

Gal 8 T 3
CHARACTERISTICKS:

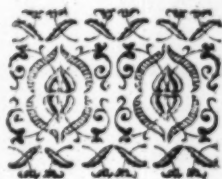
VOLUME III.

CONTAINING,

Miscellaneous Reflections on the
preceding Treatises, & other
Critical subjects.

A Notion of the Tablature,
or Judgment of **HERCULES.**

By the Right Honourable
ANTHONY Earl of **SHAFTESBURY.**



L O N D O N.

Printed in the year **M D C C X X X I I I.**



TREATISE VI.

VIZ.

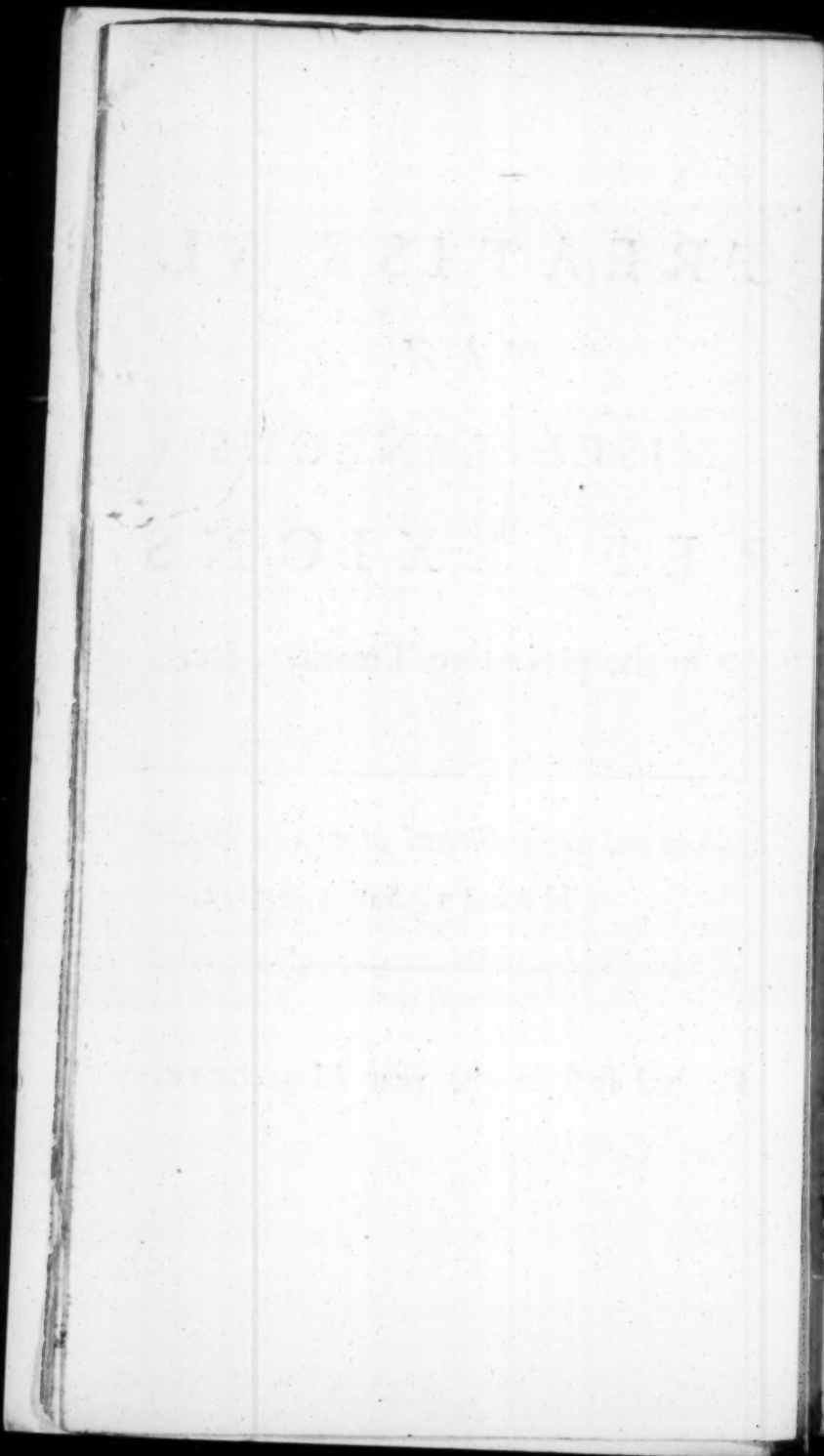
MISCELLANEOUS REFLEXIONS

On the preceding Treatises, &c.

Scilicet uni æquus Virtuti atque ejus amicis.

HORAT. Sat. I. Lib. 2.

Printed first in the year MDCCXIV.





MISCELLANEOUS
REFLEXIONS,

&c.

MISCELLANY I.

CHAP. I.

*Of the Nature, Rise, and Establish-
ment of MISCELLANYS.-----
The Subject of these which follow.
-----Intention of the Writer.*

PEACE be with the Soul of that
charitable and courteous Author,
who for the common Benefit of
his Fellow-Authors, introduc'd the
ingenious way of MISCELLANEOUS
VOL. III, A *Writing!*

Writing! ——— It must be own'd that since this happy Method was establish'd, the Harvest of *Wit* has been more plentiful, and the Labourers more in number than heretofore. 'Tis well known to the able Practitioners in *the writing Art*; "That
 "as easy as it is to conceive *Wit*, 'tis the
 "hardest thing imaginable to be deliver'd
 "of it, upon certain Terms." Nothing cou'd be more severe or rigid than the Conditions formerly prescrib'd to Writers; when CRITICISM took place, and *Regularity* and *Order* were thought essential in a Treatise. The Notion of a *genuine Work*, a *legitimate* and *just Piece*, has certainly been the Occasion of great Timidity and Backwardness among the Adventurers in *Wit*: And the Imposition of such strict *Laws* and *Rules* of Composition, has sit heavy on the free Spirits and forward Genius's of Mankind. 'Twas a *Yoke*, it seems, which our Forefathers bore; but which, for our parts, we have generously thrown off. In effect, the invidious Distinctions of *Bastardy* and *Legitimacy* being at length remov'd, the natural and lawful issue of the Brain comes with like advantage into the World. And *Wit* (*mere WIT*) is well receiv'd without examination of *the Kind*, or censure of *the Form*.

THUS the MISCELLANEOUS Manner of Writing, it must be own'd, has hap-
 pily

pily effected. It has render'd almost every Soil productive. It has disclos'd those various *Seeds* of Wit, which lay suppress'd in many a Bosom; and has rear'd numberless *Conceits* and curious *Fancys*, which the natural Rudeness and Asperity of their native Soil wou'd have with-held, or at least not have permitted to rise above the ground. From every *Field*, from every *Hedge* or *Hillock*, we now gather as delicious Fruits and fragrant Flowers, as of old from the richest and best-cultivated *Gardens*. Miserable were those antient Planters, who understanding not how to conform themselves to the rude *Taste* of unpolish'd Mankind, made it so difficult a Task to serve the World with *intellectual* Entertainments, and furnish out the Repasts of *Literature* and *Science*.

THERE was certainly a time when the Name of AUTHOR stood for something considerable in the World. To succeed happily in such a Labour as that of writing a *Treatise* or a *Poem*, was taken as a sure mark of Understanding and Good Sense. The Task was painful: But, it seems, 'twas honorable. How the Case happen'd, in process of time, to be so much revers'd, is hard to say. The primitive Authors perhaps being few in number, and highly respected for their Art, fell under the weight of *Envy*. Being sensible of

their Misfortune in this respect, and being excited, as 'tis probable, by the Example of some popular Genius; they quitted their regular Schemes and accurate Forms of Workmanship, in favour of those *Wits* who could not possibly be receiv'd as *AUTHORS* upon such difficult Terms. 'Twas necessary, it seems, that *the Bottom* of Wit shou'd be enlarg'd. 'Twas advisable that more Hands shou'd be taken into the Work And nothing cou'd better serve this popular purpose, than the way of MISCELLANY, or common ESSAY; in which the most confus'd Head, if fraught with a little Invention, and provided with *Common-place Book* Learning, might exert it-self to as much advantage, as the most orderly and well-settled Judgment.

To explain the better how this Revolution in Letters has been effected, it may not perhaps be indecent, shou'd we offer to compare our Writing-Artists, to the *Manufacturers* in *Stuff* or *Silk*. For among these 'tis esteem'd a principal piece of Skill, to frame a Pattern, or Plan of Workmanship, in which the several Colours are agreeably dispos'd; with such proportionable Adjustment of the various Figures and Devices, as may, in the whole, create a kind of *Harmony* to the Eye. According to this Method, each *Piece* must be, in reality, an *Original*. For

to copy what has gone before, can be of no use. The Fraud wou'd easily be perceiv'd. On the other side, to work *originally*, and in a manner *create* each time anew, must be a matter of pressing weight, and fitted to the Strength and Capacity of none besides the choicest Workmen.

A MANNER therefore is invented to confound this Simplicity and Conformity of Design. *Patch-work* is substituted. *Cuttings* and *Shreds* of Learning, with various *Fragments*, and *Points* of Wit, are drawn together, and tack'd in any fantastick form. If they chance to cast a *Luster*, and spread a sort of sprightly *Glare*; the MISCELLANY is approv'd, and the *complex* Form and Texture of the Work admir'd. The EYE, which before was to be won by Regularity, and had kept true to Measure and strict Proportion, is by this means pleasingly drawn aside, to commit a kind of *Debauch*, and amuse it-self in gaudy Colours, and disfigur'd Shapes of things. Custom, in the mean while, has not only tolerated this Licentiousness, but render'd it even commendable, and brought it into the highest repute. The *Wild* and *Whimsical*, under the name of the *Odd* and *Pretty*, succeed in the room of the *Graceful* and the *Beautiful*. Justness and Accuracy of Thought are set aside, as too constraining, and of too painful an

6 Misc. 1. MISCELLANEOUS

aspect to be endur'd in the agreeable and more easy Commerce of Gallantry, and modern *Wit*.

Now since it has been thought convenient, in these latter Ages, to distinguish the Provinces of *WIT* and *WISDOM*, and set apart *the agreeable* from *the useful*; 'tis evident there cou'd be nothing devis'd more suitable to the distinct and separate Interest of the former of these Provinces, than this *complex* manner of Performance which we call *MISCELLANY*. For whatever is *capricious* and *odd*, is sure to create *Diversiōn*, to those who look no further. And where there is nothing like *Nature*, there is no room for the troublesome part of *Thought* or *Contemplation*. 'Tis the Perfection of certain *Grotesque-Painters*, to keep as far from Nature as possible. To find a *Likeness* in their Works, is to find the greatest Fault imaginable. A natural *Connexion* is a Slur. A *Coherence*, a *Design*, a *Meaning*, is against their purpose, and destroys the very Spirit and Genius of their Workmanship.

I REMEMBER formerly when I was a Spectator in the *French Theater*, I found it the Custom, at the end of every grave and solemn *Tragedy*, to introduce a comick *Farce*, or *MISCELLANY*, which they call'd *the little Piece*. We have indeed

a Method still more extraordinary upon our own Stage. For we think it agreeable and just, to mix the *Little Piece* or *Farce* with the main Plot or Fable, thro' every Act. This perhaps may be the rather chosen, because our Tragedy is so much deeper and bloodier than that of the *French*, and therefore needs more immediate Refreshment from the elegant way of *Drollery*, and *Burlesque-wit*; which being thus closely interwoven with its opposite, makes that most accomplish'd kind of *Theatrical MISCELLANY*, call'd by our Poets a *Tragi-comedy*.

I COU'D go further perhaps, and demonstrate from the Writings of many of our grave *Divines*, the Speeches of our *Senators*, and other principal Models of our national Erudition, " That the MISCELLANEOUS *Manner* is at present in " the highest esteem " But since my chief Intention in the following Sheets is to descant cursorily upon some late Pieces of a *British* Author; I will presume, That what I have said already on this Head is sufficient; and That it will not be judg'd improper or absurd in me, as I proceed, to take advantage of this *miscellaneous Taste* which now evidently prevails. According to this Method, whilst I serve as *Critick* or *Interpreter* to this new Writer, I may the better correct his Flegm, and give him

3 Misc I. MICELLANEOUS

more of the fashionable Air and Manner of the World; especially in what relates to the Subject and Manner of his two *last* Pieces, which are contain'd in his second Volume. For these being of the more regular and formal kind, may easily be oppressive to the airy Reader; and may therefore with the same assurance as *Tragedy* claim the necessary Relief of the *little Piece* or *Farce* above-mention'd.

NOR ought the Title of a MISCELLANEOUS *Writer* to be deny'd me, on the account that I have grounded my *Miscellanys* upon a certain Set of Treatises already publish'd. *Grounds* and *Foundations* are of no moment in a kind of Work, which, according to modern Establishment, has properly neither *Top* nor *Bottom*, *Beginning* nor *End*. Besides, that I shall not way confine my self to the precise Contents of these Treatises; but, like my Fellow-*Miscellanarians*, shall take occasion to vary oft n from my propos'd Subject, and make what *Deviations* or *Excursions* I shall think fit, as I proceed in my *random ESSAYS*.

CHAP.

CH A P. II.

Of Controversial Writings: Answers:
Rephys.-----Polemick Divinity; or
the Writing Church-Militant.-----
Philosophers, and Bear Garden.----
Authors pair'd and match'd.-----
The Match-makers.-----Foot-Ball,
-----A Dialogue between our Au-
thor and his Bookseller.

A MONG the many Improvements daily made in the Art of Writing, there is none perhaps which can be said to have attain'd a greater Height than that of *Controversy*, or the Method of *Answer and Refutation*. 'Tis true indeed, that antiently the Wits of Men were for the most part taken up in other Employment. If Authors writ *ill*, they were despis'd: If *well*, they were by some Party or other espous'd. For *Partys* there wou'd necessarily be, and *Sects* of every kind, in Learning and Philosophy. Every one sided with whom he lik'd; and having the liberty of hearing *each* side speak for it-self, stood in no need of express *Warning Pieces* against pretended Sophistry, or dangerous Reasoning. Particular

ticular *Answers* to single Treatises, were thought to be of little use. And it was esteem'd no Compliment to a Reader, to help him so carefully in the Judgment of every Piece which came abroad. Whatever *Sefts* there were in those days, the Zeal of *Party-causes* ran not so high as to give the Reader a Taste of those *personal* Reproaches, which might pass in a Debate between the different *Party-men*.

THUS Matters stood of old; when as yet the Method of writing *Controversy* was not rais'd into an *Art*, nor the Feuds of contending Authors become the chief Amusement of the learned World. But we have at present so high a Relish of this kind, that the Writings of the Learned are never truly gustful till they are come to what we may properly enough call *their due Ripeness*, and have begot a *Fray*. When the *Answer* and *Reply* is once form'd our Curiosity is excited: We begin then, for the first time, to whet our Attention, and apply our Ear.

FOR example: Let a zealous *Divine* and flaming Champion of our Faith, when inclin'd to shew himself in Print, make choice of some tremendous *Mystery* of Religion, oppos'd heretofore by some damnable *Herefiarch*; whom having vehemently refuted, he turns himself towards the

the orthodox Opinion, and supports the true Belief, with the highest Eloquence and profoundest Erudition; he shall, notwithstanding this, remain perhaps in deep Obscurity, to the great affliction of his Bookseller, and the regret of all who bear a just Veneration for *Church-history*, and the antient Purity of the *Christian* Faith. But let it so happen that in this Prosecution of his deceas'd Adversary, our *Doctor* raises up some *living Antagonist*; who, on the same foot of Orthodoxy with himself, pretends to arraign his Expositions, and refute the Refuter upon every Article he has advanc'd; from this moment the Writing gathers Life, the Publick listens, the Bookseller takes heart; and when Issue is well join'd, the Repartees grown smart, and the Contention vigorous between the learned Partys, a *Ring* is made, and *Readers* gather in abundance. Every one *takes party*, and encourages his *own* Side. "This shall be my Champion! --- This Man for my Money! --- Well hit, on our side! --- Again, a good Stroke! --- There he was even with him! --- Have at him the next Bout!" --- Excellent Sport! And when the *Combatants* are for a-while drawn off, and each retir'd with his own Companions; What *Praises*, and *Congratulations*! What *Applauses* of the suppos'd *Victor*! And how honourably is he saluted

by his Favourers, and complimented even to the disturbance of his Modesty!

"Nay, But Gentlemen! --- Good Gentlemen! Do you really think thus? ---

"Are you sincere with me! --- Have I treated my Adversary as he deserves?

"Never was Man so maul'd. Why you have kill'd him downright. O,

"Sirs! you flatter me. He can never rise more. Think ye so indeed?

"Or if he shou'd; 'twou'd be a Pleasure to see how you wou'd handle him."

THESE are the Triumphs. This is what sets *sharp*: This gives the Author his *Edge*, and excites the Reader's Attention; when the Trumpets are thus sounded to the Croud, and a kind of *Amphitheatrical* Entertainment exhibited to the Multitude, by these *Gladiatorian* Pen-men.

THE Author of the preceding Treatises being by profession a nice *Inspector* into the *Ridicule* of Things, must in all probability have rais'd to himself some such Views as these, which hinder'd him from engaging in the way of *Controversy*. For when, by accident, the * First of these Treatises (*a private Letter*, and in the Writer's Esteem, little worthy of the Pub-

* *Viz.* The Letter concerning ENTHUSIASM.

(Publick's notice) came to be read abroad in Copys, and afterwards in Print; the *Smartest Answers* which came out against it, cou'd not, it seems, move our Author to form any *Reply*. All he was heard to say in return, was, "That he thought who-
 " ever had taken upon him to publish a
 " Book in answer to that casual Piece, had
 " certainly made either a very high Com-
 " pliment to the Author, or a very ill one
 " to the Publick."

It must be own'd, that when a Writer of any kind is so considerable as to deserve the Labour and Pains of some Thread Heads to refute him in publick, he may, in the quality of *an Author*, be justly congratulated on that occasion. 'Tis suppos'd necessarily that he must have writ with some kind of Ability or Wit. But if his *original* Performance be in truth no better than ordinary; his *Answerer's* Task must certainly be very mean. He must be very indifferently imploy'd, who wou'd take upon him to answer Nonsense in form, ridicule what is of it-self a *Jest*, and put it upon the World to read a *second Book* for the sake of the Impertinencys of a *former*.

TAKING it, however, for granted,
 " That a sorry Treatise may be the foun-
 " dation of a considerable Answer," a

Reply still must certainly be ridiculous, which-ever way we take it. For either the Author, in his original *Peice*, has been truly refuted, or not. If refuted; why does he defend? If not refuted; why trouble himself? What has the Publick to do with his private Quarrels, or his Adversary's Impertinence? Or supposing the World out of curiosity may delight to see a *Pendant* expos'd by a Man of better Wit, and a *Controversy* thus unequally carry'd on between two such opposite Partys; How long is this *Diversion* likely to hold good? And what will become of these *polemick* Writings a few Years hence? What is already become of those mighty *Controversys*, with which some of the most eminent Authors amus'd the World within the memory of the youngest Scholar? An *original* Work or two may perhaps remain: But for the subsequent *Defences*, the *Answers*, *Rejoinders*, and *Replications*; they have been long since paying their attendance to the *Pastry-cooks*. Mankind perhaps were heated at that time, when first those Matters were debated: But they are now cool again. They laugh'd: They carry'd on the Humour: They blew the Coals: They teaz'd, and set on, maliciously, and to create themselves diversion. But the *Fest* is now over. No-one so much as inquires Where the *Wit* was; or Where possibly the *Sting* shou'd lie of those
notable

notable Reflections and satirical Hints, which were once found so pungent, and gave the Reapers such high Delight.---- Notable *Philosophers* and *Divines*, who can be contented to make sport, and write in learned *Billingsgate*, to divert the Coffee-house, and entertain the Assemblys at Booksellers Shops, or the more airy Stalls of inferior Book-retailers!

It must be allow'd, That in this respect, *controversial Writing* is not so wholly unprofitable; and that for *Book-merchants*, of whatever Kind or Degree, they undoubtedly recieve no small Advantage from a right Improvement of a *learned Scuffle*. Nothing revives 'em more, or makes a quicker Trade, than a *Pair* of substantial *Divines* or grave *Philosophers*, well match'd, and soundly back'd; till by long worrying one another, they are grown out of breath, and have almost lost their Force of Biting.----“ So have I known a crafty *Glazier*, in time of Frost, procure a *Football*, to draw into the Street the emulous Chiefs of the robust Youth. The tumid Bladder bounds at every Kick, bursts the withstanding *Casements*, the *Chassys*, *Lanterns*, and all the brittle vitrious *Ware*. The Noise of Blows and Out-crys fills the whole Neighbourhood; and Ruins of Glass cover the stony Pavements; till the bloated *battering Engine*, subdu'd
“ by

“ by force of Foot and Fist, and yielding
 “ up its Breath at many a fatal Cranny, be-
 “ comes lank and harmless, sinks in its
 “ Flight, and can no longer uphold the
 “ Spirit of the contending Partys.”

THIS our Author supposes to have been the occasion of his being so often and zealously complimented by his *Amanuensis* (for so he calls * his Bookseller or Printer) on the Fame of his first Piece. The obliging Crafts-man has at times presented him with many a handsom Book, set off with Titles of *Remarks*, *Reflections*, and the like, which as he assur'd him, were

ANSWERS to his small Treatise. “ Here
 “ Sir! (says he) you have a considerable
 “ Hand has undertaken you! — This
 “ Sir, is a *Reverend* --- This a *Right Re-*
 “ *verend* ---- This a *noted* Author ----
 “ Will you not reply, Sir? — — — O' my
 “ word, Sir, the World is in expecta-
 “ tion. Pity they shou'd be disap-
 “ pointed! A dozen Sheets, Sir,
 “ wou'd be sufficient. — You might dis-
 “ patch it presently. Think you so!

“ I have my Paper ready — — — And a
 “ good Letter. — Take my word for it —
 “ You shall see, Sir! Enough But
 “ hark ye (Mr. *A, a, a, a*) my worthy
 “ *Engineer*, and Manager of the War of
 “ Letters

Letters! Ere you prepare your Artillery, or engage me in Acts of Hostility, let me hear, I intreat you, Whether or no my Adversary be taken notice of. --- Wait for his *Second Edition*. And if by next Year, or a Year or two after, it be known in good Company that there is such a Book in being, I shall then perhaps think it time to consider of a *Reply*."

C H A P. III.

Of the Letter concerning Enthusiasm.

---Foreign Criticks.---Of Letters in general; and of the Epistolary Style.---Addresses to great Men.---Authors and Horsemanship.---The modern Amble.---Further Explanation of the MISCELLANEOUS Manner.

AS resolute as our Author may have shewn himself in refusing to take notice of the smart Writings publish'd against him by certain Zealots of his own Country, he cou'd not, it seems, but out of curiosity observe what the foreign and more

more *impartial Criticks* might object to his small Treatise, which he was surpriz'd to hear had been translated into foreign Languages, soon after it had been publish'd here at home. The first Censure of this kind which came to our Author's sight was that of the *PARIS * Journal des Savans*. Considering how little favourable the Author of the Letter had shew'd himself towards the *Romish Church*, and Policy of *FRANCE*, it must be own'd those Journalists have treated him with sufficient Candor: tho they fail'd not to take what Advantages they well cou'd against the Writing, and particularly arraign'd it for the want † of Order and Method.

THE Protestant Writers, such as live in a free Country, and can deliver their Sentiments without Constraint, have certainly ‡ done our Author more Honour than he ever persum'd to think he cou'd deserve. His *Translator* indeed, who had done him the previous Honour of introdu-

* Du 25 Mars, 1709.

† Ses pensées ne semblent occuper dans son Ouvrage, que la place que le hazard leur a donnée. Ibid. pag. 181.

‡ (1.) *Bibliothèque Choise, année 1709. Tome. XIX* pag. 427.

(2.) *Histoire des Ouvrages des Savans, Mois d'Octobre, Novembre & Decembre, 1708. pag. 514.*

(3.) *Nouvelles de la République des Lettres, Mois de Mars, 1710.*

ing him to the Acquaintance of the foreign World, represents particularly, by the Turn given to the latter end of the Letter, that the Writer of it was, as to his Condition and Rank, little better than an inferior Dependent on the noble Lord to whom he had address'd himself. And in reality the *Original* has so much of that air; that I wonder not, if what the Author left ambiguous, the Translator has determin'd to the side of *Clientship* and *Dependency*.

BUT whatever may have been the Circumstance or Character of our Author himself; that of his *great* Friend ought in justice to have been consider'd by those former Criticks above-mention'd. So much, at least, shou'd have been taken notice of, that there was a *real* GREAT Man characteriz'd, and suitable Measures of Address and Style preserv'd. But they who wou'd neither observe this, nor apprehend the Letter itself to be *real*, were insufficient Criticks, and unqualify'd to judg of the Turn or Humour of a Piece, which they had never consider'd in a proper light.

'T is become indeed so common a Practice among Authors, to feign a Correspondency, and give the Title of a *private Letter* to a Piece address'd solely to the *Publick*, that it wou'd not be strange to
see

see other *Journalists* and *Criticks*, as well as the Gentlemen of PARIS, pass over such Particularitys, as things of Form. This Prejudice however cou'd not misguide a chief Critick of the Protestant side; when * mentioning this *Letter concerning Enthusiasm*, he speaks of it as a real *Letter* (such as in truth it was) not a precise and formal † *TREATISE*, design'd for public View.

IT will be own'd sure'y, by those who have learnt to judg of Elegancy and Wit by the help merely of modern Languages. That we cou'd have little Relish of the best *Letters* of a BALSAC or VOITURE, were we wholly ignorant of the *Characters* of the principal Persons to whom those *Letters* were actually written. But much less cou'd we find pleasure in this reading shou'd we take it into our heads, that both the Personages and Correspondence it self were merely fictitious. Let the best of TULLY's *Epistles* be read in such a narrow View as this, and they will certainly

* *Ceux qui l'ont lûe ont pu voir en général, que l'Auteur ne s'y est pas proposé un certain plan pour traiter sa matière méthodiquement; parceque c'est une Lettre, & non un Traité.* Bibliothèque Choisie. Tom xix. pag. 128.

† If in this joint Edition, with other Works, the *Letter* be made to pass under that general Name of *Treatise*; 'tis the Bookseller must account for it. For the Author's part, he considers it as no other than what it originally was.

well certainly prove very insipid. If a real BRU-
sus, a real ATTICUS be not suppos'd,
there will be no real CICERO. The ele-
gant Writer will disappear: as will the
vast Labour and Art with which this elo-
quent *Roman* writ those Letters to his illus-
trious Friends. There was no kind of
Composition in which this great Author
prided or pleas'd himself more than in
this; where he endeavour'd to throw off
the Mein of *the Philosopher* and *Orator*,
whilst in effect he employ'd both his Rhe-
torick and Philosophy with the greatest
Force. They who can read an *Epistle* or
Satir of HORACE in somewhat better
than a mere scholastick Relish, will com-
prehend that *the Concealment of Order* and
Method, in this manner of Writing, makes
the chief Beauty of the Work. They
will own, that unless a Reader be in some
measure appriz'd of the Characters of an
AUGUSTUS, a MÆCENAS, a FLO-
RUS, or a TREBATIUS, there will be
little Relish in those *Satirs* or *Epistles* ad-
dress'd in particular to the Courtiers, Mi-
nisters, and Great Men of the Times.
Even the SATIRICK, or MISCELLA-
NEOUS *Manner* of the polite Antients, re-
quir'd as much *Order* as the most regular
Pieces. But the *Art* was to destroy every
such Token or Appearance, give an *extem-
porary* Air to what was writ, and make
the *Effect* of Art be felt, without discover-
ing

ing the *Artifice*. There needs no further Explanation on this Head. Our Author himself has said enough in his * *Advice to an Author*; particularly where he treats of the *simple Style*, in contra-distinction to the *learned*, the *formal*, or *methodick*.

'TIS a different Case indeed, when the Title of *Epistle* is improperly given to such Works as were never writ in any other view than that of being made publick or to serve as Exercises or Specimens of the Wit of their Composer. Such were those infinite Numbers of *Greek and Latin Epistles*, writ by the antient *Sophists, Grammarians, or Rhetoricians*; where we find the real Character of the *Epistle*, the genuine Style and Manners of the corresponding Partys sometimes imitated; but at other times not so much as aim'd at, nor any Measures of *historical Truth* preserved. Such perhaps we may esteem even the Letters of a † *SENECA* to his Friend *LUCILIUS*. Or supposing that

* VOL. I. pag. 233, 257, 258.

† 'Tis not the *Person, Character, or Genius*, but the *Style and Manner* of this great Man, which we presume to censure. We acknowledg his noble Sentiments and worthy Actions. We own the *Patriot*, and good *Minister*: But we reject the *Writer*. He was the first of any Note or Worth who gave credit to that *false Style and Manner* here spoken of. He might, on this account, be call'd in reality *The Corrupter of ROMAN Eloquence*. This indeed cou'd not but naturally

philosophical Courtier had really such a Correspondency; and, at several times, had sent so many fair Epistles, honestly sign'd and seal'd, to his Country-friend at

ally, and of it-self, become relax and Dissolute, after such a Relaxation and Dissolution of Manners, consequent to the Change of Government, and to the horrid Luxury & Effeminacy of the *Roman* Court, even before the time of a *CLAUDIUS*, or a *NERO*. There was no more possibility of making a Stand for Language, than for liberty. As the World now stood, the highest Glory which cou'd be obtain'd by mortal Man, was to be Mitigator or Moderator of that universal Tyranny already establish'd. To this I must add, That in every City, Principality, or smaller Nation, where single WILL prevails, and Court-power, instead of laws or Constitutions, guides the State, 'tis of the highest difficulty for the best Minister to procure a just, or even a tolerable Administration. Where such a Minister is found, who can but moderately influence the petty Tyranny, he deserves considerable Applause and Honour. But in the case we have mention'd, where a universal Monarchy was actually establish'd, and the Interest of a whole World concern'd; He surely must have been esteem'd a Guardian-Angel, who, as a *prime Minister*, cou'd, for several Years, turn the very worst of Courts, and worst condition'd of all Princes, to the fatherly Care and just Government of Mankind. Such a Minister was *SENECA* under an *AGRIPPINA* and a *NERO*. And such he was acknowledg'd by the antient and ever-sparing *Satirists*, who cou'd not forbear to celebrate, withal, his Generosity and Friendship in a private Life:

*Nemo petit modicis quæ mittebantur amicis
A SENECA; quæ PISO bonis, quæ COTTA solebat
Largiri: namque & titulis, & sacibus olim
Major habebatur donandi Gloria.*

Juvenal. Sat. V.

————— *Quis tam
ardens, ut dubitet SENECAM præferre NERONT?*
Id. Sat. VIII.

This

a distance; it appears however by the Epistles themselves, in their proper Order (if they may be said to have any) that after a few Attempts at the beginning, the Author by degrees loses sight of his Correspondent, and takes the *World* in general for his Reader or Disciple. He falls into the random way of *Miscellaneous Writing*; says every-where great and noble Things, in and out of the way, accidentally as *Words* led him (for with these he plays perpetually;) with infinite Wit but with little or no Coherence; without a Shape or Body to his Work; without

This Remark is what I have been tempted to make by way, on the *Character* of this *Roman* Author, more taken (if I am not very much so my self) than any other generally study'd. As for the *philosophick* Character Function imputed to him, 'twas foreign, & no way proper or peculiar to one who never assum'd so much as that of a *Philosophist*, or *Pensionary Teacher of Philosophy*. He was wide of any such Order, or Profession. There is great difference between a Courtier who takes a Fancy for Philosophy, & a Philosopher who shou'd take a Fancy for a Court. Now SENECA was born a Courtier; being Son of a Court-Rhetor: himself bred in the same manner, and taken into favour for his Wit and Genius, his admir'd Style and Eloquence; not for his Learning in the Books of Philosophy and the Antients. For this indeed was not very profound in him. In short, he was a Man of wonderful Wit, Fluency of Thought and Language, an able Minister, and a honest Courtier. And what has been deliver'd down to prejudice, is by the common Enemy of all the free and generous ROMANS, that apish shallow Historian, a Court-Flatterer, DIONCASSIUS, of a low Age, who *Barbarism* (as may be easily seen in his own Work) came apace, and the very Traces and Features of Virtue, Science and Knowledg, were wearing out of the World.

a real * *Beginning*, a *Middle*, or an *End*.
 Of a *hundred and twenty four* Epistles, you
 may, if you please, make *five Hundred*,
 or *half a Score*. A great-one, for in-
 stance, you may divide into *five* or *six*.
 A little-one you may tack to another;
 and that to another; and so on. The
 Unity of the Writing will be the same:
 The Life and Spirit full as well pre-
 serv'd. 'Tis not only *whole Letters* or
Pages you may change and manage thus
 at pleasure: Every *Period*, every *Sentence*
 almost, is independent; and may be taken
 at random, transpos'd, postpon'd, anticipa-
 ted, or set in any new Order, as you
 fancy.

THIS is the Manner of Writing so
 much admir'd and imitated in our Age,
 that we have scarce the Idea of any other
 Model. We know little, indeed, of the
 Difference between one *Model* or *Character*
 of writing and another. All runs to the
 same Tune, and beats exactly one and the
 same Measure. Nothing, one wou'd think,
 cou'd be more tedious than this uniform
Pace. The common *Amble* or *Canterbury*
 is not, I am persuaded, more tiresome to
 a good Rider, than this *see-saw* of Es-
 say-Writers is to an able Reader. The

VOL. III. B just

* *Infra*, p. 259, 260. in the Notes. And VOL. I.
 146.

just Composer of a legitimate Piece is like an able Traveller, who exactly measures his Journey, considers his Ground, premeditates his Stages, and Intervals of Relaxation and Intention, to the very Conclusion of his Undertaking, that he happily arrives where he first propos'd when he set out. He is not presently *upon the Spur*, or in his full *Career*; but walks his Steed *leisurely* out of his Stable, settles himself in his Stirrups, and when fair Road and Season offer, puts on perhaps to a *round Trot*; thence into a *Gallop*, and after a while *takes up*. As Down, or Meadow, or shady Lane present themselves, he accordingly sutes his Pace, favours his Palfrey; and is sure not to bring him puffing, and in a heat, into his last Inn. But the *Post-way* is become highly fashionable with modern Authors. The very same stroke sets you out, and brings you in. Nothing stays, or interrupts. Hill or Valley: rough or smooth; thick or thin: No Difference; no Variation. When an Author sits down to write, he knows no other Business he has, than to be witty, and take care that his Periods be well turn'd, or (as they commonly say) *run smooth*. In this manner, he doubts not to gain the Character of *brilliant*. When he has writ as many Pages as he likes, or as his Run of Fancy wou'd permit; he then perhaps considers what Name

REFLECTIONS. Ch. 3. 27

he had best give to his new Writing: whether he shou'd call it *Letter*, *Essay*, *Miscellany*, or ought else. The Bookseller perhaps is to determine this at last, when all, besides the Preface, Epistle Dedicatory, and Title-page, is dispatch'd.

— *Incertus Scamnum, faceretne Priapum.*

— *Deus inde Ego!*

Horat. Sat. 8 Lib. 1.

CHAP. I.

Review of ENTHUSIASM.---- Its Defence, Praise:-----Use in Business as well as Pleasure:-----Operation by Fear. Love.---Modifications of Enthusiasm: Magnanimity; Heroick Virtue; Honour; Publick Zeal; Religion; Superstition; Persecution; Martyrdom.-----Energy of the extatick Devotion in the Tender Sex.-----Account of antient Priesthood.-----Religious War.-----Reference to a succeeding Chapter.

WHETHER in fact there be any real *Enchantment*, any Influence of *Stars*, any Power of *Demons* or of foreign Natures over our own Minds, is thought questionable by many. Some there are who assert the Negative

Negative, and endeavour to solve the Appearances of this kind by the natural Operation of our Passions, and the common Course of outward Things. For my own part, I cannot but at this present apprehend a kind of *Enchantment* or *Magick* in that which we call *ENTHUSIASM*; since I find, that having touch'd slightly on this Subject, I cannot so easily part with it at pleasure.

Is AFTER having made some cursory
Reflexions on our Author's * *Letter*, I
 thought I might have sufficiently acquit-
 ted my self on this head; till passing to
 his next Treatise, I found my self still
 further engag'd. I perceiv'd plainly that
 I had as yet scarce enter'd into our Au-
 thor's *Humour*, or felt any thing of that
Passion, which, as he informs us, is so ea-
 sily communicable and naturally engaging.
 But what I had pass'd over in my first Re-
 flections, I found naturally rising in me,
 upon second thoughts. So that by expe-
 rience I prov'd it true what our Author
 says †, "That we all of us know some-
 thing of this Principle." And now that
 I find I have in reality so much of it im-
 parted to me, I may with better reason be
 pardon'd,

B 3

* *Viz.* Letter concerning *ENTHUSIASM*, above.

OL. I. Treatise I.

† VOL. I. pag. 54.

pardon'd, if, after our Author's example, I am led to write on such Subjects as these, with Caution, at different *Reprises*; and not singly, in *one Breath*.

I HAVE heard indeed that the very reading of Treatises and Accounts of *Melancholy*, has been apt to generate that Passion in the over-diligent and attentive Reader. And this perhaps may have been the reason, why our Author himself (as he seems to intimate towards the Conclusion of his first * *Letter*) car'd not in reality to grapple closely with his Subject, or give us, at once, the precise Definition of ENTHUSIASM. This however we may, with our Author, presume to infer, from the coolest of all Studys, even from *Criticisim* it-self (of which we have been lately treating) † “ That there is a Power in
“ Numbers, Harmony, Proportion, and
“ Beauty of every kind, which naturally
“ captivates the Heart, and raises the Imagination to an Opinion or Conceit of
“ something *majestick* and *divine*.”

WHATEVER this Subject may be in itself; we cannot help being transported with the thought of it. It inspires us with something more than ordinary, and raises

* *Viz.* Treatise I. (*Letter of ENTHUSIASM*) VOL. I. pag. 55. lin. 7.

† VOL. II. p. 75, 105, 400, &c.

raises us above our-selves Without this Imagination or Conceit, *the World* wou'd be but a dull Circumstance, and *Life* a sorry Pass-time. Scarce cou'd we be said *to live*. The animal Functions might in their course be carry'd on; but nothing further sought for, or regarded. The gallant Sentiments, the elegant Fancys, the *Belle-passions*, which have, all of them, this BEAUTY in view, wou'd be set aside, and leave us probably no other Employment than that of satisfying our coarsest Appetites at the cheapest rate; in order to the attainment of a supine state of Indolence and Inactivity.

SLENDER wou'd be the Enjoyments of *the Lover*, the *ambitious Man*, the *Warrior*, or the *Virtuoso*, (as our Author has * elsewhere intimated) if in the Beautys which they admire, and passionately pursue, there were no reference or regard to any higher *Majesty* or *Grandure*, than what simply results from the particular Objects of their pursuit. I know not, in reality, what we shou'd do to find a seasoning to most of our Pleasures in Life, were it not for the Taste or Relish, which is owing to this particular Passion, and the Conceit or Imagination which supports it. Without this, we cou'd not so much as

B 4

admire

* VOL. II, pag. 400.

admire a *Poem*, or a *Picture*; a *Garden*, or a *Palace*; a charming *Shape*, or a *fair Face*. LOVE it-self wou'd appear the lowest thing in *Nature*, when thus anticipated, and treated according to the *Anti-enthusiastick* Poet's method:

* *Et jacere Humorem collectum in corpora quæque.*

How *Heroism* or *Magnanimity* must, stand in this Hypothesis, is easy to imagine. The *Muses* themselves must make a very indifferent figure in this philosophical Draught. Even the Prince of † Poets wou'd prove a most insipid Writer, if he were thus reduc'd. Nor cou'd there, according to this Scheme, be yet a place of Honour left even for our ‡ *Latin* Poet, the great Disciple of this un-polite Philosophy, who dares with so little Equity employ the *Muses* Art in favour of such a System. But in spite of his Philosophy, he everywhere gives way to *Admiration*, and *rapturous Views* of *NATURE*. He is transported with the several Beautys of the *WORLD*, even whilst he arraigns the Order of it, and destroys the Principle of *Beauty*,

• *Lucret. lib. 4.*

† *Οὐδὲν μέρος Ὀμήρου ἀθνον, εἴδ' οὐδ' αὖ ἀπορον, εἴδ' ἀρχῆς ἔργον, ἀλλὰ πάντα μετὰ θεῶν ὀνομάτων καὶ θεῶν λόγων, καὶ θεῶν τέχνης.* Maximus Tyr. *Dissert. 16.*

‡ *Viz. LUCRETIVS.* As above, VOL. I. p. 12.

Beauty, from whence in antient Languages the * WORLD it-self was nam'd.

THIS is what our Author advances; when in behalf of ENTHUSIASM he quotes its formal Enemys, and shews That they are as capable of it as its greatest Confessors and Assertors. So far is he from degrading *Enthusiasm*, or disclaiming it in himself; that he looks on this Passion, simply consider'd, as the most *natural*, and its Object as the *justest* in the World. Even VIRTUE it-self he takes to be no other than a noble *Enthusiasm* justly directed, and regulated by that high Standard which he supposes in the Nature of Things.

HE seems to assert, † “ That there are certain moral *Species* or *Appearances* so striking, and of such force over our Natures, that when they present themselves, they bear down all contrary Opinion or Conceit, all opposite Passion, Sensation, or mere bodily Affection.” Of this kind he makes VIRTUE it-self to be the chief: since of all Views or Contemplations, this, in his account, is the most natural

B 5

turally

* Κόσμος, *Mundus*. From whence that Expostulation: *Εν σοὶ μετὰ τις Κόσμος ὑφίσταται δύναται, ἐν δὲ τῷ παντὶ ἀκοσμία;* M. Avl βιβ. δ'. And that other Allusion to the same word, *Κόσμον δ' ἐτύμας τὸ Σύμπαν, ἀλλ' ἐκ' ἀκοσμίαν ἐνομιδσας ἐν.* Below, pag. 264. in the Notes.

† VOL. I. pag. 138, 139, &c VOL. II. pag. 100, 104, 5, 6.

turally and strongly affecting. The exalted part of *Love* is only borrow'd hence. That of pure *Friendship* is its immediate Self. He who yields his Life a Sacrifice to his Prince or Country; the Lover who for his Paramour performs as much; the heroick; the amorous, the religious *Martyrs*; who draw their Views, whether visionary or real, from this *Pattern* and *Exemplar* of DIVINITY: all these, according to our Author's Sentiment, are alike actuated by this Passion, and prove themselves in effect so many different *Enthusiasts*.

NOR is thorow *Honesty*, in his Hypothesis, any other than this Zeal, or Passion, moving strongly upon the *Species* or *View* of the DECORUM, and SUBLIME of Actions. Others may pursue * different Forms, and fix their Eye on different Species (as all Men do on one or other:) The real *honest Man*, however plain or simple he appears, has that highest Species, † *Honesty* it-self, in view; and instead of outward Forms or Symmetrys, is struck with that of inward Character, the Harmony and Numbers of the Heart, and Beauty of the Affections, which form the Manners and Conduct of a truly *social Life*.

'TIS

* VOL. II. pag. 429, 430.

† The *Honestum*, Pulchrum, τὸ Καλόν, Πείρατον. *Infra*, pag. 182, &c.

That Self. to his r his pick; who y or ur of our d by effect
 'TIS indeed peculiar to the Genius of that cool Philosophy * above describ'd; that as it denies the Order or Harmony of Things in general, so by a just Consequence and Truth of Reasoning, it rejects the Habit of admiring or being charm'd with whatever is call'd *Beautiful* in particular. According to the Regimen prescrib'd by this Philosophy, it must be acknowledg'd that the Evils of *Love*, *Ambition*, *Vanity*, *Luxury*, with other Disturbances deriv'd from the florid, high, and elegant Ideas of Things, must in appearance be set in a fair way of being radically cur'd.

View E of erent Spe- her:) in or ecies, d of truck rmo- eauty nners
 IT need not be thought surprizing, that *Religion* it-self shou'd in the account of these Philosophers be reckon'd among those Vices and Disturbances, which it concerns us after this manner to extirpate. If the Idea of *Majesty* and *Beauty* in other inferior Subjects be in reality distracting; it must chiefly prove so, in that *principal Subject*, the Basis and Foundation of this Conceit. Now if *the Subject* it-self be not in *Nature*, neither the Idea nor the Passion grounded on it can be properly esteem'd natural: And thus all *Admiration* ceases; and ENTHUSIASM is at an end. But

B 6

if

Infra,
 * *Supra*, pag. 31. And VOL. I. pag. 48, 49, 117, &c.

if there be *naturally* such a Passion; 'tis evident that RELIGION it-self is of the kind, and must be therefore *natural* to Man.

WE can admire nothing profoundly, without a certain religious Veneration. And because this borders so much on *Fear*, and raises a certain Tremor or Horror of like appearance; 'tis easy to give that Turn to the Affection, and represent all ENTHUSIASM and *religious Extasy* as the Product or mere Effect of FEAR:

Primus in orbe Deos fecit Timor.

But the original Passion, as appears plainly, is of another kind, and in effect is so confess'd by those who are the greatest Opposers of Religion, and who, as our Author observes, have shewn themselves sufficiently convinc'd, " * That altho these
 " Ideas of *Divinity* and *Beauty* were vain;
 " they were yet in a manner innate, or
 " such as Men were really born to, and
 " cou'd hardly by any means avoid."

Now as all Affections have their Excess, and require Judgment and Discretion to moderate and govern them; so this high and noble Affection, which raises
 Man

* Letter of ENTHUSIASM, VOL. I. pag. 42.

REFLECTIONS. Ch. I. 37

Man to Action, and is his Guide in Business as well as Pleasure, requires a steady Rein and strict Hand over it. All *Moralists*, worthy of any Name, have recogniz'd the Passion; tho among these the wisest have prescrib'd Restraint, press'd *Moderation*, and to all TYRO's in Philosophy forbid the forward Use of Admiration, Rapture, or Extasy, even in the Subjects they esteem'd the highest, and most *divine*. They knew very well that the first Motion, Appetite, and Ardour of the Youth in general towards * Philosophy and Knowledg, depended chiefly on this Turn of Temper: Yet were they well appriz'd, withal, That in the Progress of this Study, as well as in the affairs of Life, the florid Ideas and exalted Fancys of this kind became the Fuel of many incendiary Passions; and that, in religious Concerns particularly, the Habit of Admiration and contemplative Delight, wou'd, by over-Indulgence, too easily mount into high *Fanaticism*, or degenerate into abject *Superstition*.

UPON the whole therefore, according to our Author, ENTHUSIASM is, in itself, a very natural *honest* Passion; and has

B 7

properly

* So *The Stagirite*: Διὰ γὰρ τὸ θαυμάζειν οἱ ἄνθρωποι καὶ οὖν καὶ τὸ πρῶτον ἤρξαντο φιλοσοφεῖν. *Metaph. Lib. I. Cap. 2.* See below, pag. 202, 203. in the Notes.

properly nothing for its Object but what is * *Good and Honest*. 'Tis apt indeed, he confesses, to run astray. And by modern example we know, perhaps yet better than by any antient, that, in Religion, the ENTHUSIASM which works by *Love*, is subject to many strange Irregularitys; and that which works by *Fear*, to many monstrous and horrible Superstitions. *Mysticks* and *Fanaticks* are known to abound as well in our *Reform'd*, as in the *Romish* Churches. The pretended Floods of Grace pour'd into the Bosoms of the *Quietists*, *Pietists*, and those who favour the extatick way of Devotion, raise such Transports as by their own Profelytes are confess'd to have something strangely agreeable, and in common with what ordinary Lovers are us'd to feel. And it has been remark'd by many, That the *Female* Saints have been the greatest Improvers of this *soft* part of Religion. What truth there may be in the related Operations of this pretended Grace and *amorous* Zeal, or in the Accounts of what has usually past between the *Saints* of each Sex, in these devout Extasys, I shall leave the Reader to examine: supposing he will find credible Accounts, sufficient to convince him of the dangerous progress of ENTHUSIASM in this *amorous Lineage*.

T H E R E

* Τὸ καλὸν καὶ ἀγαθόν.

THERE are many *Branches* indeed more vulgar, as that of FEAR, MELANCHOLY, CONSTERNATION, SUSPICION, DESPAIR. And when the Passion turns more towards *the astonishing and frightful*, than *the amiable and delightful* side, it creates rather what we call SUPERSTITION than ENTHUSIASM. I must confess withal, that what we commonly style Zeal in matters of Religion, is seldom without a mixture of both these Extravagancys. The extatick Motions of *Love* and *Admiration*, are seldom un-accompany'd with the *Horrors* and *Consternations* of a lower sort of Devotion. These Paroxysms of Zeal are in reality as the hot and cold Fits of an Ague, and depend on the different and occasional *Views* or *Aspects* of the DIVINITY; according as the Worshipper is † guided from without, or affected from within, by his particular Constitution. Seldom are those *Aspects* so determinate and fix'd, as to excite constantly one and the same Spirit of Devotion. In Religions therefore, which hold most of *Love*, there is generally room left for *Terrors* of the deepest kind. Nor is there any Religion so diabolical, as, in its representation of DIVINITY, to leave no room for *Admiration* and *Esteem*. Whatever *Personage* or
Specter

† *Infr*, pag. 130.

Specter of DIVINITY is worship'd; a certain *Esteem* and *Love* is generally affected by his Worshippers. Or if, in the Devotion paid him, there be in truth no real or absolute *Esteem*; there is however a certain astonishing *Delight* or *Ravishment* excited.

THIS Passion is experienc'd, in common, by every Worshipper of the *Zealot-kind*. The Motion when un-guided, and left wholly to it-self, is in its nature turbulent and incentive. It disjoins the natural Frame, and relaxes the ordinary Tone or Tenor of the Mind. In this Disposition the Reins are let loose to all Passion which arises: And *the Mind*, as far as it is able to act or think in such a state, approves the Riot, and justifies the wild *Effects*, by the suppos'd Sacredness of *the Cause*. Every Dream and Frenzy is made INSPIRATION; every Affection, ZEAL. And in this Persuasion the *Zealots*, no longer self-govern'd, but set adrift to the wide Sea of Passion, can in one and the same Spirit of Devotion, exert the opposite Passions of *Love* and *Hatred*; unite affectionately, and *abhor* furiously; curse, bless, sing, mourn, exult, tremble, caress, assassinate, *inflict* and *suffer* † MARTYRDOM, with

† A Passage of History comes to my mind, as it is cited by an eminent *Divine* of our own Church, with regard to

a thousand other the most vehement Efforts of variable and contrary Affections.

THE common *Heathen* Religion, especially in its latter Age, when adorn'd with the most beautiful Temples, and render'd more illustrious by the Munificence of the ROMAN Senate and succeeding Emperors, ran wholly into Pomp, and was supported chiefly by that sort of ENTHUSIASM, which is rais'd from the * external Objects of *Grandure*, *Majesty*, and what we call *August*. On the other side, the EGYPTIAN or SYRIAN Religions, which lay more in *Mystery* and *conceal'd Rites*; having less Dependence on the Magistrature, and less of that *Decorum* of Art, Polite-

that *Spirit of MARTYRDOM* which furnishes, it seems, each solid Matter for the Opinion & Faith of many Zealots. The Story, in the words of our *Divine*, & with his own Reflections on it, is as follows: „ Two *Franciscans* offer'd themselves to the Fire to prove *Savonarola* to be a Heretick: But a certain *Jacobine* offer'd himself to the Fire to prove that *Savonarola* had true Revelations, and was no Heretick. In the mean time *Savonarola* preach'd; but made no such confident Offer, nor durst he venture at that new kind of Fire-Ordeal. And put Case, all *four* had pass'd thro' the Fire, and died in the flames; What wou'd that have prov'd? Had he been a Heretick, or no Heretick, the more, or the less, for the Confidence of these zealous Idiots? If we mark it, a great many Arguments whereon many *Scells* rely, are no better Probation than this comes to.” Bishop *Taylor* in his dedicatory Discourse, before his *Liberty of Prophesying*. See *Letter of Enthusiasm*, VOL. I. pag. 26, &c.

* *Infra*, p 90, 91.

Politeness, and Magnificence, ran into a more pusillanimous, frivolous, and mean kind of SUPERSTITION; "The Observation of Days, 'the Forbearance of Meats, and the Contention about Traditions, Seniority of Laws, and * Priority of Godships."

— *Summus utrinque*
Inde furor Vulgo, quod Numina Vici-
norum
Odit uterque locus, quum solos credat
habendos
Esse Deos, quos ipse colit. —

HISTORY, withal, informs us of a certain Establishment in EGYPT which was very extraordinary, and must needs have had a very uncommon effect; no way advantageous to that Nation in particular, or to the general Society of Mankind. We know very well that nothing is more injurious to the *Police*, or municipal Constitution of any City or Colony, than the forcing of a particular Trade. Nothing more dangerous than the over-peopling any Manufacture, or multiplying the *Traders*, or *Dealers*, of whatever Vocation, beyond their natural Proportion, and the publick Demand. Now it happen'd of old, in this Mother-Land of Superstition,
 That

* Juvenal. Sat. 15. ver. 35. See VOL. II. p. 387, 588.

that † the Sons of certain Artists were by Law oblig'd always to follow the same Calling with their Fathers. Thus the Son of a Priest was always a Priest by Birth, as was the whole Lineage after him, without interruption. Nor was it a Custom with this Nation, as with others, to have only ‡ one single Priest or Priestess to a Temple: but as the Number of Gods and Temples was infinite, so was that of the Priests.

† Ἐστὶ δὲ Ἀιγυπτίαν ἑπτὰ γένη. καὶ τέτων, οἱ μὲν, ἱεῖς, οἱ δὲ, Μάχιμοι καλεῖσθαι. — Οὐδὲ τῆτοις ἔχει τυχὴν ἐπαγγελῆσαι ἔδμεν, ἀλλὰ τὰ ἐς πόλεμον ἡπάσκειν μὲν, παῖς παρὰ πατρός ἐκδικόμενοι. Herodot. l. 2. §. 164.
‡ Ἰσθῆται δὲ ἕκαστος τῶν Θεῶν, ἀλλὰ πολλοὶ — ἐπειδὴ τίς ἀποδάν, τέττε ὁ παῖς ἀνικατίσεται. Ibid. §. 37.

‡ Τῆς δὲ χώρας ἀπόδοις εἰς τρία μέρη διηρημένης, &c. Cum tota Regio in tres partes divisa sit, primam sibi portionem vendicat ordo Sacerdotum, magnā apud indigenas auctoritate pollens, tum ob pietatem in Deos, tum quod multam ex eruditione Scientiam ejusmodi homines afferunt. Ex reditibus autem suis cuncta per Ægyptum sacrificia procurant, ministros alunt; & propriis commoditatibus ancillantur, παῖς ἰδίαις χρεαῖς χρηγῶσιν. Non enim (Ægyptiis) existimant fas esse Deorum honores mutari, sed semper ab eisdem eodem ritu peragi; neque eos necessariorum copia destituti qui in commune omnibus consulunt. In universum namque de maximis rebus consulentes, indefinenter Regi præstō sunt, in nonnullis tanquam participes imperii, in aliis Rege, Duces & Magistri (συνεργοὶ, εἰσηγηταί, διδάσκαλοι) existentes. Ex Astrologiā quoque & Sacrorum inspellione, futura prædicunt, atque ē sacrorum Librorum scriptis res gestas cum utilitate conjunctas praelegunt. Non enim, ut apud Græcos, unus tantummodo vir, aut semina una, Sacerdotio fungitur; sed complures Sacrificia & Honores Deum obeuntes, Liberis suis eandem vita rationem quasi per manus tradunt. Hi antequam cunctis oneribus sunt immunes, & primos post Regem honoris & potestatis gradus obtinent. Diod. Sic. lib. 1. pag. 66.

Priests. The Religious Foundations were without Restriction: and to one single Worship or Temple, as many of the Holy Order might be retainers, as cou'd raise a Maintenance from the Office.

WHATEVER happen'd to other Races or Professions, that of the *Priest*, in all likelihood, must, by this Regulation, have propagated the most of any. 'Tis a tempting Circumstance, to have so easy a Mastery over the World; to subdue by Wit instead of Force; to practise on the Passions, and triumph over the Judgment of Mankind; to influence private Families, and publick Councils; conquer Conquerors; controul the Magistrate himself, and govern without the Envy which attends all other Government or Superiority. No wonder if such a *Profession* was apt to multiply: especially when we consider the easy Living and Security of the *Professors*, their Exemption from all Labour, and Hazard; the suppos'd Sacredness of their Character; and their free Possession of *Wealth, Grandure, Estates, and Women*.

THERE was no need to invest such a *Body* as this, with rich Lands and ample Territorys, as it happen'd in EGYPT. The *Generation* or *Tribe* being once set apart as sacred, wou'd, without further encouragement, be able, no doubt, in process

process of time, to establish themselves a plentiful and growing *Fund*, or religious *Land-Bank*. 'Twas a sufficient *Donative*, to have had only that *single Privilege* from the * Law; " That they might retain what they cou'd get; and that it might be lawful for their Order to receive such Estates, by voluntary Contribution, as cou'd never afterwards be converted to other Uses. "

Now if besides the Method of Propagation by *Descent*, other Methods of Increase were allow'd in this Order of Men; if *Volunteers* were also admitted at pleasure, without any Stint or Confinement to a certain Number; 'tis not difficult to imagine how enormous the Growth wou'd be of such a Science or Profession, thus recogniz'd by the *Magistrate*, thus invested with *Lands & Power*, and thus intitled to whatever extent of *Riches* or *Possessions* cou'd be acquir'd by Practice and Influence over the superstitious part of Mankind.

THERE were, besides, in EGYPT some natural Causes of Superstition, beyond those which were common to other Regions. This Nation might well abound in *Prodigys*, when even their Country and Soil it-self was a kind of *Prodigy* in Nature. Their solitary idle Life, whilst shut up

* *Infra*, p. 79.

up in their Houses by the regular Inundation of the NILE; the unwholesom Vapour arising from the new Mud, and slimy Relicts of their River, expos'd to the hot Sun; their various Meteors and *Phænomena* with the long Vacancy they had to observe and comment on them; the necessity, withal, which, on the account of their Navigation, and the Measure of their yearly drowned Lands, compel'd them to promote the Studys of *Astronomy* and other *Sciences* of which their Priesthood cou'd make good advantages: All these may be reckon'd perhaps, as additional Causes of the immense Growth of Superstition, and the enormous Increase of the Priesthood in this fertile Land.

'TWILL however, as I conceive, be found unquestionably true, according to political Arithmetick, in every Nation whatsoever; „ That *the Quantity* of Superstition (if I may so speak) „ will, in proportion, nearly answer the „ Number of Priests, Diviners, Soothsayers, Prophets, or such who gain their Livelihood, or receive Advantages by officiating in religious Affairs. “ For if these *Dealers* are numerous, they will force a Trade. And as the liberal Hand of the Magistrate can easily raise Swarms of this kind where they are already but in a moderate proportion; so where, thro' any

any other cause, the Number of these in-
creasing still, by degrees, is suffer'd to grow
beyond a certain measure, they will soon
raise such a Ferment in Mens Minds, as
will at least compel the Magistrate, how-
ever sensible of the Grievance, to be cau-
tious in proceeding to a *Reform*.

WE may observe in other necessary
Professions, rais'd on the Infirmitys and
Defects of Mankind, (as for instance, in
Law and *Physick*) „ That with the least
help from the Bounty or Benificence of
the Magistrate, the Number of the Pro-
fessors, and the Subject-matter of the
Profession, is found over and above in-
creasing.” New Difficultys are started:
New Subjects of Contention: *Deeds* and
Instruments of *Law* grow more numerous
and prolix: *Hypotheses*, *Methods*, *Regi-*
mens, more various; and the *Materia Me-*
dica more extensive & abundant. What, in
process of time, must therefore naturally have
happen'd in the case of *Religion*, among the
EGYPTIANS, may easily be gather'd.

NOR is it strange that we shou'd find
the § *Property* and *Power* of the *Egyptian*
Priest-

§ Which was one Third. Βυλομένην δὲ τὴν ἱερίαν, &c.
sed cum Isis lucro etiam Sacerdotes invitare vellet ad cul-
tus istos (nempe OSIRIDIS, mariti suo sancti) tertiam
terram partem eis ἀποσώδου, ad Deorum ministeria &
sacra

Priesthood, in antient days, arriv'd to such a height, as in a manner to have swallow'd up the State and Monarchy. A worse Accident befel the *Persian* Crown, of which the Hierarchy having got absolute possession, had once a fair Chance for Universal Empire. Now that the *Persian* or *Babylonian* Hierarchy was much after the Model of the *Egyptian*, tho' different perhaps in Rites and Ceremonys, we may well judg; not only from the History of the * MAGI, but from what is recorded of antient Colonys sent long before by the *Egyptians* into † *Chaldea* and the adjacent Countrys. And whether the *Ethiopian* Model was from that of EGYPT, or the *Egyptian* from that of ETHIOPIA (for † each Nation had its pretence) we know by remarkable § Effects, that the *Ethiopian* Empire was once in the same

CON-

sacra munia, fruendam donavit. Diod. Sic. lib. 1. A remarkable Effect of Female Superstition! See also the Passage of the same Historian, cited above, pag 43. in the Notes.

* See Treatise II viz. *Sensus Communis*, (VOL. I) pag. 85 &c. Herodotus gives us the History at length in his third Book.

† Diod. Sic. lib. 1. p. 17, & 73

‡ Herodot. Euterpe; & Diod. Sic. lib. 3

§ Κατὰ τὴν Μερόνι οἱ ἀπὸ τὰς τῶν Οὐρανίου θεοῦ ἀρετῶν καὶ τιμῶν διαλέγοντες ἑαυτοῖς, &c. Qui in Meroe (Urbe, & Insula primaria Ethiopum) Deorum cultus & honore: ministrant Sacerdotes, (Ordo autem hic maximâ pollet auctoritate) quando unque ipsis in mentem venerit, misso ad Regem nuncio, vitâ se illum abdicare jubent. Oraculis enim Deorum

sacra p-

Condition: the State having been wholly swallow'd in the exorbitant Power of their landed Hierarchy. So true it is, "That *Dominion* must naturally follow *Propriety*." Nor is it possible, as I conceive, for any State or Monarchy to withstand the Encroachments of a growing Hierarchy, founded on the *Model* of these *Egyptian* and *Afritick* Priesthoods. No *SUPERSTITION* will ever be wanting among the ignorant and Vulgar, whilst the Able and Crafty have a power to gain Inheritances and Possessions by working on this *human Weakness*. This is a Fund which, by these Allowances, will prove inexhaustible New *Modes* of Worship, new *Miracles*, new *Heroes*, *Saints*, *Divinitys* (which serve as new Occasions for *Sacred DONATIVES*) will be easily supply'd on the part of the religious

VOL. III.

C

gious

hoc edici: nec fas esse ab ullo mortalium, quod Dii immortales jufferint, contemni. — So much for their Kings. For as to Subjects, the Manner was related a little before. *Unus ex litforibus ad Regem mittitur, signum mortis præferens: quo ille viso, domum abiens sui Mortem consciscit.* This, the People of our Days wou'd call Passive-Obedience & Priestcraft, with a witness. But our Histotian proceeds — *Et per se videtur quidem atavis, non armis aut vi coacti, sed mera Superstitionis & auctoritate tunc distidantibus fascino, mente capti Reges, Sacerdotibus morem gesserunt: donec ERGAMENES, Æthiopum rex, (PTOLOMEO secundo rerum potiente) Græcorum Disciplina & Philosophia particeps, mandata illa primus aspernari ausus fuit. Nam hic animo, qui Regem decebat, sumto, cum militum manu in locum inaccessum, ubi aureum fuit Temp'us Æthiopum, profectus; omnes illos Sacrificos jugulavit, & abolito more pristino, sacra pro arbitrio suo instauravit, Diod. Sic. lib. 3.*

gious Orders; whilst the Civil Magistrate authorizes the accumulative DONATION, and neither restrains the *Number* or *Pos- sessions* of the Sacred Body.

WE find, withal, that in the early days of this antient *Priestly Nation* of whom we have been speaking, 'twas thought expedient also, for the increase of *Devotion*, to enlarge their *System* of DEITY; and either by *mystical Genealogy*, *Consecration*, or *Canonization*, to multiply their reveal'd Objects of Worship, and raise new *Personages* of DIVINITY in their Religion. They proceeded, it seems, in process of time, to increase the * *Number* of their *Gods*, so far that, at last, they became in a manner numberless. What odd Shapes, Species, and Forms of *Deity* were in latter times exhibited, is well known. Scarce an *Animal* or *Plant* but was adopted into some share of *Divinity*.

† *O sanctas Gentes, quibus hæc nascuntur in hortis
Numina!—*

No wonder if by a Nation so abounding in religious *Orders*, spiritual Conquests were

* Ὡς δὲ αὐτοὶ λέγουσι, ἵστα ἴσι ἑπτασχιλία καὶ μύρια ἑξ' Ἀμασιν βασιλεύσαντα, ἵπαι τε ἐν τῶν οὐκ ἴστων δυνάμει θεοὶ ἐγένοντο. Herodot. lib. 2. sect. 43.

† Juvenal. Sat. 15. ver. 10.

were fought in foreign Countrys, * Colonys led abroad, and Missionarys detach'd, on Expeditions, in this prosperous Service. 'Twas thus a Zealot-People, influenc'd of old by their very Region and Climate, and who thro' a long Tract of Time, under a peculiar Policy, had been rais'd both by Art and Nature to an immense Growth in religious Science and Mystery; came by degrees to spread their variety of Rites and Ceremonys, their distinguishing Marks of *separate* Worship and *secrete* Communitys, thro' the distant World; but chiefly thro' their neighbouring and dependent Countrys.

WE understand from History, that even when the EGYPTIAN State was least powerful in *Arms*, it was still respected for its *Religion* and *Mysterys*. It drew Strangers from all Parts to behold its Wonders. And the Fertility of its Soil forc'd the adjacent People, and wandering Nations who liv'd dispers'd in single Tribes, to visit them, court their Alliance, and solicit a Trade and Commerce with them, on whatsoever Terms. The Strangers, no doubt, might well receive religious Rites

C 2

and

* 'Οι δὲ ἐν Ἀγύπτῳ, &c. *Aegyptii plurimas colonias ex Aegypto in Orbem terrarum disseminatas fuisse dicunt. In Babylonem colonos deduxit Belus, qui Neptuni & Libye filius habetur: & postea ad Euphratem sede, instituit Sacerdotes ad morem Aegyptiorum exemptos impensis & oneribus publicis, quos Babylonii vocant Chaldaeos, qui, exemplo Sacerdotum & Physicorum, Astrologorumque in Aegypto, observant scilicet.* Diod. Sic. lib. 1. p. 17. Ibid. p. 73.

and Doctrines from those, to whom they ow'd their *Maintenance* and *Bread*.

BEFORE the time that ISRAEL was constrain'd to go down to EGYPT, and sue for Maintenance to these powerful *Dynastys* or Low-Land States, the Holy *Patriarch* * ABRAHAM himself had been necessitated to this Compliance on the same account. He apply'd in the same manner to the EGYPTIAN Court. He was at first well receiv'd, and handsomly presented; but afterwards ill used, and out of favour with the Prince; yet suffer'd to depart the Kingdom, and retire with his Effects; without any attempt of recalling him again by force, as it happen'd in the case of his Posterity. 'Tis certain that this holy *Patriarch*, who first instituted the sacred Rite of *Circumcision* within his own Family or Tribe, had no regard to any Policy or Religion of the EGYPTIANS; yet he had formerly been a Guest and Inhabitant in EGYPT (where † Historians mention this to have been a national Rite;

* Gen. cap. xii. ver 10, &c.

† *Abramus, quando Ægyptum ingressus est, nondum circumcissus erat, neque per annos amplius viginti post reditum --- Illius posterii circumcisi sunt, & ante introitum, & dum Ægypto commorati sunt: post exitum vero non sunt circumcisi, quamdiu vixit Moyses. --- Fecit itaque Josue cultros lapideos, & circumcidi filios Israel in C. de Perpetuum. Exitum Deus ratum habuit, dixitque, Hodie ἀφῆλόν τον ὄνον δις μὲν Ἀιγύπτῳ ἀφ' ὑμῶν, abstuli opprobrium Ægypti*

vobis

vobis
erant
vetust
nullo
lib. 2
πλὴν
Herod
* c
†

Rite;) long * ere he had receiv'd any divine Notice or Revelation, concerning this Affair. Nor was it in *Religion* merely that this reverend Guest was said to have deriv'd Knowledg and Learning from the EGYPTIANS. 'Twas from this *Parent-Country* of *occult Sciences*, that he was presum'd, together with other Wisdom, to have learnt that of † *judicial Astrology*; as his Successors did afterwards other prophetical and miraculous Arts, proper to the MAGI, or *Priesthood* of this Land.

ONE cannot indeed but observe, in after times, the strange Adherence and servile Dependency of the whole HEBREW Race on the EGYPTIAN Nation. It appears that tho they were of old abus'd in the Person of their grand Patriarch; tho afterwards held in bondage, and treated as the most abject Slaves; tho twice expel'd, or necessitated to save themselves by flight, out of this oppressive Region; yet in the very instant of their last Retreat,

C 3

whilst

vobis, *Josue* cap. 5. ver. 3. *Tam Egyptiis quam Judæis opprobrio erant incircumcisi. — Apud Egyptios circumcidendi ritus vetustissimus fuit, & à π' ἀρχῆς ab ipso initio institutus. Illi nullorum aliorum hominum institutis uti volunt Herodot. lib. 2. cap. 91. Τα διδόντα ὅ ἄλλοι μὲν εἴσι αὖ ἐγένοντο, πλὴν ὅσοι ἀπὸ τῶν ἐμάθεν. Αἰγύπτιοι δὲ περὶ τὰ μνηστῆρας.* Herod. lib. 2. cap. 36. *Marsham* Chronicus Canon, p. 72.

* Gen. cap. xvii.

† Julius Firmicus, apud Marshamum, p. 452, 453.

whilst they were yet on their March, conducted by visible Divinity, supply'd and fed from Heaven, and supported by continual Miracles; they notwithstanding inclin'd so strongly to the Manners, the Religion, Rites, Diet, Customs, Laws and Constitutions of their tyrannical Masters, that it was with the utmost difficulty they could be with-held from * returning again into the same Subjection. Nor could their great Captains and Legislators prevent their † relapsing

* It can scarce be said in reality, from what appears in Holy Writ, that their Retreat was *voluntary*. And for the Historians of other Nations, they have presum'd to assert that this People was actually expel'd EGYPT on account of their Leprosy; to which the Jewish Laws appear to have so great a Reference. Thus TACITUS: *Plurimi auctores consentiunt, ortū per Aegyptum tabe, qua corpora fœdaret, regem Ochoirim, adito Hammonis oraculo, remedium petentem, purgare regnum, & id genus hominum ut invisum Deis, alias in terras arcehere jussum. Sic conquistum collectumque Vulgus, ----- Mosen unum monuisse, &c. Hist. lib. 5. c. 3. Aegyptiis, quum scabiem & vitiliginem paterentur, responso moniti eum (Mosen) cum agris, ne pestis ad plures serperet, terminis Aegypti pellunt. Dux igitur exulum factus, sacra Aegyptiorum furto abstulit: qua repetentes armis Aegyptii, domum redire tempestatibus compulsi sunt. Justin. lib. 36. c. 2. And in Marsham we find this remarkable Citation from Manetho: *Amenophin regem affectasse Θεῶν γένεσθαι θεῶν, ἀσπείγοντος τῶν πρὸς αὐτῷ θεῶν ἐκκατασκευασθέντων, Deorum esse contemplantorem, sicut Orum quendam Regum priorum. Cui responsum est, ὅτι δουλοῦντας θεῶν ἰδεῖν, quod posset videre Deos, si Regionem à leprosis & immundis hominibus purgaret. Chthonicus Canon, p. 52.**

† See what is cited above (p. 51. in the Notes from Marsham) of the Jews returning to Circumcision under JOSEPH, after a Generation's Intermixtion: This being approv'd by God,

laping perpetually into the same Wor-
ship to which they had been so long ac-
custom'd.

How far the divine Providence might
have indulg'd the stubborn Habit and stu-
pid Humour of this People, by giving
them Laws (as the * Prophet says) which

C 4

he

God, for the reason given, „ *That it was taking from them*
„ the Reproach of the Egyptians, or what render'd them
„ odious and impious in the Eyes of that People. „ Com-
pare with this the Passage concerning MOSES himself, *Exod.*
iv. 18, 25, 26. (together with *Acts vii. 3c, 34.*) where in re-
gard to the Egyptians, to whom he was now returning when
four score years of Age, he appears to have circumcised his
Children, and taken off this National Reproach: ZIPPO-
RAH his Wife, nevertheless, reproaching him with the
Bloodiness of the Deed; to which she appears to have been
a Party only thro' Necessity, and in fear rather of her Hus-
band, than of GOD.

* *Ezek. xx. 25. Acts. xv. 10.* Of these Egyptian Instituc-
tions receiv'd amongst the Jews, see our SPENCER. *Cum*
morum quorundam antiquorum toleratio vi magna polleret,
ad Hebræorum animos Dei Legi & cultui conciliandos, & à
Reformatione Mosaicâ invidiam omnem amoliretur; maxi-
mè conveniebat, ut Deus ritus aliquos antiquitus usitatos in
sacrorum suorum numerum assumeret, & Lex à Mose data
speciem aliquam cultus olim recepti ferret. — Ita nempe
nati factique erant Israelitæ, ex Ægypto recens egressi, quod
Deo penè necesse esset (humanitus loqui fas sit) rituum ali-
quorum veterum usum iis indulgere, & illius instituta ad
eorum morem & modulum accommodare. Nam Populus erat
à teneris Ægypti moribus assuetus, & in iis multorum anno-
rum usu confirmatus — Hebræi, non tantum Ægypti mo-
ribus assueti, sed etiam vesfratarii fuerunt — Quemadmo-
dum cujusque regionis & terra populo sua sunt ingenia, mo-
resque proprii, ita Natura gentem Hebræorum, præter cate-
ros Orbis Incolas, ingenio moroso, difficili, & ad insamiam
usque pertinaci, finxit. — Cum itaque veteres Hebræi
moribus essent asperis & efferatis adeo, populi conditio restu-
lavit,

he himself approv'd not, I have no Intention to examine. This only I pretend to infer from what has been advanc'd;
 " That the Manners, Opinions, Rites and
 " Customs of the EGYPTIANS, had, in
 " the earliest times, and from Genera-
 " tion to Generation, strongly influenc'd
 " the HEBREW People (their Guests, and
 " Subjects) and had undoubtedly gain'd
 " a powerful Ascendency over their Na-
 " tures."

How extravagant soever the multitude of the EGYPTIAN *Superstitions* may appear, 'tis certain that their *Doctrine* and *Wisdom* were in high repute, since it is taken notice of in Holy Scripture, as no small Advantage even to Mo-

SES

lavit, ut Deos ritus aliquos usu veteri firmatos iis concederet, & νομικὴν λαλῶσαν τῇ αὐτῶν ἀσθενείᾳ συμπλῆνισσαν (nihil legitur Theodoretus) cultum legalem eorum infirmitati accommodatum instituerit. --- Hebræi *superstitiosa* gens erant, & omni p. ne *literaturâ* destituti. Quam altè Gentium *Superstitionibus* immergebantur, è legibus intelligere licet, quo populo tanquam remedia *superstitionis* imponebantur. Contumax autem bellua *superstitio*, si præsertim ab ignorantia tenebris novam ferociam & contumaciam hauserit. Facile vero credi potest, *Israelitas*, nuper è servorum domo liberatos, artium humaniorum rudes fuisse, & vix quicquam *supralatres* atque allium *Ægypti* sapuisse. Quando itaque Deo jam negotium esset, cum Populo tam barbaro, & *superstitioni* tam impensè dedito; penè necesse fuit, ut aliquid eorum infirmitati daret, eosque dolo quodam (non argumentis) ad seipsum alliceret. Nullum Animal *superstitioso*, rudi præcipue, meritosus est, aut majori arte tractandum. SPENCERUS de Leg. Hebr. pag. 617, 618, 629.

SES himself, “ * That he had imbib’d *the Wisdom* of this Nation;” which, as is well known, lay chiefly among their *Priests* and *MAGI*.

BEFORE the Time that the great *Hebrew* Legislator receiv’d his Education among these *Sages*, a † *Hebrew* Slave, who came a Youth into the *Egyptian* Court, had already grown so powerful in this kind of *Wisdom*, as to outdo the chief *Diviners*, *Prognosticators* and *Interpreters* of *EGYPT*. He rais’d himself to be chief Minister to a Prince, who, following his Advice, obtain’d in a manner the whole *Property*, and consequently *the absolute Dominion* of that Land. But to what height of Power the establish’d Priesthood was arriv’d even at that time, may be conjectur’d hence; “ That *the Crown* (to speak in a modern Style) “ offer’d not to “ meddle with the *Church-Lands*;” and that in this great *Revolution* nothing was

C 5

at-

* (1.) Καὶ ἐπαίδευσεν Μωσὴς ΠΑΣΗ. ΣΟΦΙΑ Ἀἰγυπτίων. ἥν δὲ δυνατόν ἐν λόγοις καὶ ἔργοις. Αἰκ. Apost. cap. vii v. 22.

(2.) Exod cap. vii. ver. 11, & 22.

(3.) Ibid. cap. viii. ver. 7.

(4.) Justin. lib 36. cap 2.

† Gen. cap xxxix, &c. *Minimus etate inter fratres Joseph fuit, cujus excellens ingenium veriti fratres clam interceptum peregrinis Mercatoribus vendiderunt. A quibus deportatus in Aegyptum, cum magicas ibi artes solerti ingenio percipisset, brevi ipsi Regi percarus fuit.* Justin. lib 36. c. 2.

attempted, so much as by way of Purchase or Exchange *, in prejudice of this *Landed* Clergy: The prime Minister himself having join'd his Interest with theirs, and enter'd † by Marriage into their Alliance. And in this he was follow'd by the great Founder of the *Hebrew*-State. For he also ‡ match'd himself with the Priesthood of some of the neighbouring Nations, and Traders ** into EGYPT, long ere his Establishment of the *HEBREW* Religion and Commonwealth. Nor had he perfected his *Model*, till he consulted the foreign Priest his †† Father-in-law, to whose Advice he paid such remarkable Deference.

BUT TO resume the Subject of our Speculation, concerning the wide Diffusion of the Priestly Science or Function; it appears from what has been said, that notwithstanding the EGYPTIAN Priesthood was, by antient Establishment, hereditary; the Skill of *Divining*, *Soothsaying*, and *Magick* was communicated to others besides their national sacred Body: and that the *Wisdom* of the *MAGICIANS*, their Power

* Gen. xlvii. ver. 22, 26

† Gen. xli, ver. 45

‡ Exod. chap. iii. ver. 1. and chap. xviii. ver. 1. &c.

** Such were the *Midianites*, Gen. xxxvii. ver 28, 36

†† Exod. xviii. 17 ——— 24.

of *Miracles*, their Interpretation of *Dreams* and *Visions* and their Art of administering in Divine Affairs, were entrusted even to *Foreigners* who resided amongst them.

IT appears, withal, from these Considerations, how apt the *religious* Profession was to spread it-self widely in this Region of the World; and what Efforts wou'd naturally be made by the more necessitous of these unlimited Professors, towards a Fortune, or Maintenance, for themselves and their Successors.

COMMON Arithmetick will, in this Case, demonstrate to us, " That as the " Proportion of so many *Lay-men* to each " *Priest* grew every day less and less, so " the Wants and Necessitys of each *Priest* " must grow more and more." The *Magistrate* too, who according to this EGYPTIAN Regulation had resign'd his Title or share of Right in sacred Things, cou'd no longer govern, as he pleas'd, in these Affairs, or check the growing Number of these *Professors*. The spiritual Generations were left to prey on others, and (like *Fish* of Prey) even on themselves, when destitute of other Capture, and confin'd within too narrow Limits. What Method, therefore, was there left to heighten the ZEAL of Worshippers, and augment their *Liberality*, but " to foment their *Emula-*
C 6 " *tions*

“ *tion*, prefer Worship to. Worship, Faith
 “ to Faith ; and turn the Spirit of ENTHU-
 “ SIASM to the side of sacred *Horror*, re-
 “ ligious *Antipathy*, and *mutual Discord*
 “ between Worshippers ? ”

THUS Provinces and Nations were divided by the most *contrary* Rites and Customs which cou'd be devis'd, in order to create the strongest *Aversion* possible between Creatures of a like Species. For when all other Animosities are allay'd, and Anger of the fiercest kind appeas'd, the *religious Hatred*, we find, continues still, as it began, without Provocation or voluntary Offence. The presum'd *Misbeliever* and *Blasphemer*, as one rejected and abhor'd of GOD, is thro' a pious Imitation, abhor'd by the *adverse* Worshipper, whose *Enmity* must naturally increase as his *religious Zeal* increases.

FROM hence the Opposition rose of Temple against Temple, Profelyte against Profelyte. The most zealous Worship of *one* GOD, was best express'd (as they conceiv'd) by the open defiance of *another*. *SIR-Names* and *Titles* of DIVINITY pass'd as *Watch-words*. He who had not the SYMBOL, nor cou'd give *the Word*, receiv'd *the Knock*.

*Down with him! Kill him! Merit
Heaven thereby;*

As our * Poet has it, in his AMERICAN Tragedy.

NOR did † PHILOSOPHY, when introduced into Religion, extinguish, but rather inflame this Zeal: as we may shew perhaps in our following Chapter more particularly; if we return again, as is likely, to this Subject. For this, we perceive, is of a kind apt enough to grow upon our hands. We shall here, therefore, observe only what is obvious to every Student in sacred Antiquity, That from the contentious Learning and Sophistry of the antient Schools (when true Science, Philosophy, and Arts were already deep in their ‡ Decline) *religious Problems* of a like contentious Form sprang up; and certain *Doctrinal Tests* were fram'd, by which *religious Partys* were engag'd and list'd against one another, with more Animosity than in any other Cause or Quarrel had been ever known. Thus *religious Massacres* began, and were carry'd on; Temples were demolish'd; holy Uten-

C 7

fils

* Dryden, Indian Emperor, *Act 5. Scene 2.*

† *infra*, pag. 81.

VOL. I. pag. 221, 222, & 350, in the Notes And *infra*, pag. 79, 80, 1, 2, &c.

fils destroy'd ; the sacred Pomp trodden under-foot, insulted, and the Insulters in their turn expos'd to the same Treatment, in their Persons as well as in their Worship. Thus *Madness* and *Confusion* were brought upon the World, like that CHAOS, which the *Poet* miraculously describes in the mouth of his mad *Hero*: When even in Celestial Places, Disorder and Blindness reign'd :—
 “ No Dawn of Light ;

—* “ No Glimpse or Starry Spark
 “ But Gods met Gods, and jostled in
 “ the Dark.

♀ OEDIPUS of Dryden and Lee,

CH A P. II.

Judgment of Divines and grave Authors concerning Enthusiasm.-----
Reflections upon Scepticism.-----A
Sceptick-Christian.-----Judgment of
the Inspir'd concerning their own
Inspirations.-----Knowledg and Be-
lief.-----History of Religion resum'd.
---ZEAL Offensive and Defensive.
-----A Church in Danger.-----Per-
secution.-----Policy of the Church of
 ROME.

WHAT I had to remark, of my own concerning ENTHUSIASM, I have thus dispatch'd: What Others have remark'd on the same Subject, I may, as an *Apologist* to another Author, be allow'd to cite; especially if I take notice only of what has been dropt very naturally by some of our most approv'd *Authors*, and ablest *Divines*.

IT has been thought an odd kind of Temerity, in our Author, to assert, * " That
 " even ATHEISM it-self was not whol-
 " ly

* *Viz.* In his Letter concerning Enthusiasm, VOL. I.

ly exempt from *Enthusiasm*; That there have been in reality *Enthusiastical Atheists*; and That even the Spirit of *Martyrdom* cou'd, upon occasion, exert it-self as well in *this Cause*, as in any *other*." Now, besides what has been intimated in the preceding Chapter, and what in fact may be demonstrated from the Examples of VANINUS and other Martyrs of a like Principle, we may hear an * excellent and learned *Divine*, of highest Authority at home, and Fame abroad; who after having describ'd an *Enthusiastical Atheist* and one *atheistically inspir'd*, says of this very sort of Men, "That they are *Fanaticks* too; however that word seem to have a more peculiar respect to *something of a DEITY*: All Atheists being that *blind Goddess-NATURE's Fanaticks*."

AND again: "All Atheists (says he) are possess'd with a certain kind of Madness, that may be call'd § *Pneumatophobia*, that makes them have an irrational

* DR. CUNWORTH's Intellectual System, pag. 134.

† The good Doctor makes use, here, of a Stroke of Raillery against the over frighted *anti-superstitious* Gentlemen, with whom our Author reasons at large in his second Treatise (*viz.* VOL. I. pag. 85 86, &c. and 88, 89, &c.) 'Tis indeed the Nature of *Fear*, as of all other Passions, when excessive, to defeat its own End, and prevent us in the execution of what we naturally propose to our-selves as our Advantage. SUPERSTITION it self is but a certain kind of *Fear*, which possessing us strongly with the apprehended

Wrath

“ tional but desperate Abhorrence from Spi-
 “ rits or incorporeal Substances ; they be-
 “ ing acted also, at the same time, with
 “ an *Hylomania*, whereby they madly dote
 “ upon *Matter*, and devoutly worship it,
 “ as the only NUMEN.”

WHAT the Power of EXTASY is, whe-
 ther thro’ *Melancholy*, *Wine*, *Love*, or o-
 ther natural Causes, another learned † Di-
 vine of our Church, in a Discourse upon
 Enthusiasm, sets forth: bringing an Exam-
 ple from ARISTOTLE, “ of a *Syracusean*
 “ Poet, who never versify’d so well, as
 “ when he was in his *distracted Fits*.” But
 as to *Poets* in general, compar’d with the
 reli-

Wrath or Displeasure of *Divine Powers*, hinders us from
 judging what those *Powers* are in themselves, or what Con-
 duct of ours may, with best reason, be thought suitable to
 such highly rational and superior Natures. Now if from the
 Experience of many gross Delusions of a superstitious kind,
 the Course of this Fear begins to turn ; ’tis natural for it to
 run, with equal violence, a contrary way. The extreme
 Passion for religious Objects passes into an Aversion. And
 a certain Horror and Dread of *Imposture* causes as great a Dis-
 turbance as even *Imposture it self* had done before. In such
 a Situation as this, the Mind may easily be blinded ; as
 well in one respect, as in the other. ’Tis plain,
 both these Disorders carry something with them which
 discover us to be in some manner beside our Reason, and
 out of the right use of Judgment and Understanding. For
 how can we be said to *intrust* or *use* our Reason, if in any
 case we fear to be convinc’d ? How are we Masters of our-
 selves, when we have acquir’d the Habit of bringing Hor-
 ror, Aversion, Favour, Fondness, or any other Temper than
 that of mere *Indifference* and *Impartiality*, into the Judgment
 of Opinions, and Search of Truth ?

* DR. MORE, §, 14, 19, 20 and so on,

religious Enthusiasts, he says: There is this Difference; "That a *Poet* is an *Enthusiast* in jest: and an *Enthusiast* is a *Poet* in good earnest."

"'Tis a strong Temptation * (says the Doctor) with a *Melancholist*, when he feels a Storm of *Devotion* and *Zeal* come upon him like a mighty Wind; his Heart being full of Affection, his Head pregnant with clear and sensible Representations, and his Mouth flowing and streaming with fit and powerful Expressions, such as would astonish an ordinary § Auditor; 'tis, I say, a shrewd Temptation to him, to think it the very *Spirit of God* that then moves supernaturally in him; whereas all that Excess of Zeal and Affection, and Fluency of Words, is most palpably to be resolv'd into the power of *Melancholy*, which is a kind of *natural Inebriation*."

THE learned Doctor, with much pains afterwards, and by help of the Peripatetick Philo-

* §. 16.

§. It appears from hence, that in the Notion which this learned Divine gives us of *ENTHUSIASM*, he comprehends the *social* or *popular* Genius of the Passion; agreeably with what our Author in his Letter concerning *Enthusiasm* (p. 15, 16, 44, 45.) has said of the Influence and Power of the *Assembly* and *Auditory* it-self, &c of the communicative Force and rapid Progress of this extatick Fervor, once kindled, and set in action.

Philosophy, explains this *Enthusiastick Inebriation*, and shews in particular *, “How the Vapours and Fumes of *Melancholy* partake of the nature of Wine.”

ONE might conjecture from hence, that the malicious Opposers of early Christianity were not un-vers’d in this Philosophy; when they sophistically objected against the apparent Force of the *Divine Spirit* speaking in divers Languages, and attributed it “To the Power of new Wine.”

BUT our devout and zealous Doctor seems to go yet further. For besides what he says of the † *Enthusiastick* Power of Fancy in Atheists, he calls *Melancholy* ** a *pertinacious and religious Complexion*; and asserts, “That there is not any true spiritual *Grace* from God, but this mere natural Constitution, according to the several Tempers and Workings of it, will not only resemble, but sometimes seem to outstrip.” And after speaking of †† *Prophetical ENTHUSIASM*, and establishing (as our Author †† does) a *Legitimate* and a *Bastard-sort*, he asserts and justifies the (a) *Devotional ENTHUSIASM* (as he calls it)

* c. 20, 22, 23, 26. † Acts ii. 13. ‡ §. 1.

** §. 15. †† § 30, & 57. ‡‡ VOL. I. p. 53.

(a) §. 63.

68 Misc. 2. MISCELLANEOUS

it) of *holy and sincere Souls*, and ascribes
this also to MELANCHOLY.

HE allows, " That the Soul may sink
" so far into *Phantasms*, as not to recover
" the use of her free Facultys; and that
" this enormous Strength of *Imagination*
" does not only beget the Belief of many
" internal Apprehensions, but is able to as-
" sure us of the Presence of *external Ob-*
" *jects which are not.*" He adds, " That
" what *Custom* and *Education* do by de-
" grees, distemper'd FANCY may do in a
" shorter time." And speaking * of EX-
TASY and the Power of MELANCHOLY
in *Extatick Fancys*, he says, " That what
" the *Imagination* then puts forth, of her
" self, is as *clear* as broad day; and the
" Perception of the Soul at least as *strong*
" and *vigorous*, as at any time in behold-
" ing things *awake.*"

FROM whence the Doctor infers
" That the Strength of *Perception* is no
" sure Ground of Truth."

HAD any other than a reverend Father
of our Church express'd himself in this
manner, he must have been contented per-
haps to bear a sufficient Charge of *Scep-
ticism.*

'T WAS

'T WAS good fortune in my Lord BACON'S Case, that he shou'd have escap'd being call'd an ATHEIST, or a SCEPTICK, when speaking in a solemn manner of the *religious Passion*, the Ground of SUPERSTITION, or ENTHUSIASM, (which he also terms * *a Panick*) he derives it from an Imperfection in the Creation, Make, or natural Constitution of Man. How far the Author of the † *Letter* differs from this Author in his Opinion both of the End and Foundation of this Passion, may appear from what has been said above. And, in general, from what we read in the other succeeding Treatises of

* *NATURA RERUM* Omnibus Viventibus indidit Metum & Formidinem, Vita atque Essentia sua conservatricem, ac Mala ingruentia vitantem & depellentem. Veruntamen eadem Natura modum tenere nescia est, sed Timoribus salutaribus semper vanos & inanes admiscet: adeo ut omnia (si intus conspici darentur) Panicis Terroribus plenissima sint, praesertim humana; & maximè omnium apud Vulgum, qui Superstitione (qua verè nihil aliud quàm Panicus Terror est) in immensum laborat & agitur; praecipuè temporibus duris, & trepidis, & adversis. FRANCISCUS BACON de Augment. Scient. lib. 2. c. 13.

The Author of the *Letter*, I dare say, wou'd have expected no quarter from his Criticks, had he express'd himself as this celebrated Author here quoted; who, by his *Natura Rerum* can mean nothing less than the *Universal Dispensing Nature*, erring blindly in the very first Design, Contrivance, or original Frame of Things; according to the Opinion of EPICURUS himself, whom this Author, immediately after, cites with Praise.

† *Viz.* The *Letter* concerning ENTHUSIASM, above, VOL. I.

of our Author, we may venture to say of him with Assurance, "That he is as little a SCEPTICK (according to the vulgar Sense of that word) as he is Epicurean, or Atheist." This may be proved sufficiently from his *Philosophy*: And for any thing higher, 'tis what he no-where presumes to treat; having forborn in particular to mention any Holy *Mystery* of our Religion, or sacred Article of our Belief.

As for what relates to * *Revelation* in general, if I mistake not our Author's meaning, he professes to believe, as far as is possible for any one who himself had never experienc'd any *Divine Communication*, whether by *Dream*, *Vision*, *Apparition*, or other *supernatural Operation*; nor was ever present as Eye-witness of any *Sign*, *Prodigy*, or *Miracle* whatsoever. Many of these, † he observes, are at this day pretendedly exhibited in the World, with an Endeavour of giving them the perfect Air and exact Resemblance of those recorded in Holy Writ. He speaks indeed with Contempt of the Mockery of modern Miracles and Inspiration. And as to all Pretences to things of this kind in our present

* *Infra*, pag. 315.

† VOL. I. pag. 44, 45, &c. And VOL. II. pag. 322, 323, &c.

present Age; he seems inclin'd to look upon 'em as no better than mere *Imposture* or *Delusion*. But for what is recorded of Ages heretofore, he seems to resign his Judgment, with intire Condescension, to his Superiors. He pretends not to frame any *certain* or *positive* Opinion of his own, notwithstanding his best Searches into Antiquity, and the Nature of *religious Record* and *Tradition*: but on all occasions submits most willingly, and with full Confidence and Trust, to the * Opinions by *Law establish'd*. And if this be not sufficient to free him from the Reproach of SCEPTICISM, he must, for ought I see, be content to undergo it.

To say truth, I have often wonder'd to find such a Disturbance rais'd about the simple name of † SCEPTICK. 'Tis certain that, in its original and plain signification, the word imports no more than barely, "That state or frame of Mind" in which every one remains, on every Subject of which he is *not certain*." He who is *certain*, or presumes to say *he knows* is in that particular, whether he be mistaken or in the right, a DOGMATIST. Between these *two* states or situations of Mind,

* VOL. I. pag. 360, 1, 2, &c. And *Infra*, pag. 103, 311, 315, 316.

† VOL. II. pag. 205, 206, & 323, &c. And *Infra* pag. 317, 318, &c.

Mind, there can be no medium. For he who says, "*That he believes for certain*" or *is assur'd of what he believes;*" either speaks ridiculously, or says in effect "*That he believes strongly, but is not sure.*" So that whoever is not *conscious* of Revelation, nor has *certain Knowledge* of any Miracle or Sign, can be no more than SCEPTICK in the Case: And the best Christian in the World, who being destitute of the means of *Certainty*, depends only on History and Tradition for his Belief in these Particulars, is at best but a *Sceptick-Christian*. He has no more than a nicely critical * *Historical Faith*, subject to various Speculations, and a thousand different *Criticisms* of Languages and Literature.

THIS he will naturally find to be the Case, if he attempts to search into *Originals*, in order to be *his own Judge*, and proceed on the bottom of *his own* Discernment, and Understanding. If, on the other hand, he is *no Critick*, nor competently learned in these ORIGINALS; he can have no *original* Judgment of his own; but must rely still on the *Opinion* of those who have opportunity to examine such matters, and whom he takes to be the unbiass'd and disinterested Judge.

* VOL. I. p. 146, 147. And *Infra*, p. 316, 317, 320.

of these *religious Narratives*. His Faith is not in antient *Facts* or *Persons*, nor in the antient *Writ*, or *Primitive Records*; nor in the successive *Collators* or *Conservators* of these *Records* (for of these he is unable to take cognizance:) But his Confidence and Trust must be in those *modern Men*, or *Societys of Men*, to whom the Publick, or He himself, ascribes the Judgment of these *Records*, and commits the Determination of *sacred Writ*, and *genuine Story*.

LET the Person seem ever so positive or dogmatical in these high Points of Learning; he is yet in reality no *Dogmatist*, nor can any way free himself from a certain kind of *SCEPTICISM*. He must know himself still capable of *Doubting*: Or if, for fear of it, he strives to banish every opposite Thought, and resolves not so much as to deliberate on the Case; this still will not acquit him. So far are we from being able to *be sure* when we have a mind; that indeed we can never be thorowly *sure*, but then only when we can't help it, and find of necessity we must be so, whether we will or not. Even the highest *implicit Faith* is in reality no more than a kind of *passive SCEPTICISM*; "A Resolution to examine, rectify, collect, consider, or hear, as little as possible to the prejudice of that *Belief*,"

VOL. III. D "which

" which having once espous'd, we are ever
 " afterwards afraid to lose."

IF I might be allow'd to imitate our
Author, in daring to touch now and then
 upon the *Characters* of our Divine *Worthies*,
 I shou'd, upon this Subject of BELIEF
 observe how fair and generous the great
Christian Convert, and learned APOSTLE
 has shewn himself in his Sacred Writings.
 Notwithstanding he had himself an *original*
Testimony and *Revelation*, from Hea-
 ven, on which he grounded his Conver-
 sion; notwithstanding he had in his own
 Person the Experience of outward *Miracles*
 and inward *Communications*; he conde-
 scended still, on many occasions, to speak
sceptically, and with some Hesitation and
 Reserve, as to the *Certainty* of these Di-
 vine Exhibitions. In his account of some
 Transactions of this kind, himself being
 the Witness, and speaking (as we may pre-
 sume) of his own Person, and proper Vi-
 sion, * he says only that "*He knew*
 "*Man: whether in the Body or out of it*
 "*he cannot tell. But such a one caught up*
 "*to the third Heaven he knew formerly*
 "*(he says) above fourteen years before he*
 "*then Writing*" And when in another
 Capacity the same inspir'd Writer, giving
 Precepts to his Disciples, distinguish-

* 2 Cor. xii. ver 2. 3.

what * he writes by *Divine Commission* from what he delivers as *his own Judgment* and *private Opinion*, he condescends nevertheless to speak as one no way positive, or Master of any absolute *Criterion* in the Case. And in several subsequent † Passages he expresses himself as under some kind of Doubt how to judge or determine certainly, "Whether he writes by Inspiration or otherwise," He only "*thinks*" he has the Spirit." He "is not *sure*," nor wou'd have us to depend on him as *positive* or *certain* in a matter of so nice Discernment.

THE holy Founders and inspir'd Authors of our Religion requir'd not, it seems, so *strict* an Assent, or such *implicit Faith* in behalf of their *original* Writings and Revelations, as later un-inspir'd Doctors, without the help of Divine Testimony, or any Miracle on their side, have requir'd in behalf of their own Comments and Interpretations. The earliest and worst of *Hereticks*, 'tis said, were those call'd *Gnosticks*, who took their name from an audacious Pretence to *certain Knowledge* and *Comprehension* of the greatest *Mysterys* of Faith. If the most dangerous state of Opinion was this *dogmatical* and *presumptuous*

D 2

* 1 Cor. vii. 10, 12.

† 1 Cor. vii. 40.

tuous sort; the safest, in all likelihood, must be the *sceptical* and modest.

THERE is nothing more evident than that our *Holy RELIGION*, in its original Constitution, was set so far apart from all *Philosophy* or refin'd *Speculation*, that it seem'd in a manner diametrically oppos'd to it. A man might have been not only a *Sceptick* in all the controverted Points of the Academys, or Schools of Learning, but even a perfect *Stranger* to all of this kind; and yet compleat in his Religion, Faith, and Worship.

AMONG the polite Heathens of the antient World, these different Provinces of *Religion* and *Philosophy* were upheld, we know, without the least interfering with each other. If in some barbarous Nations the *Philosopher* and *Priest* were join'd in one, 'tis observable that the Mysteries, whatever they were, which sprang from this extraordinary Conjunction, were kept secret and undivulg'd. 'Twas Satisfaction enough to the *Priest-Philosopher*, if the initiated Party preserv'd his Respect and Veneration for the Tradition and Worship of the Temple, by complying in every respect with the requisite Performances and Rites of Worship. No Account was afterwards taken of the *Philosophick Faith* of the Profelyte, or Worshipper. His Opinions

nions were left to himself, and he might philosophize according to what foreign School or Sect he fancy'd. Even amongst the *Jews* themselves, the *SADDUCEE* (*a Materialist*, and Denyer of the Soul's Immortality) was as well admitted as the *PHARISEE*; who from the Schools of *PYTHAGORAS*, *PLATO*, or other latter Philosophers of *GREECE*, had learnt to reason upon *immaterial Substances*, and the *natural Immortality of Souls*.

'TIS no astonishing Reflection to observe how fast the World declin'd in * Wit and Sense, in Manhood, Reason, Science and in every Art, when once the *ROMAN* Empire had prevail'd, and spread an universal Tyranny and Oppression over Mankind. Even the *Romans* themselves, after the early Sweets of one peaceful and long Reign, began to groan under that Yoke, of which they had been themselves the Imposers. How much more must other Nations, and mighty Citys, at a far distance, have abhor'd this Tyranny, and detested their common Servitude under a People who were themselves no better than mere Slaves?

It may be look'd upon, no doubt, as providential that at this time, and in

D 3

these

* VOL. I. pag. 220, &c. And in the preceding Chapter, pag. 61.

these Circumstances of the World, there shou'd arise so high an expectation of a *divine Deliverer*; and that from the Eastern Parts and Confines of JUDEA, the Opinion shou'd spread it-self of such a *Deliverer to come*, with Strength from Heaven sufficient to break that Empire, which no earthly Power remaining cou'd be thought sufficient to encounter. Nothing cou'd have better dispos'd the generality of Mankind, to receive the *Evangelical Advice*; whilst they mistook the *News*, as many of the first Christians plainly did, and understood the Promises of a MESSIAS in this temporal Sense, with respect to his *second Coming*, and *sudden Reign* here upon *Earth*.

* SUPERSTITION, in the mean while, cou'd not but naturally prevail, as *Misery* and *Ignorance* increas'd. The ROMAN Emperors, as they grew more barbarous, grew so much the more superstitious. The *Lands* and *Revenues*, as well as the *Numbers* of the Heathen Priests grew daily. And when the season came, that by means of a Convert-Emperor, the Heathen † *Church-Lands*, with an Increase of Power,

* VOL. I. pag. 133. And below, pag. 90.

† How rich and vast these were, especially in the latter times of that Empire, may be judg'd from what belong'd to

Power, became transfer'd to the Christian Clergy, 'twas no wonder if by such Riches and Authority they were in no small measure influenc'd and corrupted; as may be gather'd even from the accounts given us of these matters by themselves.

WHEN, together with this, the *Schools* of the ancient † Philosophers, which had been long in their Decline, came now to be dissolv'd, and their sophistick Teachers

D 4

became

the single Order of the *Vestals*, and what we read of the Revenues belonging to the Temples of the *Sun* (as in the time of the Monster *HELIOGABALUS*) and of other Donations by other Emperors. But what may give us yet a greater Idea of these Riches, is, That in the latter Heathen Times, which grew more and more superstitious, the restraining Laws (or Statutes of *Mort-main*) by which Men had formerly been with-held from giving away Estates by *Will*, or otherwise, to Religious Uses, were repeal'd; and the Heathen-Church lent, in this manner, as a bottomless Gulph & devouring Receptracle of Land and Treasure. *Senatus-consulto, & Constitutionibus Principum, Heredes instituire concessum est Apollinem Didymum, Dianam Ephesiam, Matrem Ieorum, &c.* Ulpianus post Cod. Theodof. pag. 92. apud Marsh.

This answers not amiss to the modern Practice and Expression of *Making our Son our Heir*: Giving to God what has been taken sometimes with freedom enough from Man; and conveying Estates in such a manner in this World, as to make good Interest of them in another. The Reproach of the ancient *Satirist* is at present out of doors. 'Tis no affront to Religion now a days to compute its Profits. And a Man might well be accounted dull, who, in our present Age, should ask the Question, *Dicite, Pontifices, in sacro quid facit Ancum?* Pers. Sat. 2. See below, pag. 90, and 125 in the Notes, and 88. *ibid.*

† As above, pag. 61.

became Ecclesiastical Instructors; the unnatural Union of *Religion* and *Philosophy* was compleated, and the monstrous Product of this Match appear'd soon in the World. The odd exterior Shapes of Deities, Temples, and holy Utensils, which by the * EGYPTIAN Sects had been formerly set in battel against each other, were now metamorphos'd into *philosophical Forms* and *Phantoms*; and, like Flags and Banners, display'd in hostile manner, and born *offensively*, by one Party against another. In former times those barbarous Nations above mention'd were the sole Warriors in these religious Causes; but now the whole World became engag'd: when instead of *Storks* and *Crocodiles*, other Ensigns were erected; when *sophistical Chimeras*, *crabbed Notions*, *bombastick Phrases*, *Solecisms*, *Absurditys*, and a thousand Monsters of a *scholastick* Brood, were set on foot, and made the Subject of vulgar Animosity and Dispute.

HERE first began that Spirit of *Bigotry* which broke out in a more raging manner than had been ever known before, and was less capable of *Temper* or *Moderation* than any Species, Form, or Mixture of Religion in the antient World.

Mysterys,

* *Supra*, pag. 42, 46, 47, 60, And VOL. I. pag. 35th in the Notes.

Mysterys, which were heretofore treated with profound respect, and lay unexpos'd to vulgar Eyes, became publick and prostitute; being enforc'd with Terrors, and urg'd with Compulsion and Violence, on the unfitted Capacities and Apprehensions of Mankind. The very *Jewish* Traditions, and *Cabalistical* Learning underwent this Fate. That which was naturally the Subject of profound Speculation and Inquiry, was made the necessary Subject of a strict and absolute Assent. The *allegorical*, *mythological* Account of Sacred Things, was wholly inverted: Liberty of Judgment and Exposition taken away: No Ground left for Inquiry, Search, or Meditation: No Refuge from the *dogmatical* Spirit let loose. Every Quarter was taken up; every Portion prepossess'd. All was reduc'd to * *Article* and *Proposition*.

THUS a sort of *philosophical* ENTHUSIASM overspread the World. And BIGOTRY (a † Species of *Superstition* hardly known before) took place in Mens Affections, and arm'd 'em with a new Jealousy against each other. Barbarous

D ; Terms.

* *Infra*. pag. 332, 3. 4. in the Notes. *Et supra*, p. 61.

† Let any one who considers distinctly the Meaning and Force of the word BIGOTRY, endeavour to render it in either of the antient Languages, and he will find how peculiar a Passion it implies; and how different from the mere Affection of *Enthusiasm* or *Superstition*.

Terms and Idioms were every day introduc'd: Monstrous Definitions invented and impos'd: New Schemes of Faith erected from time to time; and Hostilities, the fiercest imaginable, exercis'd on these occasions. So that the ENTHUSIASM or ZEAL, which was usually shewn by Mankind in behalf of their particular Worship, and which for the most part had been hitherto *defensive* only, grew now to be universally of the *offensive* kind.

IT MAY be expected of me perhaps, that being fallen thus from remote Antiquity to later Periods, I shou'd speak on this occasion with more than ordinary Exactness and Regularity. It may be urg'd against me, that I talk here, as *at random* and *without-book*: neglecting to produce my Authorities, or continue my Quotations, according to the profess'd Style and Manner in which I began this present Chapter. But as there are many greater Privileges by way of Variation, Interruption, and Digression, allow'd to us *Writers of MISCELLANY*; and especially to such as are *Commentators* upon other Authors; I shall be content to remain mysterious in this respect, and explain my-self no further than by a noted *Story*; which seems to sute our Author's purpose, and the present Argument.

'Tis observable from Holy Writ, that the antient EPHESIAN Worshippers, however zealous or enthusiastick they appear'd had only a *defensive* kind of Zeal in behalf of their * Temple; whenever they thought in earnest, it was brought in danger. In the † Tumult which happen'd in that City near the time of the holy Apostle's Retreat. we have a remarkable instance of what our Author calls a religious *Panick*. As little *Bigots* as the People were, and as far from any *offensive* Zeal, yet when their establish'd Church came to be call'd in question, we see in what a manner their Zeal began to operate. ‡ " *All with one voice, about the space of two hours, cried out, saying*

D 6

" *Great*

* The Magnificence and Beauty of that Temple is well known to all who have form'd any idea of the antient *Grecian* Arts & Workmanship. It seems to me to be remarkable in our learned & elegant Apostle, that tho' an Enemy to this mechanical Spirit of Religion in the EPHESIANS; yet according to his known Character, he accommodates himself to their Humour, and the natural Turn of their ENTUSIASM; by writing to his Converts in a kind of *Architect*-style and almost with a perpetual Allusion to *Building*, and to that *Majesty*, *Order*, and *Beauty*, of which their Temple was a Masterpiece. Επισκοδοῦνθέντες ἐπὶ τῷ θεμελίῳ τῶν Ἀποστόλων καὶ Προφητῶν, ἐν ᾧ ἀποκαταίς λίθαι αὐτῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. Ἐν ᾧ πᾶσα ἡ οἰκοδομὴ συναγυρομένη αὐτοῖς εἰς ναὸν ἅγιον ἐν Κυρίῳ. Ἐν ᾧ καὶ ὑμεῖς συνοικοδομεῖσθε εἰς κατοικητήριον τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν ἀνύματι.--- Eph. ch. ii. ver. 20, 21, 22. And so Ch. iii. ver. 17, 18, &c. And Ch. iv. ver. 16, 19.

† Act. Apost. chap. xix. ver. 13.

‡ Ibid. ver. 28 & 34.

"Great is DIANA of the Ephesians." At the same time this Assembly was so confus'd, that * *the greater part knew not wherefore they were come together*; and consequently cou'd not understand why their Church was in any Danger. But the ENTHUSIASM was got up, and a PANICK Fear for the Church had struck the Multitude. It ran into a popular Rage or epidemical *Pbrenzy*, and was communicated (as our † Author expresses it) "by Aspect, or, as it were, by Contact, or Sympathy."

It must be confess'd, that there was besides these Motives a *secret Spring* which forwarded this ENTHUSIASM. For certain Partys concern'd, Men of Craft, and strictly united in Interest, had been secretly call'd together, and told, "Gentlemen! ‡ (or *Sirs!*) Ye know that by this *Mystery*, or Craft, we have our Wealth. Ye see withal and have heard that not only here at EPHEsus, but almost thro'-out all ASIA, this PAUL has perswaded and turn'd away many People, by telling them, *They are no real Gods who are figur'd, or wrought with hands*: so that

"not

* Act. Apost. chap. xix. ver. 32.

† Letter of Enthusiasm, VOL 1. pag. 5.

‡ Act. Apost. chap. xix. ver. 25, &c.

, not only this our *Craft* is in danger ; but
 , also *the Temple* it-self.,

NOTHING cou'd be more *moderate* and
 wise, nothing more agreeable to that ma-
 gisterial Science or Policy, which our Au-
 thor * recommends, than the Behaviour
 of the *Town-Clerk* or *Recorder* of the Ci-
 ty, as he is represented on this occasion,
 in Holy Writ. I must confess indeed, he
 went pretty far in the use of this mode-
 rating Art. He ventur'd to assure the
 People, „ That every one acquiesc'd in
 „ their antient Worship of the great God-
 „ des, and in their Tradition of the
 „ Image, which fell down from JUPI-
 „ TER : That these were Facts undenia-
 „ ble : and That the new Sect neither
 „ meant the pulling down of their Church,
 „ nor so much as offer'd to blaspheme or
 „ speak amiss of their Goddesses.,

THIS, no doubt, was stretching the
 point sufficiently ; as may be understood
 by the Event, in after time. One might
 perhaps have suspected this Recorder to
 have been himself a *Dissenter*, or at least
 an *Occasional Conformist*, who cou'd answer
 so roundly for the new Sect, and warrant
 the *Church in Being* secure of Damage,
 and out of all *Danger* for the future. Mean

D 7

while

* Letter of Epiphanius, VOL. I. pag. 16. 866.

while the Tumult was appeas'd: No harm befel the Temple for that time. The new Sect acquiesc'd in what had been spoken on their behalf. They allow'd the Apology of the Recorder. Accordingly the Zeal of the Heathen Church, which was only *defensive*, gave way: And the new Religionists were prosecuted no further.

HITHERTO, it seems, the Face of PERSECUTION had not openly shewn it-self in the wide World. 'Twas sufficient Security for every Man, that he gave no disturbance to what was publickly establish'd. But when *offensive Zeal* came to be discover'd in one Party, the rest became in a manner necessitated to be Aggressors in their turn. They who observ'd, or had once experienc'd this intolerating Spirit, cou'd no longer tolerate on their part*. And they who had

once
* Thus the Controversy stood before the Time of the Emperor JULIAN, when Blood had been so freely drawn, and Crueltys so frequently exchange'd not only between Christian and Heathen, but between Christian and Christian; after the most barbarous manner. When the Zeal was of many early Christians against the Idolatry of the old Heathen Church (at that time the establish'd one) may be comprehended by any Person who is ever so slenderly vers'd in the History of those Times. No can it be said indeed of us Moderns, that in the quality of *good Christians* (as that Character is generally understood) we are found either backward or scrupulous in assigning to Perdition such Wretches as we pronounce *guilty* of *Idolatry*.

once exerted it over others, cou'd expect no better Quarter for themselves. So that nothing less than *mutual Extirpation* became the Aim and almost open Profession of each religious Society.

IN

Idolatry. The name *Idolater* is sufficient Excuse for almost any kind of Insult against the Person, and much more against the Worship of such a Mis-Believer. The very word *Christian* is in common Language us'd for *Man*, in opposition to *Brute-Beast*, without leaving so much as a middle place for the poor *Heathen* or *Pagan*: who, as the greater Beast of the two, is naturally doom'd to Massacre, and his Gods and Temples to Fracture and Demolishment. Nor are we masters of this Passion, even in our best humour. The *French* Poets (we see) can with great Success, and general Applause, exhibit this primitive Zeal even on the publick Stage: *POLYEUCTE*, Act II. Sc. 6.

*Ne perdons plus de temps, le Sacrifice est prêt,
Allons y du vray Dieu soutenir l'intérêt;
Allons fouler aux piés ce Foudre ridicule
Dont arme un bois pourri ce Peuple trop credule;
Allons en éclairer l'aveuglement fatal,
Allons briser ces Dieux de Pierre & de Métal:
Abandonnons nos jours à cette ardeur celeste,
Faisons triompher Dieu: qu'il dispose du reste.*

I shou'd scarce have mention'd this, but that it came into my mind how ill a Construction some People have endeavour'd to make of what our Author, stating the Case of *Heathen* and *Christian* Persecution, in his *Letter of Enthusiasm*, has said concerning the Emperor *JULIAN*. It was no more indeed than had been said of that virtuous and gallant Emperor by his greatest Enemys; even by those who (to the shame of Christianity) boasted of his having been most intolently affronted on all occasions, and even treacherously assassinated by one of his *Christian* Soldiers. As for such Authors as these, shou'd I cite them in their proper invective Style and Saint-like Phrase, they wou'd make no very agreeable appearance, especially in *Miscellanys* of the kind we have here undertaken. But a Letter of that elegant and witty Emperor, may not be improperly plac'd amongst our Citations, as a Pattern of his Humour and

Ge-

IN this extremity, it might well perhaps have been esteem'd the happiest Wish for Mankind, That one of these contending Partys of incompatible Religionists should

Genius, as well as of his Principle and Sentiments, on this occasion. JULIAN's *Epistles*, Numb. 52.

JULIAN to the BOSTRENS.

„ I should have thought, indeed, that the Galilæan Law-
 „ ders wou'd have esteem'd themselves more indebted to me
 „ than to him who preceded me in the Administration of the
 „ Empire. For in his time, many of them suffer'd Exile, Per-
 „ secution, and Imprisonment. Multitudes of those who
 „ in their Religion they term Hereticks, were put to the
 „ sword. Insomuch that in Samosata, Cyzicum, Paphla-
 „ gonia, Bithynia, Galatia, and many other Countrys, whole
 „ Towns were level'd with the Earth. The just Reverse of
 „ this has been observ'd in my time. The Exiles have been
 „ recall'd; and the Proscrib'd restor'd to the lawful Possession
 „ of their Estates. But to that height of Fury and Distrac-
 „ tion are this People arriv'd, that being no longer allow'd
 „ the Privilege to tyrannize over one another, or persecute
 „ either their own Sectarys, or the Religious of the lawful
 „ Church, they swell with rage, and leave no stone un-
 „ turn'd, no opportunity unemploy'd, of raising Tumult and
 „ Sedition. So little regard have they to true Piety; so little
 „ Obedience to our Laws and Constitutions; however be-
 „ mane and tolerating. For still do we determine and stri-
 „ dily resolve, never to suffer one of them to be drawn from
 „ voluntarily to our Altars. *** As for the mere People
 „ indeed, they appear driven to these Riots and Seditions by
 „ those amongst them whom they call CLERICKS: who are
 „ now enrag'd to find themselves restrain'd in the use of
 „ their former Power and intemperate Rule. *** They can
 „ no longer act the Magistrate or Civil Judge, nor assume Au-
 „ thority to make Peoples Wills, supplant Relations, pre-
 „ sents themselves of other Mens Patrimonys, and by spurious
 „ Pretences transfer all into their own possession. *** For
 „ this reason I have thought fit, by this Publick EDICT
 „ to forewarn the People of this sort, that they raise no

hou'd at last prevail over the rest; so as by an universal and absolute Power to determine Orthodoxy, and make that Opinion effectually *Catholick*, which in their particular Judgment had the best right to that Denomination. And thus by force of Massacre and Desolation, Peace in Worship,

more Commotions, nor gather in a riotous manner about their seditious CLERICKS, in defiance of the Magistrate, who has been insulted and in danger of being ston'd by these incited Rabbles. In their Congregations they may, notwithstanding, assemble as they please, and crowd about their Leaders, performing Worship, receiving Doctrine, and praying, according as they are by them taught and conducted: But if with any Tendency to Sedition; let them beware how they hearken, or give assent; and remember, 'tis at their peril, if by these means they are secretly wrought up to Mutiny and Insurrection. . . . Live, therefore, in Peace and Quietness: neither spitefully opposing, or injuriously treating one another. You misguided People of the new way, Beware, on your side! And you of the ancient and establish'd Church, injure not your Neighbours & Fellow-Citizens, who are enthusiastically led away, in Ignorance and Mistake, rather than with Design or Malice! 'Tis by DISCOURSE and REASON, not by Blows, Insults, or Violence, that Men are to be inform'd of Truth, and convinc'd of Error. Again therefore and again I enjoin and charge the zealous Followers of the true Religion, no way to injure, molest, or affront the Galilzan People..

Thus the generous & mild Emperor; whom we may indeed call *Heathen*, but not so justly *Apostate*: since being, at different times of his Youth, transfer'd to different Schools or Universities, and bred under Tutors of each Religion, as well *Heathen*, as *Christian*; he happen'd, when of full age, to make his choice (tho very unfortunately) in the former kind, & adher'd to the ancient Religion of his Country & Forefathers. See the same Emperor's Letters to ARTABIVS, Numb. 7. and to HECBOLUS, Numb. 43. and to the People of *Alexandria*, Numb. 10; See VOL. I. p. 25.

* *Infra*, p. 343.

ship, and *Civil* Unity by help of the *Spiritual*, might be presam'd in a fair way of being restor'd to Mankind.

I SHALL conclude with observing how ably the *ROMAN-Christian*, and once *Catholic* Church, by the assistance of their converted * *Emperors*, proceeded in the Establishment of their growing Hierarchy. They consider'd wisely the various *Superstitions* and *Enthusiasms* of Mankind; and prov'd the different Kinds and Force of each. All these seeming Contrarietys of human Passion they knew how to comprehend in their political Model and subservient System of Divinity. They knew how to make advantage both from the high Speculations of *Philosophy*, and the grossest *Ideas* of vulgar *Ignorance*. They saw there was nothing more different than *that* *ENTHUSIASM* which ran upon *Spirituals*, according to the † simpler Views of the divine Existence, and *that* which ran upon ‡ external Proportions, Magnificence of Structures, Ceremonys, Processions, Quires, and those other Harmonys which captivate *the Eye and Ear*. On this account they even added to this latter kind, and display'd Religion in a yet more gorgeous Habit of Temples, Statues, Paintings,

* VOL. I. pag. 133. *Supra*, 78, 79.

† VOL. II pag. 270, 271.

‡ *Supra*, pag. 14

ings, Vestments, Copes, Miters, Purple, and the Cathedral Pomp. With these Arms they cou'd subdue the victorious *Goths*, and secure themselves an *ATTILA* *, when their *CÆSARS* fail'd them.

THE truth is, 'tis but a vulgar Species of *ENTHUSIASM*, which is mov'd chiefly by *Shew* and *Ceremony*, and wrought upon by Chalices and Candles, Robes, and figur'd Dances. Yet this, we may believe, was lookt upon as no slight Ingredient of *Devotion* in those days; since, at this hour, the Manner is found to be of considerable Efficacy with some of the Devout amongst our-selves, who pass the least for *superstitious*, and are reckon'd in the Number of the polite World. This the wise Hierarchy duly preponderating; but being satisfy'd withal that there were other Tempers and Hearts which cou'd not so easily be captivated by this *exterior* Allurement, they assign'd another Part of Religion to Profelytes of another *Character*, and

* When this victorious Ravager was in full March to *ROME*, *St. LEON* (the then Pope) went out to meet him in solemn Pomp. The *Goth* was struck with the Appearance, obey'd the Priest, and retir'd instantly with his whole Army in a *panick* Fear; alledging that among the rest of the *Pontifical* Train, he had seen one of an extraordinary Form, who threaten'd him with Death, if he did not instantly retire. Of this important Encounter there are in *St. PETER's* Church, in the *Vatican*, and elsewhere, at *ROME*, many fine Sculptures, Paintings, and Representations, deservedly made, in honour of the Miracle.

and *Complexion*, who were allow'd to proceed on a quite different bottom; by the *inward way* of *Contemplation*, and *Divine Love*.

THEY are indeed so far from being jealous of mere ENTHUSIASM, or the *ex-tatick* manner of Devotion, that they allow their *Mysticks* to write and preach in the most rapturous and seraphick Strains. They suffer them, in a manner, to supersede all external Worship, and triumph over outward Forms; till the refin'd Religionists proceed so far as either expressly or seemingly to dissuade the Practice of the vulgar and establish'd Ceremonial Dutys. And then, indeed *, they check the suppos'd *exorbitant* ENTHUSIASM, which wou'd prove dangerous to their *Hierarchal* State.

IF modern *Visions*, *Prophecys*, and *Dreams*, *Charms*, *Miracles*, *Exorcisms*, and the rest of this kind, be comprehended in that which we call FANATICISM or SUPERSTITION; to this Spirit they allow a full Career; whilst to ingenuous Writers they afford the Liberty, on the other side, in a civil manner, to call in question

* Witness the Case of MOLINOS, and of the pious, Worthy and ingenious *Abbé FENELON*, now Archbishop of *Cambray*.

question these spiritual Feats perform'd in Monasterys, or up and down by their mendicant or itinerant Priests, and ghostly Missionarys.

THIS is that antient *Hierarchy*, which in respect of its first Foundation, its Policy, and the Consistency of its whole Frame and Constitution, cannot but appear in some respect august and venerable, even in such as we do not usually esteem weak Eyes. These are the spiritual Conquerors, who, like the first CÆSARS, from small Beginnings, establish'd the Foundations of an almost Universal Monarchy. No wonder if at this day the immediate View of this Hierarchal Residence, the *City* and *Court* of ROME, be found to have an extraordinary Effect on Foreigners of other latter Churches. No wonder if the amaz'd Surveyors are for the future so apt either to conceive the horriddest Aversion to all Priestly Government; or, on the contrary, to admire it, so far as even to wish a Coalescence or Reunion with this antient Mother-Church.

IN reality, the Exercise of Power, however arbitrary or despotick, seems less intolerable under such a spiritual Sovereignty, so extensive, antient, and of such a long Succession, than under the petty Tyrannys and mimical Politys of some new Pretenders.

ders. The former may even * *persecute* with a tolerable Grace: The latter, who wou'd willingly derive their Authority from the former, and graft on their *successive Right*, must necessarily make a very aukard Figure. And whilst they strive to give themselves the same Air of Independency on the Civil Magistrate; whilst they affect the same Authority in Government, the same Grandure, Magnificence, and Pomp in Worship, they raise the highest Ridicule, in the Eyes of those who have real Discernment, and can distinguish *Originals* from *Copys*:

† *O Imitatores, servum pecus!*

* *Infra*, p. 110.

† Horat. Lib. 1. Ep. 19.

CHAP. III.

Of the Force of Humour in Religion.

—— *Support of our Author's Argument in his Essay on the Freedom of Wit and Raillery.* ——

ZEAL discuss'd. Spiritual Surgeons : Executioners & Carvers.

—— *Original of human Sacrifice.*

—— *Exhilaration of Religion.* ——

Various Aspects, from outward Causes.

THE celebrated *Wits* of the MISCELLANARIAN Race, the *Essay-Writers*, *casual Discourfers*, *Reflection-Coiners*, *Meditation-Founders*, and others of the irregular kind of *Writers*, may plead it as their peculiar Advantage, "That they follow the *Variety* of NATURE." And in such a *Climate* as ours, their Plea, no doubt, may be very just. We *Islanders*, fam'd for other Mutabilitys, are particularly noted for the Variableness and Inconstancy of our Weather. And if our Taste in *Letters* be found answerable to this Temperature of our Climate; 'tis certain

tain a Writer must, in our Account, be the more valuable in his kind, as he can agreeably *surprize* his Reader, by *sudden Changes*, and *Transports*, from one Extreme to another.

WERE it not for the known Prevalency of this Relish, and the apparent Deference paid those Genius's who are said to *elevate* and *surprize*; the Author of these MISCELLANYS might, in all probability, be afraid to entertain his Reader with this multifarious, complex, and desultory kind of Reading. 'Tis certain, that if we consider the Beginning and Process of our present Work, we shall find sufficient Variation in it. From a profess'd Levity, we are laps'd into a sort of Gravity unsuitable to our manner of setting out. We have steer'd an adventurous Course, and seem newly come out of a stormy and rough Sea. 'Tis time indeed we shou'd enjoy a Calm, and instead of expanding our Sails before the swelling Gusts, it befits us to retire under the Lee-shore, and ply our Oars in a smooth Water.

'Tis the *Philosopher*, the *Orator*, or the *Poet*, whom we may compare to some First Rate Vessel, which launches out into the wide Sea, and with a proud Motion insults the encountering Surges. We

ESSAY

ESSAY-Writers are of the *Small-Craft*, or *Galley-kind*. We move chiefly by Starts and Bounds; according as our Motion is by frequent Intervals renew'd. We have no great Adventure in view; nor can tell certainly whither we are bound. We undertake no mighty Voyage, by help of Stars or Compass; but row from Creek to Creek, keep up a coasting Trade, and are fitted only for fair Weather and the Summer Season.

HAPPY therefore it is for *us* in particular, that having finish'd our Course of ENTHUSIASM, and pursu'd our Author into his * *second* Treatise, we are now, at last, oblig'd to turn towards pleasanter Reflections, and have such Subjects in view as must naturally reduce us to a more familiar Style. WIT and HUMOR (the profess'd Subject of the Treatise now before us) will hardly bear to be examin'd in ponderous Sentences and pois'd Discourse. We might now perhaps do best, to lay aside the Gravity of strict Argument, and resume the way of *Chat*; which, thro' Aversion to a contrary *formal manner*, is generally relish'd with more than ordinary Satisfaction. For Excess of *Physick* (we know) has often made Men hate the name of *wholesom*. And an abundance of forc'd

VOL. III.

E

In-

* *Viz.* Essay on the Freedom of *Wis* and *Humour*, VOL. I.

Instruction, and solemn Counsel, may have made Men full as averse to any thing deliver'd with an Air of high *Wisdom* and *Science*; especially if it be so *high* as to be set above all human Art of *Reasoning*, and even above *Reason* it-self, in the account of its sublime Dispensers.

HOWEVER, since it may be objected to us by certain *Formalists* of this sort, "That we can prove nothing duly without proving it *in form*:" we may for once condescend to their Demand; state our Case *formally*; and divide our Subject into Parts, after the *precise* manner, and according to just *Rule* and *Method*.

OUR purpose, therefore, being to defend an Author who has been charg'd as too presumptuous for introducing the way of WIT and HUMOUR into *religious Searches*; we shall endeavour to make appear

1st, THAT WIT and HUMOUR are corroborative of *Religion*, and promotive of *true Faith*.

2^{ly}, THAT they are us'd as proper *Means* of this kind by the holy Founders of Religion.

3^{ly}, THAT notwithstanding the dark Complexion and sour Humour of some religious

ligious Teachers, we may be justly said to have in the main, A witty and good-humour'd Religion.

AMONG the earliest Acquaintance of my Youth, I remember, in particular, a Club of three or four merry Gentlemen, who had long kept Company with one another, and were seldom separate in any Party of Pleasure or Diversion. They happen'd once to be upon a travelling Adventure, and came to a Country, where they were told for certain, they should find the worst Entertainment, as well as the worst Roads imaginable. One of the Gentlemen, who seem'd the least concern'd for this Disaster, said slightly and without any seeming Design, "That the best Expedient for them in this Extremity wou'd be to keep themselves in high Humour, and endeavour to commend every thing which the Place afforded." The other Gentlemen immediately took the hint; but, as it happen'd, kept silence, pass'd the Subject over, and took no further notice of what had been propos'd.

BEING enterd into the dismal Country, in which they proceeded without the least Complaint; 'twas remarkable, that by great chance they came to any tolerable Bit of Road, or any ordinary Prospect,

spect, they fail'd not to say something or other *in its praise*, and wou'd light often on such pleasant *Fancys* and *Representations*, as made the Objects in reality agreeable.

WHEN the greatest part of the Day was thus spent, and our Gentlemen arriv'd where they intended to take 'their Quarters, the first of 'em who made trial of the Fare, or tasted either *Glass* or *Dish*, recommended it with such an air of Assurance, and in such lively Expressions of Approbation, that the others came instantly over to his Opinion, and confirm'd his *Relish* with many additional Encomiums of their own.

MANY ingenious Reasons were given for the several *odd* Tastes and Looks of Things, which were presented to 'em at Table. "Some Meats were *wholesome*:" Others *of a high Taste*: Others according to the manner of eating in *this* or *that foreign Country*." Every Dish had the flavour of some celebrated Receipt in *Cookery*; and the *Wine*, and other Liquors, had, in their turn, the Advantage of being treated in the same elegant strain. In short, our Gentlemen eat and drank heartily, and took up with their indifferent Fare so well, that 'twas apparent they had wrought upon themselves *to believe* they were tolerably well serv'd.

THEIR

THEIR Servants, in the mean time, having laid no such Plot as this against themselves, kept to their *Senses*, and stood it out, "That their Masters had certainly lost *theirs*. For how else cou'd they swallow so contentedly, and take all for *good* which was set before 'em?"

HAD I to deal with a malicious Reader; he might perhaps pretend to infer from this *Story* of my travelling Friends, that I intended to represent it as an easy Matter for People to persuade themselves into what *Opinion* or *Belief* they pleas'd. But it can never surely be thought, that Men of true *Judgment* and *Understanding* shou'd set about such a Task as that of preventing their own *Judgment*, and giving a wrong Bias to their REASON. They must easily foresee that an Attempt of this kind, should it have the least Success, wou'd prove of far worse Consequence to them than any Perversion of their *Taste*, *Appetite*, or ordinary *Senses*.

I MUST confess it, however, to be my Imagination, that where *fit Circumstances* concur, and many inviting Occasions offer from the side of Mens *Interest*, their *Humour*, or their *Passion*; 'tis no extraordinary Case to see 'em enter into such a Plot as this against their own Understanding,

ings, and endeavour by all possible means to persuade both themselves and others of what they think *convenient* and *useful* to believe.

IF in many particular Cases, where Favour and Affection prevail, it be found so easy a thing with us, to impose upon ourselves; it cannot surely be very hard to do it, where, we take for granted, *our highest Interest is concern'd*. Now it is certainly no small *Interest* or *Concern* with Men, to believe what is by Authority establish'd; since in the Case of Disbelief there can be no Choice left but either to live a *Hypocrite*, or be esteem'd *profane*. Even where Men are left to themselves, and allow'd the Freedom of their Choice, they are still forward enough *in believing*; and can officiously endeavour to persuade themselves of the Truth of any flattering Imposture.

NOR is it un-usual to find Men successful in this *Endeavour*: As, among other Instances, may appear by the many *religious Faiths* or *Opinions*, however preposterous or contradictory, which, Age after Age, we know to have been rais'd on the Foundation of *Miracles* and pretended *Commissions* from Heaven. These have been as generally espous'd and passionately cherish'd as the greatest Truths and most cer-

tain

tain Revelations. 'Tis hardly to be suppos'd that such Combinations shou'd be form'd, and Forgerys erected with such Success and Prevalency over the Understandings of Men, did not *they themselves* co-operate, of their own accord, towards the Imposture, and shew, " That by a *good-Will* and *heartly Desire of believing*. " they had in reality a considerable Hand " in the Deceit.

'Tis certain that in a Country, where FAITH has, for a long time, gone by *Inheritance*, and *Opinions* are entail'd by *Law*, there is little room left for the Vulgar to alter their Persuasion, or deliberate on the Choice of their religious Belief. Whensoever a Government thinks fit to concern itself with Mens *Opinions*, and by its absolute Authority impose any particular *Belief*, there is none perhaps ever so ridiculous or monstrous in which it needs doubt of having good Success. This we may see thoroughly effected in certain Countrys, by a steady Policy, and sound Application of Punishment and Reward: with the Assistance of *particular Courts* erected to this end; *peculiar Methods* of Justice; *peculiar Magistrates* and *Officers*; proper *Inquests*, and certain *wholesom Severitys*, not slightly administer'd, and play'd with, (as certain Triflers propose) but duly and properly enforce'd; as is absolutely requisite to this end

of strict *Conformity*, and *Unity* in one and the same Profession, and manner of Worship.

BUT shou'd it happen to be *the TRUTH* it-self which was thus effectually propagated by the Means we have describ'd; the very Nature of such *Means* can, however, allow but little Honour to the *Propagators*, and little Merit to the *Disciples* and *Believers*. 'Tis certain that MAHOMETISM, PAGANISM, JUDAISM, or any other BELIEF may stand, as well as *the truest*, upon this Foundation. He who is now an *Orthodox CHRISTIAN*, wou'd by virtue of such a Discipline have been infallibly as true a MUSSULMAN, or as errant a HERETICK; had his Birth happen'd in another place.

FOR this reason there can be no rational Belief but where *Comparison* is allow'd, *Examination* permitted, and a sincere *Toleration* establi'd. And in this case, I will presume to say, " That *Whatever* BELIEF " is once espous'd or countenanc'd by the " Magistrate, it will have a sufficient advantage; without any help from Force " or Menaces on one hand, or extraordinary Favour and partial Treatment on " the other." If *the* BELIEF be in any measure consonant to *Truth* and *Reason*, it will find as much favour in the eyes of Mankind, as *Truth* and *Reason* need desire.

Whatever

Whatever Difficultys there may be in any particular *Speculations* or *Mysterys* belonging to it; the better sort of Men will endeavour to pass 'em over. They will *believe* (as our * Author says) *to the full stretch of their REASON*, and add Spurs to their FAITH, in order to be the more *sociable*; and conform the better with what their *Interest*, in conjunction with their *Good-Humour*, inclines them to receive as credible, and observe as their *religious Duty* and *devotional Task*.

HERE it is that *GOOD HUMOUR* will naturally take place, and the *hospitable Disposition* of our travellings Friends above-recited will easily transfer it self nto *Religion*, and operate in the same manner with respect to the *establish'd Faith* (however miraculous or incomprehensible) under a tolerating, mild, and gentle Government.

EVERY one knows, indeed, That by *HERESY* is understood a Stubbornness in the *Will*, not a Defect merely in the *Understanding*. On this account 'tis impossible that an honest and good humour'd Man shou'd be a *Schismatick* or *Heretick*, and affect to separate from his national Worship on slight Reasons, or without severe *Provocation*.

E 5

To

* Letter of Enthusiasm, VOL. I. pag. 34.

To be pursu'd by *petty* INQUISITORS; to be threatned with *Punishment*, or *penal Laws*; to be *mark'd out* as dangerous and suspected; to be rail'd at in *high Places*, with all the study'd Wit and Art of Calumny; are indeed sufficient Provocations to *ill Humour*, and may force People to *divide*, who at first had never any such Intention. But the Virtue of *Good-Humour* in RELIGION is such, that it can even reconcile Persons to a Belief, in which they were never bred, or to which they had conceiv'd a former Prejudice.

FROM these Considerations we cannot but of course conclude, "That there is
 "nothing so ridiculous in respect of Po-
 "licy, or so wrong and odious in respect
 "of common Humanity, as a *moderate*
 "and *half-way* PERSECUTION." It on-
 ly frets the Sore; it raises the *Ill-humour*
 of Mankind; excites the keener Spirits;
 moves Indignation in Beholders; and sows
 the very Seeds of Schism in Mens bosoms.
 A *resolute* and *bold-fac'd* PERSECUTION
 leaves no time or scope for these engen-
 dering Distempers, or gathering Ill-hu-
 mours. It does the work at once; by *Ex-*
zirpation, *Banishment*, or *Massacre*; and
 like a bold Stroke in Surgery, dispatches
 by one short *Amputation*, what a bungling
 Hand wou'd make worse and worse, to
 the

the perpetual Sufferance and Misery of the Patient.

IF there be on earth a proper way to render the most sacred Truth suspected, 'tis by supporting it with *Threats*, and pretending to *terrify* People into the Belief of it. This is a sort of daring Mankind in a Cause where they know themselves superior, and out of reach. The weakest Mortal finds within himself, that tho he may be *out-witted* and *deluded*, he can never be *forc'd* in what relates to his *Opinion* or *Assent*. And there are few Men so ignorant of human Nature, and of what they hold in common with their Kind, as not to comprehend, "That where great Vehemence is express'd by any one in what relates solely to *another*, 'tis seldom without some private Interest of *his own*."

IN common Matters of Dispute, the angry Disputant makes the best Cause to appear the worst. A *Clown* once took a fancy to hear the *Latin* Disputes of Doctors at a University. He was ask'd what pleasure he could take in viewing such Combatants, when he could never know so much as which of the Partys had the better. "For that matter, reply'd the *Clown*, I a'n't such a Fool neither, but I can see who's the first that puts t'other

“into a Passion.” Nature her-self dictated this Lesson to the Clown; “That he who had the better of the Argument, wou’d be *easy* and *well-humour’d*: But he who was unable to support his Cause by Reason, wou’d naturally lose his Temper, and grow *violent*.”

WERE two Travellers agreed to tell their Story separate in publick: the one being a Man of Sincerity, but *positive* and *dogmatical*; the other less sincere, but *easy* and *good-humour’d*: tho it happen’d that the Accounts of this latter Gentleman were of the more miraculous sort; they wou’d yet sooner gain Belief, and be more favourably receiv’d by Mankind, than the strongly asserted Relations and vehement Narratives of the other *fierce* Defender of the Truth.

THAT GOOD HUMOUR is a chief Cause of Compliance, or Acquiescence in matters of *Faith*, may be prov’d from the very *Spirit* of those, whom we commonly call CRITICKS. ’Tis a known Prevention against the Gentlemen of this Character; “That they are generally *ill-humour’d*, and *splenetic*.” The World will needs have it, That their *Spleen* disturbs ’em. And I must confess I think the World in general to be so far right in this Conceit, That tho all *Criticks* perhaps

are

are not necessarily *splenetic*; all *splenetic* People (whether naturally such, or made so by ill Usage) have a necessary Propensity to *Criticism* and *Satir*. When Men are *easy* in themselves, they let others remain so; and can readily comply with what seems *plausible*, and is thought conducive to *the Quiet* or *good Correspondence* of Mankind. They study to raise no Difficultys or Doubts. And in religious Affairs, 'tis seldom that they are known forward to entertain ill Thoughts or Surmises, whilst they are unmolested. But if disturb'd by groundless Arraignments and Suspicions, by unnecessary Invectives, and bitter Declamations, and by a contentious quarrelsome Aspect of Religion; they naturally turn *Criticks*, and begin to question every thing. The Spirit of *Satir* rises with the *ill Mood*; and the chief Passion of Men thus diseas'd and thrown out of Good Humour, is to find fault, censure, unravel, confound, and leave nothing without exception and controversy.

THESE are the *Scepticks* or *Scrupulists*, against whom there is such a Clamor rais'd. 'Tis evident, in the mean while, that the very *Clamor* it-self, join'd with the usual Menaces and Shew of Force, is that which chiefly raises this *sceptical* Spirit, and helps to multiply the number of these inquisitive and *ill-humour'd* CRI-

TICKS. Mere *Threats*, without power of Execution, are only exasperating and provocative. They * who are Masters of the *carnal* as well as *spiritual* Weapon, may apply each at their pleasure, and in what proportion they think necessary. But where the Magistrate resolves steddily to reserve his *Fasces* for his own proper Province, and keep the Edg-Tools and deadly Instruments out of other Hands, 'tis in vain for spiritual Pretenders to take such magisterial Airs. It can then only become them to brandish such Arms, when they have strengthe nough to make the Magistrate resign his Office, and become *Provost* or *Executioner* in their service. ———

SHOU'D any one who happens to read these Lines, perceive in himself a rising Animosity against the Author, for asserting thus zealously the Notion of a *religious Liberty*, and *mutual Toleration*; 'tis wish'd that he wou'd maturely deliberate on the Cause of his Disturbance and Ill-humour. Wou'd he deign to look narrowly into himself, he wou'd undoubtedly find that it is not *ZEAL* for *Religion* or the *Truth*, which moves him on this occasion. For had he happen'd to be in a Nation where he was *no Conformist*, nor had any Hope or Expectation of obtaining the Precedency

REFLECTIONS. Ch. 3. III

dency for his *own* Manner of Worship, he would have found nothing prepotterous in this our Doctrine of *Indulgence*. 'Tis a Fact indisputable, that whatever Sect or Religion is undermost, tho it may have persecuted at any time before; yet as soon as it begins to suffer Persecution in its turn, it recurs instantly to the Principles of MODERATION, and maintains this our Plea for *Complacency*, *Sociableness*, and GOOD HUMOUR in Religion. The Mystery therefore of this Animosity, or rising Indignation of my devout and zealous Reader, is only this; „ That being devoted „ to the Interest of a *Party* already in possession or expectation of the temporal „ Advantages annex'd to a particular Belief; he fails not, as a zealous *Party-Man*, to look with jealousy on every „ unconformable Opinion, and is sure to „ justify those *Means* which he thinks „ proper to prevent its growth.” He knows that if in Matters of Religion any one believes amiss, 'tis at his own peril. If *Opinion* damns; *Vice* certainly does as much. Yet will our Gentleman easily find, if he inquires the least into *himself*, that he has no such furious Concern for the Security of Mens *Morals*, nor any such violent Resentment of their *Vices*, when they are such as no-way incommode him. And from hence it will be easy for him to infer, „ That the Passion „ he

„ he feels on this occasion, is not from
 „ pure ZEAL, but *private INTEREST*,
 „ and *worldly EMULATION*.”

COME we now (as authentick Rhetoricians exprefs themselves) to our *second Head*: which we shou'd again subdivide into *Firsts* and *Seconds*, but that this manner of carving is of late days grown much out of fashion.

'Twas the Custom of our Ancestors, perhaps as long since as the days of our hospitable King ARTHUR, to have nothing serv'd at Table but what was *intire* and substantial. 'Twas a whole Boar, or solid Ox which made the Feast. The Figure of the Animal was preserv'd intire, and the Dissection made in form by the appointed *Carver*, a Man of Might as well as profound Craft and notable Dexterity; who was seen erect, with goodly Mein and Action, *displaying* Heads and Members, *dividing* according to Art, and *distributing* his Subject-matter into proper *Parts*, suitable to the Stomachs of those he serv'd. In latter days 'tis become the Fashion to eat with less Ceremony and Method. Every one chuses to *carve* for himself. The learned Manner of *Dissection* is out of request; and a certain Method of Cookery has been introduc'd; by which

which the *anatomical* Science of the Table is intirely set aside. *Ragouts* and *Fricassees* are the reigning Dishes, in which every thing is so dismember'd and thrown out of all Order and Form, that no Part of the Mass can properly be *divided*, or distinguish'd from another.

FASHION is indeed a powerful Mistress, and by her single Authority has so far degraded the carving Method and Use of *Solids*, even in Discourse and Writing, that our religious Pastors themselves have many of 'em chang'd their Manner of distributing to us their spiritual Food. They have quitted their substantial Service, and uniform Division into *Parts* and *Under-Parts*; and in order to become fashionable, they have run into the more savoury way of learned *Ragout* and *Medley*. 'Tis the unbred rustick Orator alone, who presents his clownish Audience with a *divisible Discourse*. The elegant Court-Divine exhorts in MISCELLANY, and is asham'd to bring his *Two's* and *Three's* before a fashionable Assembly.

SHOU'D I therefore, as a mere *Miscellanarian* or *Essay-Writer*, forgetting what I had premis'd, be found to drop a *Head*, and lose the connecting Thred of my present Discourse; the Case perhaps wou'd not be so preposterous. For fear however
left

lest I shou'd be charg'd for being worse than my word, I shall endeavour to satisfy my Reader, by pursuing my *Method* propos'd: if peradventure he can call to mind, what that Method was. Or if he cannot, the matter is not so very important, but he may safely persue his reading, without further trouble.

To proceed, therefore. Whatever Means or Methods may be employ'd at any time in maintaining or propagating a *religious Belief* already current and establish'd, 'tis evident that the first Beginnings must have been founded in that natural Complacency, and GOOD HUMOUR, which inclines to Trust and Confidence in Mankind. *Terrors* alone, tho' accompany'd with Miracles and Prodigys of whatever kind, are not capable of raising that sincere Faith and absolute Reliance which is requir'd in favour of the divinely authoriz'd *Instructor*, and spiritual *Chief*. The Affection and Love which procures a true Adherence to the new religious Foundation, must depend either on a real or counterfeit *GOODNESS in the *religious Founder*. Whatever ambitious Spirit may inspire him; whatever savage Zeal or persecuting Principle may lie in reserve, ready to disclose it-self when Authority and Power

Power is once obtain'd; the *First Scene* of Doctrine, however, fails not to present us with the agreeable Views of *Joy, Love, Meekness, Gentleness, and Moderation.*

In this respect, RELIGION, according to the common Practice in many Sects, may be compar'd to that sort of *Courtship*, of which the Fair Sex are known often to complain. In the Beginning of an Amour, when these innocent Charmers are first accosted, they hear of nothing but *tender Vows, Submission, Service, Love.* But soon afterwards, when won by this Appearance of Gentleness and Humility, they have resign'd themselves, and are no longer *their own*, they hear a different Note, and are taught to understand *Submission* and *Service* in a sense they little expected. *Charity* and *Brotherly Love* are very engaging Sounds: But who wou'd dream that out of abundant Charity and Brotherly Love shou'd come *Steel, Fire, Gibbets, Rods,* and such a sound and hearty Application of these Remedys as shou'd at once advance the worldly Greatness of religious Pastors, and the particular Interest of private Souls, for which they are so charitably concern'd?

It has been observ'd by our * Author,
 „ That the JEWS were naturally a very
 „ cloudy

* Letter of Enthusiasm, VOL. I pag. 29. And above, pag 55, 56.

„cloudy People.” That they had certainly in Religion, as in every thing else, the least *Good-Humour* of any People in the World, is very apparent. Had it been otherwise, their holy Legislator and Deliverer, who was declar’d * *the meekest Man on Earth*, and who for many years together had by the most popular and kind Acts endeavour’d to gain their Love and Affection, wou’d in all probability have treated them afterwards with more Sweetness, and been able with † less Blood and Massacre to retain them in their religious Duty. This however we may observe, That if the first *Jewish* Princes and celebrated Kings acted in reality according to the Institutions of their great Founder, not only MUSICK, but even PLAY and DANCE, were of holy Appointment, and divine Right. The first Monarch of this Nation, tho of a *melancholy Complexion*, join’d MUSICK with his spiritual Exercises, and even us’d it as a Remedy under that dark ENTHUSIASM or ‡ *evil Spirit*; which how far it might resemble that of *Prophecy*, experienc’d by him ** even after his

* Numb. Ch. xii. ver 3.

† Exod. Ch. xxxii. ver. 27, &c And Numb. Ch. xvi. ver. 41

‡ 1 Sam Ch. xviii ver. 10. And Ch. xix. ver. 9.

** Ibid. ver. 23, 24.

Apostacy,

Apostacy, our * Author pretends not to determine. 'Tis certain that the Successor of this Prince was a hearty Espouser of the merry Devotion, and by his example has shewn it to have been fundamental in the religious Constitution of his People. † The famous *Entry* or *high Dance* perform'd by him, after so conspicuous a manner, in the Procession of the sacred *Coffer*, shews that he was not asham'd of expressing any Extasy of Joy or ‡ playsom *Humour*, which was practis'd by the ** meanest of the Priests or People on such an occasion.

* Letter of Enthusiasm, VOL. I. pag. 45.

† 1 Sam. Ch. vi. ver. 5, 14, & 16.

‡ Ibid. ver. 22.

** Tho this *Dance* was not perform'd quite naked, the Dancers, it seems, were so slightly cloth'd, that in respect of Modesty, they might as well have wore nothing: their Nakedness appearing still by means of their high Caperings, Leaps, and violent Attitudes, which were proper to this Dance. The Reader, if he be curious, may examine what relation this religious Extasy and naked Dance had to the *naked* and *processional Prophecy*; (1 Sam. Ch. xix. ver. 23, & 24.) where Prince, Priest, and People prophecy'd in conjunction: the Prince himself being both of the *itinerant* and *naked* Party. It appears that even before he was yet advanc'd to the Throne, he had been seiz'd with this prophecying Spirit *errant*, *processional*, and *saltant*, attended, as we find, with a sort of Martial Dance perform'd in Troops or Companys, with Pipe and Tabret accompanying the March, together with Psaltry, Harp, Cornets, Timbrels, and other variety of Musick. See 1 Sam. Ch. x. ver. 5. and Ch. xix. ver. 23, &c. and 1 Sam. Ch. vi. ver. 5. And above, *Letter of Enthusiasm*, VOL. I pag. 45.

BESIDES

BESIDES the many Songs and Hymns dispers'd in Holy Writ, the Book of *Psalms* it-self, *Job*, *Proverbs*, *Canticles*, and other intire Volumes of the sacred Collection, which are plainly *Poetry*, and full of humorous Images, and jocular Wit, may sufficiently shew how readily the inspir'd Authors had recourse to HUMOUR and DIVERSION, as a proper Means to promote *Religion*, and strengthen the *establish'd Faith*.

WHEN the Affairs of the *Jewish Nation* grew desperate, and every thing seem'd tending to a total Conquest and Captivity, the Style of their holy Writers and Prophets might well vary from that of earlier days, in the Rise and Vigor of their Commonwealth, or during the first Splendor of their Monarchy, when the Princes themselves prophecy'd, and potent Kings were of the number of the Sacred Pen men. This still we may be assur'd of; That however *melancholy* or *ill-humour'd* any of the Prophets may appear at any time, 'twas not that kind of Spirit, which *God* was wont to encourage in them. Witness the Case of the Prophet JONAH; whose Character is so naturally describ'd in Holy Writ.

PETTISH as this Prophet was, unlike a Man, and resembling rather some refractory boyish *Papil*; it may be said that GOD, as a kind *Tutor*, was pleas'd to humour him, bear with his Anger, and in a lufory manner, expose his childish Frowardness, and shew him to himself.

„ * *ARISE* (said his gracious Lord) and go to *NINIVE*.” „ No such matter,” says our Prophet to himself; but away over-Sea for *TARSHISH*. He fairly plays the Truant, like an arch *School-Boy*; hoping to hide out of the way. But his *Tutor* had good Eyes, and a long Reach. He overtook him at Sea; where a Storm was ready prepar'd for his Exercise, and a Fish's Belly for his Lodging. The Renegade found himself in harder Durance than any at Land. He was sufficiently mortify'd: He grew good, pray'd, moraliz'd, and spoke mightily against † *Lying Vanitys*.

AGAIN, ‡ the Prophet is taken into favour, and bid go to *NINIVE*, to foretel Destruction. He foretels it. *NINIVE* repents: God pardons: and the Prophet is angry.

„ LORD!

* *Jonah, Ch. i, &c.*

† *Ibid. Ch. ii ver 8.*

‡ *Ch. iii. ver. 1, &c.*

„ * LORD!—Did I not foresee what
 „ this wou'd come to? *Was not this my*
 „ *Saying, when I was safe and quiet at*
 „ *home?* — What else shou'd I have run
 „ away for? — As if I knew not how
 „ little dependence there was on the Reso-
 „ lution of those, who are always so ready
 „ to forgive, and *repent*, of what they
 „ have determin'd. — No! — — — Strike
 „ me dead! — — *Take my Life*, this moment.
 „ *'Tis better for me.* — — If ever I prophecy
 „ again” * * * * *

„ † AND Dost thou well then to be thus
 „ angry, JONAH! Consider with thy-self.
 „ — Come! — Since thou wilt needs retire
 „ out of the City, to see at a distance what
 „ will come of it; here, Take a better
 „ Fence than thy own *Booth* against the
 „ hot Sun which incommodes Thee. Take
 „ this tall *Plant* as a *shady Covering* for
 „ thy Head. Cool thy-self, and be deli-
 „ ver'd from thy Grief.”

WHEN *The Almighty* had shown this
 Indulgence to the Prophet, he grew better-
 humour'd, and pass'd a tolerable Night.
 But the ‡ next morning the *Worm* came,
 and

* Jonah, Ch. iv. ver. 1, 2, 3.

† Ver 4, 5, 6.

‡ Ver. 7, 8.

and an *East-Wind*: the *Arbör* was nip'd: the *Sun* shone vehemently, and the *Prophet's Head* was heated, as before. Presently the ill *Mood* returns, and the *Prophet* is at the old pass. "Better die, than live at this rate. — *Death, Death,* alone can satisfy me. Let me hear no longer of *Living*. — No! — 'Tis in vain to talk of it. —"

AGAIN * *GOD* expostulates; but is taken up short, and answer'd churlishly, by the testy *Prophet*. "Angry he is, angry he ought to be, and angry he will be, to his *Death*." But the *ALMIGHTY*, with the utmost pity towards him, in this *melancholy* and *froward Temper*, lays open the *Folly* of it; and exhorts to *Mildness*, and *GOOD HUMOUR*, in the most tender manner, and under the most familiar and pleasant *Images*; whilst he shews † expressly more *Regard* and *Tenderness* to the very *CATTLE* and *Brute Beasts*, than the *Prophet* to his own *HUMAN KIND*, and to those very *Disciples* whom by his *Preaching* he had converted.

IN the antienter parts of *Sacred Story*, where the *Beginning* of things, and *Origin* of human *Race* are represented to us,
VOL. III. F there

* Ver 9.

† See the last Verse of this *Prophea*.

there are sufficient Instances of this *Familiarity of Style*, this popular pleasant Intercourse, and Manner of Dialogue between * GOD and *Man*: I might add even between † *Man* and *Beast*; and what is still more extraordinary, between GOD and ‡ SATAN.

WHATSOEVER of this kind may be *allegorically* understood, or in the way of PARABLE or FABLE; this I am sure of, That the *Accounts*, *Descriptions*, *Narrations*, *Expressions*, and *Phrases* are in themselves many times exceedingly *pleasant*, *entertaining*, and *facetious*. But fearing lest I might be mis-interpreted, should I offer to set these Passages in their proper Light, which however has been perform'd by undoubted good Christians, and most learned and ** eminent Divines of our own Church) I forbear to go any further into the Examination or Criticism of this sort.

As for our Saviour's Style, 'tis not more *vehement* and *majestick* in his gravest Animadversions or declamatory Discourses; than it is *sharp*, *humorous*, and *witty* in his

* Gen. Ch. iii. ver. 9. &c.

† Numb Ch xxii. ver. 28, &c.

‡ (1.) Job, Ch. i, & ii.

(2.) 2 Chron. Ch. xviii ver. 18, &c.

- See BURNET, *Archæol.* cap. 7. p. 280, &c.

his Repartees, Reflections, fabulous Narrations, or Parables, Similes, Comparisons, and other Methods of *milder* Censure and Reproof, His Exhortations to his Disciples; his particular Designation of their Manners; the pleasant Images under which he often couches his Morals and prudential Rules; even his Miracles themselves (especially the * first he ever wrought) carry with them a certain *Festivity, Alacrity*, and GOOD HUMOUR so remarkable, that I shou'd look upon it as impossible not to be mov'd in a pleasant manner at their Recital.

Now, if what I have here asserted in behalf of PLEASANTRY and HUMOUR, be found just and real in respect of the *Jewish* and *Christian* Religions; I doubt not, it will be yielded to me, in respect of the antient *Heathen* Establishments; that the highest Care was taken by their original Founders, and following Reformers, to *exhilarate* Religion, and correct that *Melancholy* and *Gloominess* to which it is subject; according to those different Modifications of † ENTHUSIASM above specify'd.

F 2

OUR

* St JOHN, Chap. ii. ver. 11.

† Above, Chap. i, ii.

OUR Author, as I take it, has * elsewhere shewn that these *Founders* were real *Musicians*, and Improvers of *Poetry*, *Musick*, and the *entertaining Arts*; which they in a manner *incorporated* with Religion: Not without good reason; as I am apt to imagine. For to me it plainly appears, That in the early times of all Religions, when Nations were yet barbarous and savage, there was ever an Aptness or Tendency towards the dark part of Superstition, which among many other Horrors produc'd that of *human Sacrifice*. Something of this nature might possibly be deduc'd even from † Holy Writ. And

* VOL. I. pag. 237.

† Gen. chap. xxiii. ver. 1, 2, &c. and Judg. chap. xi. ver. 30, 31, &c.

These Places relating to ABRAHAM and JEPHTHAH, are cited only with respect to the Notion which these Primitive Warriors may be said to have entertain'd concerning this horrid Enormity, so common among the Inhabitants of *Palestine* and other neighbouring Nations. It appears that even the elder of these *Hebrew* Princes was under no extreme Surprize on this trying Revelation. Nor did he think of expostulating, in the least, on this occasion; whereas at another time he cou'd be so importunate for the Pardon of an inhospitable, murderous, impious and incestuous City; Gen. xviii. 23, &c. See *Marsham's Citations*, pag. 76, 77. *Ex istis satius est colligere hanc Abrahami Tentationem non fuisse κακουργημάτων προέχον, actionem innovatam; non recens excogitatam, sed ad pristinos Canaanitarum mores designatam.* See the learned CAPEL's Dissertation upon JEPHTHAH; "Ex hujus voti Lege (Lev. xxvii. ver. 28) 29. (JEPHTE Filiam omnino videtur immolasse, hoc est, morte affecisse, & executus est in ea votum quod ipse voverat, Jud. xi. 39."

in other Historys we are inform'd of it more at large.

EVERY one knows how great a Part of the old *Heathen* Worship consisted in *Play, Poetry and Dance*. And tho some of the more melancholy and superstitious Votarys might approach the Shrines of their DIVINITYS with mean *Grimaces, Crouchings*, and other *sawning* Actions, betraying the low Thoughts they had of the Divine Nature; yet 'tis well known, that in those times the *illiberal* * *sycophantick* manner of Devotion was by the wiser sort contemn'd and oft suspected, † as knavish and indirect.

F 3

How

† See VOL. I. pag. 35.

† - - - *Non in prece poscis emaci, &c.*

*Haud cuivis promptum est, murmurque humile; que
suavitas.*

Tollere de Templis. - - -

De JOVE quid sentis? Estne, ut praponere cures

Hanc cinnam? - - -

- - - Quâ tu mercede Decorum

Emeris auriculas? - - -

O curva in terris anima, & cœlestiura inanes?

Quid juvat hoc, Templis nostros immittere mores;

Et bona Diis ex hac scelerata ducere pulpâ?

Persa Sat. 2.

Non est meum, si mugiat Africa

Malus procellis, ad miserias preces

Decurrere. - - -

Hor. lib. 3. Od. 19.

See VOL. I. pag. 133. And above, pag. 79. in the Notes.

How different an Air and Aspect the good and virtuous were presum'd to carry with them to the Temple, let PLUTARCH singly, instead of many others, witness, in his excellent Treatise of * *Superstition*;

* Ἡ βδελυγία ἐξυγίνας Ἕλληνας κατὰ τῇ δαιδαμονίᾳ, πηλοσύνῃ, καταβαρβαρίσιν, σαββατισμῶς, πρὸς ἀπὸ τοῦ ἁγίου διασχῶς, προσκαδίσιν, ἀλλοκότους ἀποσκευῶν, &c. "O wretched GREEKS!) says he, speaking to his then declining Countrymen) who in a way of Superstition run so easily into the Relish of barbarous Customs, and bring into Religion that frightful Mein of sordid and vilifying Devotion, ill-savour'd Humiliation and Contrivance, abject Looks and Countenances, Consternation, Prostrations, Disfigurations, and, in the Act of Worship, Distortions, constrain'd and painful Postures of the Body, wringing Faces, beggerly Tones, Mummings, Grimaces, Cringes, and the rest of this kind--- A shame indeed to us Grecians! --- For to us (we know) 'tis prescribed, from of old by our peculiar Laws concerning Musick, and the publick Chorus's, that we shou'd perform in the handsomest manner, and with a just and manly Countenance, avoiding those Grimaces and Contortions of which some Singers contract a Habit. And shall we not in the more immediate Worship of the DEITY preserve this liberal Air and manly Appearance? Or, on the contrary, whilst we are nicely observant of other Forms and Decencies in the Temple, shall we neglect this greater Decency in Voice, Words, and Manners; and with vile Cries, Fawnings, and prostitute Behaviour, betray the natural Dignity and Majesty of that Divine Religion and National Worship deliver'd down to us by our Forefathers, and purg'd from every thing of a barbarous and savage kind?

What PLUTARCH mentions here, of the just Countenance or liberal Air, the εἶμα δίκαιον, of the Musical Performer, is agreeably illustrated in his ALCIBIADES. 'Twas that heroick Youth, who, as appears by this Historian, first gave occasion to the ATHENIANS of the higher Rank wholly to abandon the use of *Flutes*; which had before been

perstition; and in another against the Epicurean Atheism, where it will plainly enough

been highly in favour with them. The Reason given, was
 " *that ill liberal Air which attended such Performers, and the*
 " *unmanly Disfiguration of the r Looks and Countenance,*
 " *which this Piping work produc'd.*" As for the real Figure or Plight of the *superstitious Mind*, our Author thus describes it: " *Gladly wou'd the poor comfortless Mind, by*
 " *whiles, keep Festival and rejoice: But such as its Religion is,*
 " *there can be no free Mirth or Joy belonging to it.*" Publick Thanksgivings are but private Mourning. Sighs
 " *and Sorrows accompany its Praises. Fears and Horrors*
 " *corrupt its best Affections. When it assumes the outward*
 " *Ornaments of best Apparel for the Temple, it even then*
 " *strikes Melancholy, and appears in Paleness and ghastly*
 " *Looks. While it worships, it trembles. It sends up Vows*
 " *in faint and feeble Voices, with eager Hopes, Desires, and*
 " *Passions, discoverable in the whole Disorder of the outward*
 " *Frame: and, in the main; it evinces plainly by Practice,*
 " *that the Notion of PYTHAGORAS was but vain,*
 " *who dar'd assert, That we were then in the best State,*
 " *and carry'd out most becoming Looks with us, when we*
 " *approach'd the Gods. For then, above all other Seasons,*
 " *are the Superstitious found in the most abject miserable*
 " *state of Mind, and with the meanest Presence and Behaviour,*
 " *approaching the Sacred Shrines of the Divine Powers*
 " *in the same manner as they wou'd the Dens of Bears*
 " *or Lions, the Caves of Basilisks or Dragons, or other hideous*
 " *Recesses of wild Beasts, or raging Monsters. To me therefore*
 " *it appears wonderful, that we shou'd arraign Atheism*
 " *as impious; whilst Superstition escapes the Charge. Shall he*
 " *who holds there are no Divine Powers, be esteem'd im-*
 " *pious; and shall not he be esteem'd far more impious, who*
 " *holds the Divine Beings such in their Nature as the Super-*
 " *stitious believe and represent? For my own part, I had*
 " *rather Men shou'd say of me, &c."* See VOL. I. pag.
 41. in the Notes. Nothing can be more remarkable than
 what our Author says again, a little below. " *The Atheist*
 " *believes there is no Deity; the Religionist (or superstitious*
 " *Believer) wishes there were none. If he believes, 'tis a-*
 " *gainst his Will: mistrust he dares not, nor call his Thought*
 " *in question. But cou'd he with Secrecy, at once, throw*

How different an Air and Aspect the good and virtuous were presum'd to carry with them to the Temple, let PLUTARCH singly, instead of many others, witness, in his excellent Treatise of * *Superstition*;

* Ἡ βεβηγὶς ἐξευρόντις Ἕλληνες κατὰ τῇ δαιδαμονία, ἀνηλώσεις, καταβαρβαρόσεις, σαββατισμὸς, ῥίψιμι ἐπὶ πρὸς αὐτὸν ἀισχυρὰς, προσκαδίσσεις, ἀλλοκίτας προσκυρήσεις, &c. "O wretched GREEKS!) says he, speaking to his
 " then declining Countrymen) who in a way of Superstition run so easily into the Relish of barbarous Nations, and
 " bring into Religion that frightful Mein of sordid and vilifying Devotion, ill savour'd Humiliation and Contrivance
 " abject Looks and Countenances, Consternation, Prostitutions, Disfigurations, and, in the Act of Worship, Distortions, constrain'd and painful Postures of the Body, wringing, and the rest of this kind--- A shame indeed to us Grecians! -- For to us (we know) 'tis prescrib'd, from of old by our peculiar Laws concerning Musick, and the publick Chorus's, that we shou'd perform in the handsomest manner, and with a just and manly Countenance, avoiding those Grimaces and Contortions of which some Singers contract a Habit. And shall we not in the more immediate Worship of the DEITY preserve this liberal Air and manly Appearance? Or, on the contrary, whilst we are nicely observant of other Forms and Decencies in the Temple, shall we neglect this greater Decency in Voice, Words, and Manners; and with vile Cries, Fawnings, and prostitute Behaviour, betray the natural Dignity and Majesty of that Divine Religion and National Worship deliver'd down to us by our Forefathers, and purg'd from every thing of a barbarous and savage kind?

What PLUTARCH mentions here, of the just Countenance or liberal Air, the *εἶμα δίκαιον*, of the Musical Performer, is agreeably illustrated in his *ALCIBIADES*. 'Twas that heroick Youth, who, as appears by this Historian, first gave occasion to the ATHENIANS of the higher Rank wholly to abandon the use of *Faints*; which had before been

perstition; and in another against the *Epicurean Atheism*, where it will plainly enough

been highly in favour with them. The Reason given, was
 " the ill liberal Air which attended such Performers, and the
 " unmanly Disfiguration of the r Looks and Countenance,
 " which this Piping work produc'd." As for the real Figure or Plight of the *superstitious Mind*, our Author thus describes it: " Gladly wou'd the poor comfortless Mind, by
 " whiles, keep Festival and rejoice: But such as its Religion is; there can be no free Mirth or Joy belonging to it,
 " Publick Thanksgivings are but private Mourning. Sighs
 " and Sorrows accompany its Praises Fears and Horrors
 " corrupt its best Affections. When it assumes the outward
 " Ornaments of best Apparel for the Temple, it even then
 " strikes Melancholy, and appears in Paleness and ghastly
 " Looks. While it worships, it trembles. It sends up Vows
 " in faint and feeble Voices, with eager Hopes, Desires, and
 " Passions, discoverable in the whole Disorder of the outward
 " Frame: and, in the main; it evinces plainly by Practice,
 " that the Notion of PYTHAGORAS was but vain,
 " who dar'd assert, That we were then in the best State,
 " and carry'd our most becoming Looks with us, when we
 " approach'd the Gods. For then, above all other Seasons,
 " are the Superstitious found in the most abject miserable
 " state of Mind, and with the meanest Presence and Behaviour,
 " approaching the Sacred Shrines of the Divine Powers
 " in the same manner as they wou'd the Dens of Bears
 " or Lions, the Caves of Basilisks or Dragons, or other hideous
 " Recesses of wild Beasts or raging Monsters. To me therefore
 " it appears wonderful, that we shou'd arraign Atheism
 " as impious; whilst Superstition escapes the Charge Shall he
 " who holds there are no Divine Powers, be esteem'd impious;
 " and shall not he be esteem'd far more impious who
 " holds the Divine Beings such in their Nature as the Superstitious
 " believe and represent? For my own part, I had
 " rather Men shou'd say of me, &c." See VOL. I. pag.
 41. in the Notes. Nothing can be more remarkable than
 what our Author says again, a little below, " The Atheist
 " believes there is no Duty; the Religionist (or superstitious
 " Believer) wishes there were none. If he believes, 'tis against
 " his Will: mistrust he dares not, nor call his Thought
 " in question. But cou'd he with Security, at once, throw

enough appear * what a share GOOD HUMOUR had in that which the politer Antients esteem'd as *Piety*, and true Religion.

BUT

" off that oppressive Fear, which like the Rock of TALENTUS impends, and presses over him, he wou'd with equal Joy spurn his enslaving Thought, and embrace the Atheist's state and Opinion as his happiest Deliverance, Atheists are free of Superstition, but the Superstitions are ever willing Atheists, tho' impotent in their Thought, and unable to believe of the Divine Being as they gladly wou'd.

" Νὺν δὲ τὸ μὲν Ἄλγε δαυδαυμονίας εἰδὲν μέγιστον ἵ
 " δὲ δαυδαυμονίῳ τῇ ἀποδομένη δ' ἑὸς αὖν, ἀσθενέστερον
 " ἐστὶν ἢ τῇ δοξάζειν ἀπὸ δαῖν ὁ βέλτερος." See VOL. I. pag. 35, 36, 40, 41

* Where speaking of Religion, as it stood in the Heathen Church, and in his own time; he confesses, "That as to the vulgar Disposition, there was no Remedy. Many even of the better sort would be found, of course, to intermix with their Veneration and Esteem something of Terror or Fear in their religious Worship, which might give it perhaps the Character of SUPERSTITION: But that this Evil was a thousand times over-ballanc'd by the Satisfaction, Hope, Joy, and Delight which attended religious Worship. This (says he) is plain and evident from the most demonstrable Testimonys, For neither the Societys, or Publick Meetings in the Temples, nor the Festivals themselves, nor any other diverting Partys, Sights, or Entertainments, are more delightful or rejoicing than what we our selves behold, and act in the Divine Worship, and in the Holy Sacrifices and Mysteries which belong to it. Our Disposition and Temper is not, on this occasion, as if we were in the Presence of worldly Potentates, dread Sovereigns, and despotick Princes. Nor are we here found meanly humbling our selves, crouching in Fear and Awe; and full of Anxiety and Confusion, as wou'd be natural to us in such a Case. But where the divinity is esteem'd the nearest, and most immediately present, there Horrors and Amazements are the furthest banish'd; there the Heart, we find, gives freest way to Pleasure, to Entertainment, to Play, Mirth, Humour, and Diversion; and this even to an Excess."

BUT NOW, methinks, I have been sufficiently *grave* and *serious*, in defence of what is directly contrary to Seriousness and Gravity. I have very *solemnly* pleaded for *Gaiety* and GOOD HUMOUR: I have declaim'd against *Pedantry* in learned Language, and oppos'd *Formality* in Form. I now find my-self somewhat impatient to get loose from the Constraint of *Method*: And I pretend lawfully to exercise the Privilege which I have asserted, of rambling from Subject to Subject, from Style to Style, in my MISCELLANEOUS manner, according to my present Profession and Character.

I MAY, in the mean while, be censur'd probably for passing over my *Third* Head. But the methodical Reader, if he be scrupulous about it, may content himself with looking back: And if possibly he can pick it out of my *Second*, he will forgive this Anticipation, in a Writing which is govern'd less by Form than Humour. I had indeed resolv'd with my-self to make a large Collection of Passages from our most eminent and learned Divines, in order to have set forth this *Latter* Head of my Chapter; and by better Authority than my own to have evinc'd, "That we had in the main a *good-humour'd* Religion."

"*gion*. " But after considering a little while, I came to this short Issue with myself: " That it was better not to cite at "*all*, than to cite *partially*. " Now if I cited *fairly* what was said as well on the melancholy as the chearful side of our Religion, the Matter, I found, wou'd be pretty doubtfully balanc'd: And the Result at last wou'd be this; " That, generally speaking, as oft as a Divine was in good Humour, we should find RELIGION "*the sweetest* and *best-humour'd* thing in Nature: But at other times (and *that*, "*pretty often*) we shou'd find a very different Face of Matters. "

Thus are we alternately exalted and humbled, chear'd and dejected, according as our spiritual * Director is himself influenc'd: And this, peradventure, for our Edification and Advantage; " That by "*these Contrarietys and Changes* we may "*be render'd more supple and compliant*. " If we are very *low*, and *down*; we are *taken up*. If we are *up*, and *high*; we are *taken-down*. — This is *Discipline*, This is *Authority and Command*. — Did Religion carry constantly *one and the same Face*, and were it always represented to us *alike* in every respect; we might perhaps be overbold, and make Acquaintance with it, in

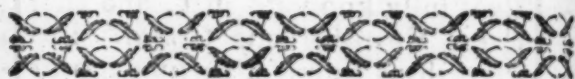
100

* *Supra*, pag. 39.

too familiar a manner: We might think our-selves fully knowing in it, and assur'd of its true *Character* and *Genius*. From whence perhaps we might become more refractory towards the Ghostly Teachers of it, and be apt to submit our-selves the less to those who, by Appointment and Authority, represent it to us, in such Lights, as they esteem most proper and convenient.

I SHALL therefore not only conclude *abruptly*, but even *sceptically* on this my last Head: referring my Reader to what has been said already, on my preceding Heads, for the bare probability " of our " having, in the main, a witty and good-
" *humour'd* RELIGION."

THIS however, I may presume to assert; That there are undoubtedly some *Countenances* or *Aspects* of our Religion, which are *humorous* and *pleasant* in themselves; and that the sadder Representations of it are many times so *over-sad* and *dis-mal*, that they are apt to excite a very contrary Passion to what is intended by the Representers.



MISCELLANY III.

CHAP. I.

Further Remarks on the Author of the Treatises. ---- His Order and Design. ---- His Remarks on the SUCCESSION of Wit, and Progress of Letters, and Philosophy. ---- Of Words, Relations, Affections. ---- Country-Men and Country. ---- Old-ENGLAND. ---- Patriots of the Soil. ---- Virtuosi, and Philosophers. ---- A TASTE.

HAVING already asserted my Privilege, as a MISCELLANEOUS or ESSAY-Writer of the modern Establishment; to write on every Subject, and in every Method, as I fancy; to use Order, or lay it aside, as I think fit; and to treat of *Order and Method* in other Works, tho' free perhaps and unconfin'd as to my own: I shall presume, in this place,

to consider the present Method and Order of my Author's Treatises, as in this *joint-Edition* they are rang'd.

NOTWITHSTANDING the high Airs of SCEPTICISM which our Author assumes in his first Piece; I cannot, after all, but imagine that even there he proves himself, at the bottom, a *real* DOGMATIST, and shews plainly that he has his private *Opinion*, *Belief*, or *Faith*, as strong as any *Devotee* or *Religionist* of 'em all. Tho he affects perhaps to strike at other Hypotheses and Schemes; he has something of his own still in reserve, and holds a certain *Plan* or *System* peculiar to himself, or such, at least, in which he has at present but few Companions or Followers.

ON this account I look upon his Management to have been much after the rate of some *ambitious* ARCHITECT; who being call'd perhaps to prop a Roof, redress a leaning Wall, or add to some particular Apartment, is not contented with this small Specimen of his Master-ship: but pretending to demonstrate the Un-serviceableness and Inconvenience of the *old* Fabrick, forms the Design of a *new* Building, and longs to shew his Skill in the principal Part of Architecture and Mechanicks.

'TIS certain that in matters of Learning and Philosophy, the Practice of *pulling down* is far pleasanter, and affords more Entertainment, than that of *building and setting up*. Many have succeeded, to a miracle, in the first, who have miserably fail'd in the latter of these Attempts. We may find a thousand Engineers who can *sap, undermine, and blow up*, with admirable Dexterity, for one single one who can *build* a Fort, or lay the Plat-form of a Citadel. And tho Compassion in *real War* may make the ruinous Practice less delightful, 'tis certain that in the *literate warring-World*, the springing of Mines, the blowing up of Towers, Bastions, and Ramparts of PHILOSOPHY, with *Systems, Hypotheses, Opinions, and Doctrines* into the Air, is a Spectacle of all other the most naturally rejoicing.

OUR Author, we suppose, might have done well to consider this. We have fairly conducted him thro' his *first* and *second* LETTER, and have brought him, as we see here, into his *third* Piece. He has hitherto, methinks, kept up his *sapping Method*, and *unravelling Humour*, with tolerable good Grace. He has given only some few, and very slender *Hints of going further,

* Viz. In the *Letter of Enthusiasm*, which makes Treatise I. See VOL. I. pag. 41, 43, 44, 49. at the end --
And

ther, or attempting to erect any Scheme or Model which may discover his Pretence to a real *Architect* Capacity. Even in this his *Third* Piece he carries with him the same *sceptical* Mein: and what he offers by way of *Project* or *Hypothesis*, is very faint, hardly spoken aloud; but mutter'd to himself, in a kind of dubious *Whisper*, or feign'd *SOLILOQUY*. What he discovers of *Form* and *Method*, is indeed so accompany'd with the random *Miscellaneous* Air, that it may pass for *Raillery*, rather than good *Earnest*. 'Tis in his following * *Treatise* that he discovers himself openly, as a plain *Dogmatist*, a *Formalist*, and *Man of Method*; with his *Hypothesis* tack'd to him, and his *Opinions* so close-sticking, as wou'd force one to call to mind the Figure of some precise and strait-lac'd Professor in a University.

WHAT may be justly pleaded in his behalf, when we come in company with him,

And 54. concerning the *previous Knowledge*.---So again, *Treatise II. VOL. I pag 8*, and 116. ---And again, *Treatise III. VOL. I. pag 294, 295, 297.* where the *INQUIRY* is propos'd, and the System and Genealogy of the *Affections* previously treated; with an *Apology* (*pag. 311.*) for the *examining Practice*, and seeming *Pedantry* of the *Method*. --- And afterwards the *Apology* for *Treatise IV.* in *Treatise V. VOL. II. pag. 263, 264* Concerning this Series and Dependency of these joint *Treatises*, see more particularly below, *pag 189, 190, 191, 284, &c.*

* *Viz. Treatise V. The INQUIRY concerning Virtue, VOL. II.*

him, to *inquire* into such solemn and profound Subjects, seems very doubtful. Mean while, as his Affairs stand hitherto in this his Treatise of *Advice*, I shall be contented to yoke with him, and proceed, in my *miscellaneous* Manner, to give my *ADVICE* also to Men of Note; whether they are *Authors* or *Politicians*, *Virtuosi* or *Fine-Gentlemen*; comprehending *Him*, the said Author, as one of the Number of the Advis'd, and *My-self* too (if occasion be) after his own example of *Self-Admonition* and *private Addrefs*.

BUT FIRST as to our Author's Dissertation in this * *third* Treatise, where his Reflections upon *Authors* in general, and the *Rise and Progress of Arts*, make the Inlet or Introduction to his *Philosophy*; we may observe, That it is not without some Appearance of Reason that he has advanc'd this Method. It must be acknowledg'd, that tho, in the earliest times, there may have been *divine* Men of a transcending Genius, who have given Laws both in Religion and Government, to the great Advantage and Improvement of Mankind; yet PHILOSOPHY it self, as a *Science* and known *Profession* worthy of that name, cannot with any probability be suppos'd to have risen (as our Author shews) till other

Arts

* VOL I. pag. 236, 7, 8, 9, &c.

Arts had been rais'd, and, in a certain proportion, advanc'd before it. And as this was of the greatest Dignity Weight, so it came last into Form. It was long clearing it-self from the affected Dress of *Sophists*, or Enthusiastick Air of *Poets*; and appear'd late in its gennine, simple, and just Beauty.

THE Reader perhaps may justly excuse our Author for having * in this place so over-loaded his Margin with those weighty Authoritys and antient Citations, when he knows that there are many grave Professors in Humanity and Letters among the Moderns who are puzzled in this Search, and write both repugnantly to one another, and to the plain and *natural* Evidence of the Case. The real *Lineage* and Succession of *Wit*, is indeed plainly founded in *Nature*: as our Author has endeavour'd to make appear both from *History* and *Fact*. The GREEK Nation, as it is *Original* to us, in respect to these polite *Arts* and *Sciences*, so it was in reality *original* to it-self. For whether the EGYPTIANS, PHENICIANS, THRACIANS, or BARBARIANS of any kind, may have hit fortunately on *this* or *that* particular Invention, either in Agriculture, Building, Navigation, or Letters; which-ever may have introduc'd *this* Rite of Worship, *this* Title of a Deity, *this* or *that* Instrument of Music,

* Viz. VOL. I. pag. 242, &c.

sick, *this* or *that* Festival, Game, or Dance, (for on this matter there are high Debates among the Learned) 'tis evident, beyond a doubt, that the *Arts* and *Sciences* were form'd in GREECE it self. 'Twas there that *Musick*, *Poetry*, and the rest came to receive some kind of shape, and be distinguish'd into their several Orders and Degrees. Whatever flourish'd, or was rais'd to any degree of Correctness, or real Perfection in the kind, was by means of GREECE alone, and in the hand of that sole polite, most civiliz'd, and accomplish'd Nation.

NOR can this appear strange, when we consider the fortunate Constitution of that People. For tho compos'd of different Nations, distinct in Laws and Governments, divided by Seas and Continents, dispers'd in distant Islands; yet being originally of the same Extract, united by one single Language, and animated by that social publick and *free* Spirit, which notwithstanding the Animosity of their several warring States, induc'd them to erect such heroick Congresses and Powers as those which constituted the AMPHICTONIAN Councils, the OLYMPICK, ISTHMIAN, and other Games; they cou'd not but naturally polish and refine each other. 'Twas thus they brought their beautiful and comprehensive Language to a just Standard, leaving

leaving only such Variety in the Dialects as render'd their Poetry, in particular, so much the more agreeable. The *Standard* was in the same proportion carry'd into other *Arts*. The *Secretion* was made. The several *Species* found, and set apart. The Performers and Masters in every kind, honour'd, and admir'd. And, last of all, even CRITICKS themselves acknowledg'd & receiv'd as *Masters* over all the rest. From *Musick*, *Poetry*, *Rhetorick*, down to the simple Prose of *History*, thro' all the plastick Arts of *Sculpture*, *Statuary*, *Painting*, *Architecture*, and the rest; every thing *Muse-like*, graceful and exquisite, was rewarded with the highest Honours, and carry'd on with the utmoſt Ardor and Emulation. Thus GREECE, tho she exported Arts to other Nations, had properly for her own share no *Import* of the kind. The utmost which cou'd be nam'd, wou'd amount to no more than raw *Materials*, of a rude and barbarous form. And thus the Nation was evidently *Original* in Art; and with them every noble Study and Science was (as the great Master, so often cited by our Author, says of certain kinds of Poetry) * *self-form'd*,

* ΑΥΤΟΣΧΗΔΙΑΣΙΜΗ. VOL. I pag. 244. 'Tis in this sense of the *natural* Production, and *Self-Formation* of the Arts, in this *Free State* of antient GREECE, that the same great Master uses this Word a little before, in the same Chapter of his *Poeticks*, (*viz.* the 4th) speaking in general of the Poets: Κατὰ μίαν ἐν προόχοντι, ἐγέννησαν τὴν ποίησιν, ἐκ τῶν αὐτοσχηδιασμάτων. And presently after, ὁμοίως δὲ γενομένης, αὐτὴ ἡ φύσις τὸ οἰκίσιν μέτρον ἔθηκε.

form'd, wrought out of Nature, and drawn from the necessary Operation and Course of things, working, as it were, of their own accord, and proper inclination. Now according to this *natural* Growth of Arts, peculiar to GREECE, it wou'd necessarily happen; That at the beginning, when the Force of Language came to be first prov'd; when the admiring World made their first *Judgment*, and essay'd their *Taste* in the Elegancys of this sort; the *Lofly*, the *Sublime*, the *Astonishing* and *Amazing* wou'd be the most in fashion, and prefer'd. *Metaphorical* Speech, Multiplicity of *Figures* and *high* sounding Words wou'd naturally prevail. Tho in the Commonwealth it self, and in the Affairs of Government, Men were us'd originally to plain and direct Speech; yet when Speaking became an *Art*, and was taught by Sophists, and other pretended Masters, the *high-poetick*, and the *figurative* Way began to prevail, even at the Bar, and in the Publick Assemblies: Insomuch that the Grand-Master, in the *above-cited part of his *Rhetoricks*, where he extols the Tragick Poet EURIPIDES, upbraids the Rhetoricians of his own Age, who retrain'd that very bombastick Style, which even *Poets*, and those too of the tragick kind, had already thrown off, or at least considerably

miti-

* VOL. I. pag. 245, in the Notes,

mitigated. But the *Taste* of GREECE was now polishing. A better Judgment was soon form'd, when a DEMOSTHENES was heard, and had found success. The People themselves (as our Author has shewn) came now to reform their COMEDY and familiar Manner, after TRAGEDY, and the higher Style, had been brought to its perfection under the last hand of an EURIPIDES. And now in all the principal Works of *Ingenuity* and *Art*, SIMPLICITY and NATURE began chiefly to be sought: And this was the TASTE which lasted thro' so many Ages, till the Ruin of all things, under a Universal Monarchy.

IF the Reader shou'd peradventure be led by his Curiosity to seek some kind of Comparaisn between this antient *Growth* of TASTE, and that which we have experienc'd in modern days, and within our own Nation; he may look back to the *Speeches* of our Ancestors in Parliament. He will find 'em generally speaking, to have been very short and plain, but coarse, and what we properly call *home spun*; till *Learning* came in vogue, and *Science* was known amongst us. When our Princes and Senators became Scholars, they spoke *scholastically*. And the *pedantick Style* was prevalent, from the first Dawn of Letters, about the Age of the Reformation, till
long

long afterwards. Witness the best written Discourses, the admir'd Speeches, Orations, or Sermons, thro' several Regins, down to these latter, which we compute within the present Age. 'Twill undoubtedly be found, That till very late days, the Fashion of speaking, and the Turn of Wit, was after the *figurative* and *florid* Manner. Nothing was so acceptable as the high-sounding Phrase, the far-fetch'd Comparison, the capricious Point, and Play of Words; and nothing so despicable as what was merely of the plain or natural kind. So that it must either be confess'd, that in respect of the preceding Age, we are fallen very low in TASTE; or that, if we are in reality improv'd, the *natural* and *simple* Manner which *conceals* and *covers* ART, is the most truly *artful*, and of the genteelest, truest, and best-study'd Taste: as has * above been treated more at large.

NOW, THEREFORE, as to our Author's PHILOSOPHY it-self, as it lies conceal'd in † *this* Treatise, but more profess'd and formal in his ‡ *next*; we shall proceed gradually according to his own Method: since it becomes not one who has

* Page 21. and VOL. I. pag. 257, 258.

† Viz. *Soliloquy*, or *Advice to an Author*: Treatise III. VOL. I.

‡ Viz. *INQUIRY*, &c. Treatise IV. VOL. II.

has undertaken the part of his airy Assistant and humorous *Paraphrast*, to enter suddenly, without good preparation, into his dry Reasonings and moral Researches about the *social Passions* and *natural Affections*, of which he is such a punctilious *Examiner*.

OF all human Affections, the noblest and most becoming human Nature, is that of LOVE to *one's Country*. This, perhaps, will easily be allow'd by all Men, who have really a COUNTRY, and are of the number of those who may be call'd * A PEOPLE, as enjoying the Happiness of a real Constitution and Polity, by which they are free and independent. There are few such *Country-men* or *Free-men* so degenerate, as *directly* to discountenance or condemn this Passion of Love to their Community and national Brotherhood. The *indirect* Manner of opposing this Principle, is the most usual. We hear it commonly, as a Complaint, „ That there is little of “ this Love extant in the World. “ From whence 'tis hastily concluded, “ That there “ is little or nothing of *friendly* or *social* “ *Affection*

* A Multitude held together by Force, tho under one and the same Head, is not properly united: Nor does such a Body make a *People*. 'Tis the social Ligue, confederacy, and mutual Consent, founded in some common Good or Interest, which joins the Members of a Community, and makes a People ONE. Absolute Power annuls the *Publick*: And where there is no *Publick*, or *Constitution*, there is in reality no *Mother-COUNTRY*, or *NATION*. See VOL. 1. 2. 105, 6, 7.

"*Affection* inherent in our *Nature*, or proper to our *Species*." 'Tis however apparent, That there is scarce a Creature of human Kind, who is not possess'd at least with some inferior degree or meaner sort of this *natural Affection to a Country*.

* *Nescio quâ Natale Solum dulcedine*
capros
Ducit.----

'Tis a wretched Aspect of Humanity which we figure to our selves, when we wou'd endeavour to resolve the very Essence and Foundation of this generous Passion into a Relation to mere Clay and Dust, exclusively of any thing *sensible*, *intelligent*, or *moral*. 'Tis, I must own, on certain † *Relations*, or respective *Proportions*, that all natural Affection does in some measure depend. And in this View it cannot, I confess, be deny'd that we have each of us a certain Relation to the mere *Earth* it-self, the very Mould or Surface of that *Planet*, in which, with other Animals of various sorts, We (poor Reptiles!) were also bred and nourish'd. But had it happen'd to one of us *British-Men* to have been born, *in the Sea*, cou'd we not therefore properly be call'd *British-Men*? Cou'd we be allow'd *Country-Men* of no sort, as having no dis-

* Ovid. Pont. Lib. 1. Eleg. 3. ver. 35.

† Τα καθήκοντα τῆς σχέσεως παραμελεῖται.

distinct relation to any certain *Soil* or *Region*; no original Neighbourhood but with the watry Inhabitants and Sea-Monsters? Surely, if we were born of *lawful* Parents, *lawfully* employ'd, and under the Protection of *Law*; wherever they might be then detain'd, to whatever Colonys sent, or whither-soever driven by any Accident, or in Expeditions or Adventures in the Publick Service, or that of Mankind, we shou'd still find we had a *Home*, and *Country*, ready to lay claim to us. We shou'd be oblig'd still to consider our-selves as *Fellow-Citizens*, and might be allow'd to love our *Country* or *Nation* as honestly and heartily as the most inland Inhabitant or Native of the Soil. Our *political* and *social* Capacity wou'd undoubtedly come in view, and be acknowledg'd full as natural and essential in our Species, as the *parental* and *filial* kind, which gives rise to what we peculiarly call *natural Affection*. Or supposing that both our Birth and Parents had been unknown, and that in this respect we were in a manner younger Brothers in Society to the rest of Mankind; yet from our Nurture and Education we shou'd surely espouse some *Country* or other, and joyfully embracing the Protection of a Magistracy, shou'd of necessity and by force of Nature join our-selves to the general Society of Mankind, and those in particular, with whom we had enter'd into a

nearer Communication of Benefits, and closer Sympathy of Affections. It may therefore be esteem'd no better than a mean Subterfuge of narrow Minds, to assign this *natural Passion* for *Society* and a *Country*, to such a Relation as that of a mere *Fungus* or common *Excrescence*, to its *Parent-Mould*, or nursing *Dung-hill*.

THE RELATION of *Country-man*, if it be allow'd any thing at all, must imply something *moral* and *social*. The Notion it-self pre-supposes a naturally *civil* and *political* State of Mankind, and has reference to that particular part of Society to which we owe our chief Advantages as *Men*, and rational Creatures, such as are * *naturally* and *necessarily* united for each other's Happiness and Support, and for the highest of all Happinesses and Enjoyments; "The Interchange of *Minds*, the free Use of our *Reason*, and the Exercise of mutual Love and *Friendship*."

AN ingenious Physician among the Moderns, having in view the natural Dependency of the *vegetable* and *animal* Kinds on their *common Mother-EARTH*, and observing that both the one and the other draw from her their continual Sustenance, (some rooted and fix'd down to their first abodes,

* VOL. I. p. 109, &c. and VOL. II. pag. 510, &c.

abodes, others unconfin'd, and wandering from place to place to suck their Nourishment:) He accordingly, as I remember, styles this latter animal-Race, *her releas'd Sons; Filios Terræ emancipatos*. Now if this be our only way of reckoning for Mankind, we may call our-selves indeed, *The Sons of EARTH, at large*; but not of any particular SOIL, or District. The Division of Climates and Regions is fantastick and artificial: much more the Limits of particular Countrys, Citys or Provinces. Our *Natale Solum*, or Mother-Earth, must by this account be the *real GLOBE* it-self which bears us, and in respect of which we must allow the common *Animals*, and even the *Plants* of all degrees, to claim an equal *Brotherhood* with us, under this common PARENT.

ACCORDING to this Calculation we must of necessity carry our *Relation* as far as to the whole material World or Universe; where alone it can prove compleat. But for the particular District or Tract of Earth, which in a vulgar sense we call our COUNTRY, however bounded or geographically divided, we can never, at this rate, frame any accountable *Relation* to it, nor consequently assign any *natural* or *proper Affection* towards it.

IF unhappily a Man had been born either at an *Inn*, or in some dirty *Village*; he

wou'd hardly, I think, circumscribe himself so narrowly as to accept a Denomination or *Character* from those nearest Appendices, or local Circumstances of his Nativity. So far shou'd one be from making the *Hamlet* or *Parish* to be characteristic in the Case, that hardly wou'd the *Shire* it-self, or *County*, however rich or flourishing, be taken into the honorary Term or Appellation of *one's COUNTRY*.

"What, then, shall we presume to call
 "our COUNTRY? Is it ENGLAND it-
 "self? But what of SCOTLAND?
 "Is it therefore BRITAIN? But
 "what of *the other Islands*, the Northern
 "ORCADES, and the Southern JERSEY
 "and GUERNSEY? What of the *Plan-*
 "*tations* and poor IRELAND?" — Be-
 hold, here, a very dubious Circumscrip-
 tion!

BUT what, after all, if there be a *Con-*
quest or *Captivity in the case?* a *Migra-*
tion? a national *Secession*, or Abandon-
 ment of our native Seats for some other
 Soil or Climate? This has happen'd, we
 know, to our Forefathers. And as great
 and powerful a People as we have been of
 late, and have ever shewn our-selves un-
 der the influence of *free Councils*, and a
 tolerable *Ministry*; shou'd we relapse a-
 gain into slavish Principles, or be *admi-*
nister'd long under such Heads as having

no Thought of Liberty for themselves, can have much less for EUROPE or their *Neighbours*; we may at last feel a War at home, become the *Seat* of it, and in the end a *Conquest*. We might then gladly embrace the hard Condition of our Predecessors, and exchange our beloved native *Soil* for that of some remote and uninhabited part of the World. Now shou'd this possibly be our Fate; shou'd some considerable Colony or Body be form'd afterwards out of our Remains, or meet as it were by Miracle, in some distant Climate; wou'd there be, for the future, no *English-man* remaining? No common Bond of Alliance and Friendship, by which we cou'd still call *Country-men*, as before? How came we, I pray, by our antient name of *English men*? Did it not travel with us over *Land* and *Sea*? Did we not, indeed, bring it with us heretofore from as far as the remoter Parts of *GERMANY* to this Island?

I MUST confess, I have been apt sometimes to be very angry with our Language, for having deny'd us the use of the word *PATRIA*, and afforded us no other name to express our *native Community*, than that of *Country*; which already bore * two different Significations, abstracted from

* *Rus & Regio*. In French *Campagne & Pais*,

from Mankind or Society. Reigning words are many times of such force as to influence us considerably in our Apprehension of things. Whether it be from any such Cause as this, I know not: but certain it is, that in the Idea of a CIVIL STATE or NATION, we *English-men* are apt to mix somewhat more than ordinary gross and earthy. No People who ow'd so much to A CONSTITUTION, and so little to A SOIL or CLIMATE, were ever known so indifferent towards *one*, and so passionately fond of *the other*. One wou'd imagine from the common Discourse of our *Country men* that the finest Lands near the EUPHRATES, the BABYLONIAN or PERSIAN *Paradises*, the rich Plains of EGYPT, the *Grecian* TEMPE, the *Roman* CAMPANIA, LOMBARDY, PROVENCE, the *Spanish* ANDALUSIA, or the most delicious Tracts in the *Eastern* or *Western* INDIES, were contemptible Countrys in respect of OLD ENGLAND.

Now by the good leave of these worthy *Patriots of the Soil*, I must take the liberty to say, I think OLD ENGLAND to have been in every respect a very indifferent Country: and that *Late* ENGLAND, of an Age or two old, even since Queen BES's days, is indeed very much mended for the better. We were, in the beginning of her Grandfather's Reign, un-

der a sort of *Polish* Nobility, and had no other Libertys, than what were in common to us with the then fashionable Monarchys and *Gothick* Lordships of EUROPE. For *Religion*, indeed, we were highly fam'd, above all Nations; by being the most subject to our *Ecclesiasticks* at home, and the best Tributarys and Servants to *the Holy See* abroad.

I MUST go further yet, and own, that I think *Late* ENGLAND, since *the Revolution*, to be better still than *Old* ENGLAND, by many a degree; and that, in the main, we make somewhat a better Figure in EUROPE, than we did a few Reigns before. But however our People may of late have flourish'd, our Name, or Credit have risen; our Trade, and Navigation, our Manufactures, or our Husbandry been improv'd; 'tis certain that our *Region*, *Climate*, and *Soil*, is, in its own nature, still one and the same. And to whatever Politeness we may suppose ourselves already arriv'd; we must confess, that we are the *latest barbarous*, the *last civiliz'd* or *polish'd* People of EUROPE. We must allow that our first Conquest by the ROMANS brought us out of a state hardly equal to the *Indian* Tribes; and that our last Conquest by the NORMANS brought us only into the capacity of receiving Arts and civil Accomplishments

from *abroad*. They came to us by degrees, from remote distances, at second or third hand; from other Courts, States, Academys, and foreign Nurserys of Wit and Manners.

NOTWITHSTANDING this, we have as over-weaning an Opinion of our-selves, as if we had a claim to be *Original* and *Earth-born*. As oft as we have chang'd Masters, and mix'd Races with our several successive Conquerors, we still pretend to be as *legitimate* and *genuine* Possessors of *our Soil*, as the antient ATHENIANS accounted themselves to have been of *theirs*. 'Tis remarkable however in that truly antient, wise, and witty People, That as fine Territorys and noble Countrys as they possess'd, as indisputable Masters and Superiors as they were in all Science, Wit, Politeness and Manners; they were yet so far from a conceited, selfish, and ridiculous Contempt of others, that they were even, in a contrary Extreme, "Admirers" of whatever was in the least degree inferior to their own "genious or curious in *foreign Nations*." Their Great Men were constant Travellers. Their Legislators and Philosophers made their Voyages into EGYPT, pass'd into CHALDEA, and PERSIA; and sail'd not to visit most of the disper'd Grecian Governments and Colonys thro' the Islands of the ÆGEAN, in ITALY, and on the Coasts

Coasts of ASIA and AFRICA. 'Twas mention'd as a Prodigy, in the case of a great Philosopher, tho known to have been always poor †; "That he shou'd never have travel'd, nor had ever gone out of ATHENS for his Improvement." How modest a Reflection in those who were themselves ATHENIANS!

FOR our part, we neither care that
 * Foreigners shou'd travel to us, nor any
 of ours shou'd travel into foreign Coun-
 try. Our best Policy and breeding is, it
 G 5 seems,

† Socrates.

* An ill Token of our being thorowly civiliz'd: since in the judgment of the Polite and Wise, this inhospitable Disposition was ever reckon'd among the principal Marks of Barbarism. So STRABO, from other preceding Authors, καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν αὖτις τοῖς βαρβάρους πᾶσιν ἔθος τὴν ΞΕΝΗ-ΛΑΣΙΑΝ. l. 17. p. 802.

The Ζεὺς ἑνικός of the Antients Was one of the so-
 lemn Characters of Divinity: the peculiar Attribute of the
 supreme DEITY, benign to Mankind, and recommen-
 ding universal Love, mutual Kindness, and Benignity be-
 tween the remotest and most unlike of human Race. Thus
 their Divine Poet in Harmony with their Sacred Oracles,
 which were known frequently to confirm this Doctrine.

Ζεῦν δ' μοι θέμις ἐστ', εἰ κακίων σέθεν ἔλθοι,

Ζεῖνον ἀτιμῆσαι, πρὸς γὰρ Διὶς εἰσιν ἅπαντες

Ζεῖνοι ———— ΟΔΥΣ. ξ.

Again,

—'Οὐδέ τις ἄμμι βροτῶν ἐπιμίσγεται ἑσθλός.

'Αλλ' ὅδε τις δούσῃνος ἀλάμενος ἐνθάδ' ἰκάνει,

Τὸν νῦν χερὶ κομῆειν. πρὸς γὰρ Διὶς εἰσιν ἅπαντες

Ζεῖνοι ———— ΟΔΥΣ. ζ.

And again,

'Αρεὺς βίωται, φίλος δ' ἦν ἀνθρώποισι.

Πάσης γὰρ φιλέεσσαν, εἰδὼς ἔτι οἰκία ναίων.

ΙΔΙΑΔ. ζ,

See:

seems, "To look abroad as little as possible; contract our Views within the narrowest Compass; and despise all Knowledge, Learning, or Manners which are not of a *Home-Growth*." For hardly will the *Antients* themselves be regarded by those who have so resolute a Contempt of what the politest *Moderns* of any Nation, besides their own, may have advanced in the way of *Literature*, *Politeness*, or *PHILOSOPHY*.

THIS Disposition of our *Country-men*, from whatever Causes it may possibly be deriv'd, is, I fear, a very prepossessing Circumstance against our Author; whose Design is to advance something *new*, or at least something *different* from what is commonly current in *PHILOSOPHY*, and *MORALS*. To support this Design of his, he seems intent chiefly on this single Point; "To discover, how we may, to best Advantage, form within our-selves what in the polite World is call'd a *Relish*, or *Good TASTE*."

He

See also *Odyss.* lib. 3. ver. 34, &c. and 67, &c. lib. 4. ver. 30, &c. and 63.

Such was ancient *Heathen* CHARITY, and pious Duty towards the *Whole* of Mankind; both those of different *Nations*, and different *Worships*. See VOL. II. pag. 165, 166.

HE begins, it's true, as near *home* as possible, and sends us to the narrowest of all Conversations, that of *SOLILOQUY* or *Self-discourse*. But this Correspondence, according to his Computation, is wholly impracticable, without a previous Commerce with the World: And the larger this Commerce is, the more practicable and improving the other, he thinks, is likely to prove. The Sources of this improving Art of *Self correspondence* he derives from the highest Politeness and Elegance of antient *Dialogue*, and *Debate*, in matters of Wit, Knowledg and Ingenuity. And nothing, according to our Author, can so well revive this *self-corresponding* Practice, as the same Search and Study of the highest Politeness in modern *Conversation*. For this, we must necessarily be at the pains of going further abroad than the Province we call *HOME*. And, by this Account, it appears that our Author has little hopes of being either relish'd or comprehended by any other of his Country-men, than those who delight in the open and *free* Commerce of the World, and are rejoic'd to gather Views, and receive Light from every Quarter; in order to judg the best of what is perfect, and according to a just *Standard*, and true *TASTE* in every kind.

IT may be proper for us to remark in favour of our Author, that the sort of *Ridicule* or *Raillery*, which is apt to fall upon PHILOSOPHERS, is of the same kind with that which falls commonly on the VIRTUOSI, or refin'd *Wits* of the Age. In this latter general Denomination we include the real *fine Gentlemen*, the Lovers of *Art* and *Ingenuity*; such as have seen *the World*, and inform'd themselves of the *Manners* and *Customs* of the several Nations of EUROPE, search'd into their *Antiquitys*, and *Records*; consider'd their *Police*, *Laws* and *Constitutions*; observ'd the Situation, Strength, and Ornaments of their *Cities*, their principal *Arts*, *Studies* and *Amusements*; their *Architecture*, *Sculpture*, *Painting*, *Musick*, and their Taste in *Poetry*, *Learning*, *Language*, and *Conversation*.

HITHERTO there can lie no *Ridicule*, nor the least Scope for *Satirick Wit* or *Raillery*. But when we push this *Virtuoso-CHARACTER* a little further, and lead our polish'd Gentleman into more nice Researches; when from the view of *Mankind* and their Affairs, our speculative Genius, and minute Examiner of Nature's Works, proceeds with equal or perhaps superior Zeal in the Contemplation of the *Insect-Life*, the Conveniencys, Habitations

bitations and OEconomy of a Race of *Shell-Fish*; when he has erected a *Cabines* in due form, and made it the real Pattern of his Mind, replete with the same Trash and Trumpery of correspondent empty Notions, and chimerical Conceits; he then indeed becomes the Subject of sufficient *Raillery*, and is made the *Jest* of common Conversations.

A WORSE thing than this happens commonly to these *inferior VIRTUOSI*. In seeking so earnestly for *Raritys* they fall in love with RARITY for *Rareness-sake*. Now the greatest *Raritys*, in the World are MONSTERS. So that the Study and Relish of these Gentlemen, thus assiduouſly imploy'd, becomes at last in reality *monstrous*: And their whole Delight is found to consist in selecting and contemplating whatever is most *monstrous*, disagreeing, out of the way, and to the least purpose of any thing in Nature.

In PHILOSOPHY, Matters answer exactly to this *Virtuoso*-Scheme. Let us suppose a Man, who having this Resolution merely, how to employ his Understanding to the best purpose, considers “ *Who* or “ *What* he is; *Whence* he arose, or had “ his Being; to what *End* he was design’d; “ and to what Course of Action he is by “ his natural Frame and Constitution de-

“*stin’d*: shou’d he *descend* on this account *into himself*, and examine his inward Powers and Facultys; or shou’d he *ascend* beyond his own immediate Species, City, or Community, to discover and recognize his *higher Polity*, or *Community*, (that *common* and *universal one*, of which he is born a *Member*;) nothing, surely, of this kind, cou’d reasonably draw upon him the least Contempt or Mockery. On the contrary, *the finest Gentleman* must after all be consider’d but as an IDIOT, who talking much of the knowledg of *the World* and *Mankind*, has never so much as thought of the Study or Knowledg of *himself*, or of the Nature and Government of that *real Publick* and *WORLD*, from whence he holds his *Being*.

* *Quid sumus, & quidnam victuri gignimur? —*

“*Where* are we? Under what *Roof*? Or
 “ on board what *Vessel*? Whither bound?
 “ On what *Business*? Under whose *Pilot*—
 “ *ship*, *Government*, or *Protection*? ” are
 Questions which every sensible Man wou’d naturally ask, if he were on a sudden transported into a new Scene of Life.
 ’Tis admirable, indeed, to consider, That
 a Man shou’d have been long come into a
 World.

* *Perf. Sat. 3. ver. 67.*

World, carry'd his Reason and Sense about with him, and yet have never seriously ask'd himself this single Question, "WHERE *am* I? or WHAT?" but, on the contrary, shou'd proceed regularly to every *other* Study and Inquiry, postponing *this* alone, as the least considerable; or leaving the Examination of it to *others* commission'd, as he supposes to understand and think for him, upon this Head. To be bubbled, or put upon by any sham-Advices in this Affair, is, it seems, of no consequence! We take care to examine accurately, by our *own* Judgment, the Affairs of *other* People, and the Concerns of the World which least belong to us: But what relates more immediately to *our-selves*, and is our chief SELF-Interest, we charitably leave to *others* to examine for us, and readily take up with the first Comers; on whose Honesty and good Faith 'tis presum'd we may safely rely.

HERE, methinks, *the Ridicule* turns more against the *Philosophy-Haters* than the *Virtuosi* or *Philosophers*. Whilst PHILOSOPHY is taken (as in its prime Sense it ought) for *Mastership in LIFE* and MANNERS, 'tis like to make no ill Figure in the World, whatever Impertinencys may reign, or however extravagant the Times may prove. But let us view PHILOSOPHY,

PHY, like mere *Virtuoso-ship*, in its usual Career, and we shall find *The Ridicule* rising full as strongly against the Professors of the higher as the lower kind. *Cockle-shell* abounds with each. Many things exterior, and without our-selves, of no relation to our real Interests or to those of Society and Mankind, are diligently investigated: Nature's remotest Operations; deepest Mysteries, and most difficult *Phænomena* discuss'd, and whimsically explain'd; *Hypotheses* and *fantastick Systems* erected; a Universe anatomiz'd; and by some * notable Scheme so solv'd and reduc'd, as to appear an easy *Knack* or *Secret* to those who have *the Clew*. *Creation* it-self can, upon occasion, be exhibited; *Transmutations*, *Projections*, and other *Philosophical Arcana*, such as in the *corporeal World* can accomplish all things; whilst in the *intellectual*, a set Frame of metaphysical Phrases and Distinctions can serve to solve whatever Difficultys may be propounded either in *Logicks*, *Ethicks*, or any *real Science*, of whatever kind.

It appears from hence, that the Defects of PHILOSOPHY, and those of *Virtuoso-ship* are of the same nature. Nothing can be more dangerous than a wrong *Choice*, or *Misapplication* in these Affairs.

But

* VOL. II, pag. 184, 190.

But as ridiculous as these Studys are render'd by their senseless Managers; it appears, however, that each of 'em are, in their nature, essential to the *Character* of a *Fine Gentleman* and *Man of Sense*.

To *philosophize*, in a just Signification, is but to carry *Good-breeding* a step higher. For the Accomplishment of Breeding is, To learn whatever is *decent* in Company, or *beautiful* in Arts; and the Sum of Philosophy is, To learn what is *just* in Society, and *beautiful* in Nature, and the Order of the World.

'Tis not *Wit* merely, but a *Temper* which must form the *WELLBRED MAN*. In the same manner, 'tis not a *Head* merely, but a *Heart* and *Resolution* which must compleat the *real PHILOSOPHER*. Both *Characters* aim at what is *excellent*, aspire to a *just Taste*, and carry in view the Model of what is *beautiful* and *becoming*. Accordingly, the respective Conduct and distinct Manners of each Party are regulated: *The one* according to the perfectest Ease, and good Entertainment of COMPANY; *the other* according to the strictest Interest of MANKIND and SOCIETY: *The one* according to a Man's Rank and Quality in his private Station; *the other* according to his Rank and Dignity in NATURE.

WHE-

WHETHER each of these Offices, or social Parts, are in themselves as *convenient* as *becoming*, is the great Question which must some-way be decided. The WELL-BRED MAN has already decided this, in his own Case, and declar'd on the side of what is Handsom: For whatever he practises in this kind *, he accounts no more than what he owes purely to himself; without regard to any further Advantage. The Pretender to PHILOSOPHY, who either knows not how to determine this Affair, or if he has determin'd, knows not how to pursue his Point, with Constancy, and Firmness, remains in respect of *Philosophy*, what a Clown or Coxcomb is in respect of *Breeding and Behaviour*. Thus, according to our Author, the TASTE of Beauty, and the *Relish* of what is decent, just, and amiable, perfects the *Character* of the GENTLEMAN, and the PHILOSOPHER. And the Study of such a TASTE or *Relish* will, as we suppose, be ever the great Employment and Concern of him, who covers as well to be *wise* and *good*, as *agreeable* and *polite*.

† *Quid VERUM atque DECENS, curō,
& rogo, & omnis in hoc sum.*

* VOL. I. pag' 129, 130.

† Horat. lib. J. Ep. 1. ver. 11.

C H A P. II.

Explanation of a TASTE continu'd.
 ---- *Ridiculers of it.* ---- *Their Wit,*
and Sincerity. ---- *Application of the*
Taste to Affairs of Government and
Politicks. ----- *Imaginary CHA-*
RACTERS in the State. ---- *Young*
Nobility, and Gentry. ---- *Pursuit*
of BEAUTY. ---- *Preparation for*
Philosophy.

BY this time, surely, I must have prov'd my-self sufficiently engag'd in the Project and Design of our *Self-discoursing* AUTHOR, whose Defence I have undertaken. His Pretension, as plainly appears in this third Treatise, is to * recommend MORALS on the same foot, with what in a lower sense is call'd *Manners*; and to advance PHILOSOPHY (as harsh a Subject as it may appear) on the very Foundation of what is call'd *agreeable and polite*. And 'tis in this Method and Management that, as his Interpreter, or Paraphrast, I have propos'd to imitate

* VOL. I. pag. 336, &c.

tate and accompany him, as far as my *Miscellaneous* CHARACTER will permit.

OUR joint Endeavour, therefore, must appear this: To shew, * " That nothing " which is found charming or delightful in " the polite World, nothing which is adop- " ted as Pleasure, or Entertainment, of " whatever kind, can any way be ac- " counted for, supported, or establish'd, " without the Pre-establishment or Sup- " position of a *certain* TASTE." Now a TASTE or *Judgment*, 'tis suppos'd, can hardly come ready form'd with us into the World. Whatever Principles or Materials of this kind we may possibly bring with us; whatever good Facultys, Senses, or anticipating Sensations, and Imaginations, may be of Nature's Growth, and arise properly, of themselves, without our Art, Promotion, or Assistance; the general *Idea* which is form'd of all this Management, and the clear *Notion* we attain of what is preferable and principal in all these Subjects of Choice and Estimation, will not, as I imagine, by any Person, be taken for *in-nate*. Use, Practice and Culture must precede the *Understanding* and *Wit* of such an advanc'd Size and Growth as this. A legitimate and just TASTE can neither be begotten, made, conceiv'd,

* VOL I. pag. 336, &c.

or produc'd, without the antecedent *Labour* and *Pains* of CRITICISM.

FOR this reason we presume not only to defend the Cause of CRITICKS; but to declare open War against those indolent *supine Authors, Performers, Readers, Auditors, Actors or Spectators*; who making their HUMOUR alone the Rule of what is *beautiful and agreeable*, and having no account to give of such their HUMOUR or odd FANCY, reject the *criticizing or examining Art*, by which alone they are able to discover the *true BEAUTY* and WORTH of every Object.

ACCORDING to that affected *Ridicule* which these insipid Remarkers pretend to throw upon just CRITICKS, the Enjoyment of all real Arts or natural Beauty wou'd be intirely lost: Even in Behaviour and Manners we shou'd at this rate become in time as barbarous, as in our Pleasures and Diversions. I wou'd presume it, however, of these *Critick-Haters*, that they are not yet so unciviliz'd, or void of all social Sense, as to maintain, "That the most barbarous Life, or brutish Pleasure, is as desirable as the most polish'd or refin'd."

FOR my own part, when I have heard sometimes Men of reputed Ability join in
with

with that effeminate plaintive Tone of *Invective* against CRITICKS. I have really thought they had it in their Fancy, to keep down the growing Genius's of the Youth, their Rivals, by turning them aside from that *Examination* and *Search*, on which all good Performance as well as good Judgment depends. I have seen many a time a well-bred Man, who had himself a real good TASTE, give way, with a malicious Complaisance, to the Humour of a Company, where, in favour chiefly of the tender Sex, this soft languishing Contempt of *Criticks*, and their Labours, has been the Subject set a-foot. "Wretched Creatures! (says one) impertinent Things, these *Criticks*, as ye call 'em!" "—— As if one cou'dn't know what was agreeable or pretty, without their help." "—— 'Tis fine indeed, that one shou'dn't be allow'd to fancy for one's-self——" "Now shou'd a thousand Criticks tell me that Mr. A——'s new *Play* wan't the wittiest in the World, I wou'dn't mind 'em one bit.

THIS our real Man of Wit hears patiently; and adds, perhaps of his own, "That he thinks it, truly, somewhat hard, in what relates to People's Diversion and Entertainment, that they shou'd be oblig'd to chuse what pleas'd others, and not *themselves*." Soon after this he

He goes himself to the *Play*, finds one of his effeminate Companions commending or admiring at a wrong place. He turns to the next Person who sits by him, and asks privately, "*What he thinks of his Companion's Relish.*"

SUCH is the Malice of the World! They who by Pains and Industry have acquir'd a *real TASTE* in Arts, rejoice in their Advantage over others, who have either none at all, or such as renders 'em ridiculous. At an *Auction* of Books, or Pictures, you shall hear these Gentlemen persuading every one, "*To bid* for what *he fancies.*" But, at the same time, they wou'd be soundly mortify'd themselves, if by such as they esteem'd good Judges, they shou'd be found to have purchas'd by a *wrong Fancy*, or *ill TASTE*. The same Gentleman who commends his Neighbour for ordering his Garden or Apartment, as *his HUMOUR* leads him, takes care his own shou'd be so order'd as *the best Judgments wou'd advise*. Being once judg himself, or but tolerably knowing in these Affairs, his Aim is not "To change the Being of Things, and bring TRUTH and NATURE to his *Humour*: but, leaving NATURE and TRUTH just as he found 'em, to accommodate his *Humour* and *Fancy* to *their STANDARD.*" Wou'd he do this in

in a yet higher Case, he might in reality become as *wise* and *great* a MAN, as he is already a *refin'd* and *polish'd* GENTLEMAN. By *one* of these TASTES he understands how to lay out his Garden, model his House, fancy his Equipage, appoint his Table: By *the other* he learns of what Value these Amusements are in Life, and of what Importance to a Man's Freedom, Happiness, and Self-enjoyment. For if he wou'd try effectually to acquire the real *Science* or TASTE of *Life*; he wou'd certainly discover, "That a RIGHT
 " MIND, and GENEROUS AFFECTION,
 " had more Beauty and Charm, than all
 " other Symmetrys in the World besides."
 And, "That a Grain of *Honesty* and *na-*
 " *tive Worth*, was of more value than
 " all the *adventitious* Ornaments, *Estates*,
 " or *Preferments*; for the sake of which
 " some of the better sort so oft turn
 " *Knaves*: forsaking their Principles, and
 " quitting their *Honour* and *Freedom*, for
 " a mean, timorous, shifting State of *gau-*
 " *dy Servitude*."

A LITTLE better TASTE (were it
 a *very little*) in the Affair of *Life* it
self, wou'd, if I mistake not, mend the
 Manners, and secure the Happiness of
 some of our *noble Countrymen*, who come
 with high Advantage and a worthy Cha-

rather into the Publick. But ere they have long engag'd in it, their WORTH unhappily becomes venal. *Equipages, Titles, Precedencys, Staffs, Ribbons*, and other such glittering *Ware*, are taken in exchange for *inward MERIT, HONOUR* and a *CHARACTER*.

THIS they may account perhaps a *shrewd Bargain*. But there will be found very untoward Abatements in it, when the matter comes to be experienc'd. They may have descended in reality from ever so glorious Ancestors, Patriots, and Sufferers for their Nation's Liberty and Welfare: They may have made their Entrance into the World upon this bottom of anticipated Fame and Honour: They may have been advanc'd on this account to Dignitys, which they were thought to have deserv'd. But when induc'd to change their honest Measures, and sacrifice their *Cause* and *Friends* to an *imaginary private Interest*; they will soon find, by Experience, that they have lost the Relish and TASTE of *Life*; and for insipid wretched *Honours*, of a deceitful kind, have unhappily exchange'd an amiable and sweet *Honour*, of a sincere and lasting Relish, and good Savour. They may, after this, act *Farces*, as they think fit, and hear Qualitys and Virtues assign'd to 'em under the Titles of *Graces, Excellencys* Ho-

VOL. III. H *OURS,*

nours, and the rest of this mock-Praise and mimical Appellation. They may even with serious Looks be told of *Honour* and *Worth*, *their* PRINCIPLE, and *their* COUNTRY: But they know better within themselves; and have occasion to find That, after all, the World too knows better; and that their few *Friends* and *Admirers* have either a very shallow Wit, or a very profound Hypocrisy.

'TIS not in *one* Party alone that these *Purchases* and *Sales* of HONOUR are carry'd on. I can represent to my-self a noted PATRIOT, and reputed *Pillar* of the religious Part of our Constitution, who having by many and long Services, and a steady Conduct, gain'd the Reputation of thorow Zeal with his own Party, and of Sincerity and Honour with his very Enemies, on a sudden (the time being come that the Fulness of his Reward was set before him) submits complacently to the propos'd Bargain, and sells himself for what he is worth, in a vile detestable Old-Age, to which he has reserv'd the Infamy of betraying both his *Friends* and *Country*.

I CAN imagine, on the other side, one of a contrary Party; a noted Friend to LIBERTY in *Church* and *State*; an Abhorrer of the slavish Dependency on *Courts*, and of the narrow Principles of *Bigots*:
Such

Such a one, after many publick Services of note, I can see wrought upon, by degrees, to seek *Court-Preferment*; and this too under a *Patriot-Character*. But having perhaps try'd this way with less success, he is oblig'd to change his *Character*, and become a *royal Flatterer*, a *Courtier against his Nature*; submitting himself, and suing, in so much the meaner degree, as his inherent Principles are well known at Court, and to his new-adopted Party, to whom he feigns himself a *Profelyte*.

THE greater the *Genius* or *Character* is of such a Person, the greater is his Slavery, and heavier his Load. Better had it been that he had never discover'd such a Zeal for publick Good, or signaliz'd himself in *that Party* which can with least grace make Sacrifices of national Interests to a *Crown*, or to the *private Will*, Appetite or Pleasure of a *Prince*. For supposing such a *Genius* as this had been to act his Part of Courtship in some foreign and absolute Court; how much less infamous wou'd his Part have prov'd? How much less slavish, amidst a People who were *All* slaves? Had he peradventure been one of that forlorn begging Troop of Gentry stant in DENMARK, or SWEDEN, since the time that those Nations lost their Liberties; had he liv'd out of a free Nation, and happily ballanc'd Constitution; had

he been either conscious of no Talent in the Affairs of Government, or of no Opportunity to exert any such, to the advantage of Mankind: Where had been the mighty shame, if perhaps he had employ'd some of his Abilitys in flattering like others, and paying the necessary Homage requir'd for Safety's sake, and Self-preservation, in absolute and despotick Governments? The TASTE, perhaps, in strictness, might still be *wrong*, even in *this* hard Circumstance: But how *inexcusable* in a quite contrary one! For let us suppose our Courtier not only an *English-man*, but of the Rank and Stem of those old *English* Patriots who were wont to curb the Licentiousness of our Court, arraign its Flatterers, and purge away those Poisons from the Ear of Princes; let us suppose him of a competent Fortune and moderate Appetites, without any apparent *Luxury* or *Lavishment* in his Manners: What shall we, after this, bring in Excuse, or as an Apology, for such a *Choice* as his? How shall we explain this preposterous *Relish*, this odd Preference of *Subtlety* and *Indirectness*, to true *Wisdom*, open *Honesty*, and *Uprightness*?

'Tis easier, I confess, to give account of this *Corruption* of TASTE in some *noble Youth* of a more sumptuous gay Fancy; supposing him born truly *Great*, and

of *honourable Descend*: with a *generous free MIND*, as well as *ample fortune*. Even these *Circumstances* themselves may be the very Causes perhaps of his being thus en-
 snar'd. The * Elegance of his Fancy in outward things, may have made him overlook the Worth of *inward Character* and *Proportion*: And the Love of Grandure and Magnificence, wrong turn'd, may have possess'd his Imagination over-strongly with such things as *Frontispieces*, *Parterres*, *Equipages*, *trim Varlets in party-colour'd Clothes*; and others in *Gentlemen's Apparel*. ---- Magnanimous Exhibitions of *Honour* and *Generosity*! --- In Town, a "Palace and suitable Furniture! In the "Country the same; with the addition "of such Edifices and Gardens as were "unknown to our Ancestors, and are un- "natural to such a Climate as GREAT "BRITAIN!"

MEAN while the Year runs on; but the Year's Income answers not its Expence. For "Which of these Articles can be re- "trench'd? Which way take up, after "having thus set out?" A *Princely* Fancy has begot all this, and a *Princely* Slavery, and *Court-Dependance* must maintain it.

H 3

THE

THE young Gentleman is now led into a *Chace*, in which he will have slender Capture, tho Toil sufficient. He is himself *taken*. Nor will he so easily get out of that Labyrinth, to which he chose to commit his steps, rather than to the more direct and plainer Paths in which he trod before. "Farewel that generous proud Spirit, which was wont to speak only what it approv'd, commend only whom it thought worthy, and act only what it thought right! *Favourites* must be now observ'd, *little Engines* of Power attended on, and loathsomly carest'd: an honest Man dreaded, and every free Tongue or Pen abhor'd as dangerous and reproachful." For till our Gentleman is become wholly prostitute and shameless; till he is brought to laugh at *publick Virtue*, and the very Notion of *common Good*; till he has openly renounc'd all Principles of Honour and Honesty, he must in good Policy avoid those to whom he lies so much expos'd, and shun that Commerce and Familiarity which was once his chief Delight.

SUCH is the Sacrifice made to a wrong Pride, and ignorant Self-esteem; by one whose inward Character must necessarily, after this manner, become as mean and
 abject,

abject, as his outward Behaviour insolent and intolerable.

THERE are another sort of *Suitors to Powers*, and *Traffickers of inward WORTH and LIBERTY* for outward *Gain*, whom one wou'd be naturally drawn to compassionate. They are themselves of a humane, compassionate, and friendly nature, Well-wishers to their Country and Mankind. They cou'd, perhaps, even embrace *POVERTY* contentedly, rather than submit to any thing diminutive either of their *inward Freedom* or *national Liberty*. But what they can bear in their own Persons, they cannot bring themselves to bear in the Persons of such as are to come after them. Here the *best* and *noblest* of Affections are born down by the Excess of the *next best*, those of *Tendernefs for Relations* and *near Friends*.

SUCH Captives as these wou'd disdain, however, to devote themselves to any Prince or Ministry whose Ends were wholly tyrannical, and irreconcilable with the true Interest of their Nation. In other cases of a less Degeneracy, they may bow down perhaps *in the Temple of RIMMON*, support the Weight of their *supine LORDS*, and prop the Steps and ruining Credit of their *corrupt Patrons*.

THIS is Drudgery sufficient for such honest Natures; such as by hard Fate alone cou'd have been made dishonest. But as for *Pride* or *Insolence* on the account of their outward Advancement and seeming Elevation; they are so far from any thing resembling it, that one may often observe what is very contrary in these fairer *Characters* of Men. For tho perhaps they were known somewhat *rigid* and *severe* before; you see 'em now grown in reality *submissive* and *obliging*. Tho in Conversation formerly *dogmatical* and *over-bearing*, on the Points of State and Government; they are now *the patientest* to hear, the *least forward* to dictate, and the readiest to embrace any entertaining Subject of Discourse, rather than that of the *Publick*, and their own *personal Advancement*.

NOTHING is so near *Virtue* as this Behaviour; and nothing so remote from it, nothing so sure a Token of the most profligate Manners, as the contrary. In a free Government, 'tis so much the Interest of every one *in Place*, who profits by the Publick, to demean himself with *Modesty* and *Submission*; that to appear immediately the more insolent and haughty on such an Advancement, is the mark only of a contemptible Genius; and of a want of
true

true Understanding, even in the narrow Sense of *Interest* and *private Good*.

Thus we see, after all, that 'tis not merely what we call *Principle*, but a *TASTE*, which governs Men. They may think for certain, "This is *right*, or that *wrong*:" They may believe "This a *Crime*, or that a *Sin*; This punishable by *Man*, or that by *God*:" Yet if the *Savour* of things lies cross to *HONESTY*; if the *Fancy* be florid, and the *Appetite* high towards the subaltern Beautys and lower Order of worldly Symmetrys and Proportions; the Conduct will infallibly turn this latter way.

EVEN *Conscience*, I fear, such as is owing to religious Discipline, will make but a slight Figure, where this *TASTE* is set amiss. Among the Vulgar perhaps it may do wonders. A *Devil* and a *Hell* may prevail, where a *Jail* and *Gallows* are thought insufficient. But such is the Nature of the liberal, polish'd, and refin'd part of Mankind; so far are they from the mere Simplicity of Babes and Sucklings; that, instead of applying the Notion of a future Reward or Punishment to their immediate Behaviour in Society, they are apt, much rather, thro' the whole Course of their Lives, to shew evidently that they look on the pious Narrations to be

H 5 indeed.

indeed no better than Childrens Tales, or
the Amusement of the mere Vulgar;

† *Esse aliquos Manes, & subterranea
regna,*

* * * * *

*Nec pueri credunt, nisi qui nondum
se lavantur.*

SOMETHING therefore shou'd, methinks, be further thought of, in behalf of our generous Youths, towards the correcting of their TASTE, or *Relish* in the Concerns of *Life*. For this at last is what will influence. And in this respect the *Youth* alone are to be regarded. Some hopes there may be still conceiv'd of *These*. The rest are confirm'd and harden'd in their way. A middle-ag'd Knave (however devout or orthodox) is but a common Wonder: An old-one is no Wonder at all: But a young-one is still (thank Heaven!) somewhat extraordinary. And I can never enough admire what was said once by a worthy Man at the first appearance of one of these young able Prostitutes, "That he even trembled at the sight, to find Nature capable of being turn'd so soon: and That he boded greater Calamity to his Country from this single Example of *young Villany* than from
" the

"the Practices and Arts of all the old
"Knaves in being."

LET us therefore proceed in this view, addressing our-selves to the grown *Youth* of our polite World. Let the Appeal be to these whose *Relish* is retrievable, and whose *Taste* may yet be form'd in *Morals*; as it seems to be, already, in *exterior Manners* and *Behaviour*.

THAT there is really A STANDARD of this latter kind, will immediately, and on the first view, be acknowledg'd. The Comest is only, "Which is *right*: --- "Which the *un-affected* Carriage, and just "Demeanour: And Which the *affected* "and *false*." Scarce is there any-one, who pretends not to know and to decide What is *well-bred* and *handsom*. There are few so affectedly clownish, as absolutely to disown *Good-breeding*, and renounce the Notion of A BEAUTY in *outward Manners* and *Deportment*. With such as these, wherever they shou'd be found, I must confess, I cou'd scarce be tempted to bestow the least Pains or Labour, towards convincing 'em of a *Beauty* in *inward Sentiments* and *Principles*.

WHOEVER has any Impression of what we call *Gentility* or *Politeness*, is already

so acquainted with the DECORUM and GRACE of things, that he will readily confess a Pleasure and Enjoyment in the every Survey and Contemplation of this kind. Now if in the way of polite Pleasure, the Study and Love of BEAUTY be essential; the Study and Love of SYMMETRY and ORDER, on which Beauty depends, must also be essential, in the same respect.

'Tis impossible we can advance the least in any Relish or Taste of outward Symmetry and Order; without acknowledging that the proportionate and regular state, is the truly prosperous and natural in every Subject. The same Features which make Deformity, create Incommodioufness and Disease. And the same Shapes and Proportions which make Beauty, afford Advantage, by adapting to Activity and Use. Even in the imitative or designing Arts (to which our Author so often refers) the Truth or Beauty of every Figure or Statue is measur'd from the Perfection of Nature, in her just adapting of every Limb and Proportion to the Activity, Strength, Dexterity, Life and Vigor of the particular Species or Animal design'd.

Thus Beauty and * Truth are plainly join'd with the Notion of Utility and
Con-

Convenience, even in the Apprehension of every ingenious Artist, the * *Architect*, the *Statuary*, or the *Painter*. 'Tis the same in the *Physician's* way. Natural *Health* is the just Proportion, *Truth*, and regular Course of things, in a Constitution. 'Tis the *inward Beauty of the Body*. And when the Harmony and just Measures of the rising Pulses, the circulating Humours, and the moving Airs or Spirits are disturb'd or lost, *Deformity* enters, and with it, *Calamity* and *Ruin*.

SHOU'D not this (one wou'd imagine) be still the same Case, and hold equally as to the *MIND*? Is there nothing *there* which tends to Disturbance and Dissolution? Is there no natural Tenour, Tone or Order of the Passions or Affections? No *Beauty*, or *Deformity* in this *moral* kind?

H 7

Or

* In GRÆCIS Operibus, nemo sub mutulo denticulos constituit, &c. Quod ergo supra Cantherios & Tempia in Veritate debet esse collocatum, id in Imaginibus, si infra constitutum fuerit, mendisam habebit operis rationem. Etiamque ANTIQVI non probaverunt, neque instituerunt, &c. Ita quod non potest in Veritate fieri, id non putaverunt in Imaginibus factum, posse certam rationem habere. Omnia enim certa proprietate, & a veri NATURAE deductis Moribus, traduxerunt in Operum perfectiones: & ea probaverunt quorum explicationes in Disputationibus rationem possunt habere VERITATIS. Itaque ex eis Originales Symmetrias & Proportiones uniuscujusque generis constantas reliquerunt. VITRUVIUS, lib. 4. cap. 2.^o whose Commentator PHILANDER may be also read on this place, See above, VOL. I. pag. 208, 336, &c. 340, 350, &c. And below, pag. 259, 260.

Or allowing that there really is; must it not, of consequence, in the same manner imply *Health* or *Sickliness*, *Prosperity* or *Disaster*? Will it not be found in this respect, above all, "That what is * BEAU-

" TIFUL

* This is the HONESTUM, the PULCHRUM, τὸ Καλὸν, on which our Author lays the stress of VIRTUE, and the Merits of this Cause; as well in his other Treatises, as in this of *Soliloquy* here commented. This *Beauty* the ROMAN Orator, in his rhetorical way, and in the Majesty of Style, cou'd express no otherwise than as a *Mystery*. "HONESTUM igitur id intelligimus, quod
" tale est, ut; detractâ omni utilitate, sine ullis præmiis
" fructibusve, per seipsum possit jure laudari. Quod quale
" sit, non tam definitione quâ sum usus intelligi potest quâ-
" quam aliquantum potest) quam COMMUNI omnium
" JUDICIO, & optimi cujusque studiis, atque salis;
" qui permulta ob eam unam causam faciunt, quia decet,
" quia rectum, quia honestum est; etsi nullam consecuturum
" emolumentum vident." Our Author, on the other side, having little of the Orator, and less of the Constraint of Formality belonging to some graver Characters, can be more familiar on this occasion: and accordingly descending without the least scruple, into whatever Style, or Humour; he refuses to make the least Difficulty or *Mystery* of this matter. He pretends, on this head, to claim the Assent not only of Orators, Poets, and the higher *Virtuosi*, but even of the *Beaux* themselves, and such as go no farther than the Dancing-Master to seek for *Grace* and *Beauty*. He pretends, we see, to fetch this *natural Idea* from as familiar Amusements as Dress, Equipage, the Tiring-Room, or Toy-shop. And thus in his proper manner of SOLILOQUY, or Self-discourse, we may imagine him running on: beginning perhaps with some particular Scheme or fancy'd Scale of BEAUTY, which, according to his Philosophy, he strives to erect, by distinguishing, sorting, and dividing into Things animate, in-animate, and mixt: as thus.

In the IN-ANIMATE; beginning from those regular Figures and Symmetrys with which Children are delighted; and proceeding gradually to the Proportions of Architecture and

"TIFUL is *harmonious* and *proportionable*; what is *harmonious* and *proportionable*, is TRUE; and what is at once "both *beautiful* and *true*, is, of consequence, *agreeable* and GOOD?"

WHERE

and the other Arts. — The same in respect of *Sounds* and M SICK. From beautiful *Stones*, *Rocks*, *Minerals*; to *Vegetables* *Woods*, aggregate *Parts* of the *World*, *Seas*, *Rivers*, *Mountains*, *Vales*. — The *Globe*. — Celestial *Bodys*, and their *Order*. The higher *Architecture* of *Nature*. — NATURE her-self, consider'd as *in-animate* and *passive*.

In the ANIMATE; from *Animals*, and their several *Kinds*, *Tempers*, *Sagacities*, to *Men* — And from single *Persons* of *Men*, their private *Characters*, *Understandings*, *Genius's*, *Dispositions*, *Manners*; to *Publick Societies*, *Communities* or *Commonwealths*. — From *Flocks*, *Herd*s, and other natural *Assemblages* or *Groups* of living *Creatures*, to human *Intelligencies* and *Correspondencies*, or whatever is higher in the kind. The *Correspondence*, *Union* and *Harmony* of NATURE her-self, consider'd as *animate* and *intelligent*.

In the MIXT; as in a *single Person* (a *Body* and a *Mind*) the *Union* and *Harmony* of this kind, which constitutes the real *Person*: and the *Friendship*, *Love*, or whatever other *Affection* is form'd on such an *Object*. A *Household*, a *City*, or *Nation*, with certain *Lands*, *Buildings*, and other *Appendices*, or local *Ornaments*, which jointly form that agreeable *Idea* of *Home*, *Family*, *Country*. —

"And what of this?" (says an airy *Spark*, no *Friend* to *Meditation* or deep *Thought*) "What means this *Catalogue*, "or *Scale*, as you are pleas'd to call it? Only, *Sir*, to "satisfy my-self, That I am not alone, or single in a certain *Fancy* I have of a thing call'd BEAUTY; That I "have almost the whole *World* for my *Companions*; and "That each of us *Admirers* and earnest *Pursuers* of BEAUTY (such as in a manner we *All* are) if peradventure we "take not a certain *Sagacity* along with us, we must err "widely, range extravagantly, and run ever upon a false "Scent. We may (in the *Sportsman's Phrase*) have many "Hares afoot, but shall stick to no real *Game*, nor be fortunate in any *Capture* which may content us.

WHERE then is this BEAUTY or *Harmony* to be found? How is this SYMMETRY to be discover'd and apply'd? Is it any other *Art* than that of PHILOSOPHY, or the *Study of inward Numbers and Pro-*

" See with what Ardour and Vehemence, the young
 " Man, neglecting his proper Race and Fellow-Creatures,
 " and forgetting what is *decent, handsome, or becoming* in hu-
 " man Affairs, pursues these SPECIES in those common
 " Objects of his Affection, a *Horse, a Hound, a Hawk*. -
 " What doting on these *Beautys*! — What Admiration
 " of the *Kind* it-self! And of the particular *Animal*, what
 " Care, and in a manner Idolatry and Consecration; when
 " the Beast beloved is (as often happens) even set apart from
 " use, and only kept to gaze on, and feed the enamour'd
 " Fancy with highest Delight! See! in another Youth
 " not so forgetful of *Human Kind*, but remembering it still
 " in a Wrong way! a *Quixotes* of another sort, a C. E.
 " R E A. *Quam elegans formarum Spectator!* - - See!
 " as to other *Beautys*, where there is no Possession, no En-
 " joyment or Reward, but barely seeing and admiring: as
 " in the *Virtuoso-Passion*, the Love of *Painting*, and the *De-*
 " *siging Arts* of every kind, so often observ'd - - How
 " fares it with our princely *Genius*, our *Grandee* who assem-
 " bles all these *Beautys*, and within the Bounds of his sump-
 " tuous Palace incloses all these *Graces* of a thousand kinds!
 " - - What Pains! Study! Science! - - — Behold the
 " Disposition and Order of these finer sorts of Apartments,
 " Gardens, *Villa's*! - - The kind of *Harmony* to the Eye,
 " from the various Shapes and Colours agreeably mixt, and
 " rang'd in Lines, intercrossing without confusion, and for-
 " tunately co incident. - - A *Parterre*, *Cypresses*, *Groves*,
 " *Wildernesses*. - - Statues, here and there, of *Virins*,
 " *Fortitude*, *Temperance*. - *Heroes-Busts*, *Philosophers*.
 " Heads; with suitable *Motto's* and *Inscriptions*. - So-
 " lemn Representations of things deeply natural - *Caves*,
 " *Grotto's*, *Rock*. - - *Urns* and *Obelisks* in retir'd places,
 " and dispos'd at proper distances and points of Sight with
 " all those Symmetrys which silently express a reigning Or-
 " der

Proportions, which can exhibit this in Life? If no other; Who, then, can possibly have a TASTE of this kind, without being beholden to PHILOSOPHY? Who can admire the *outward* Beautys, and not recur instantly to the *inward*, which are the most real and essential, the most naturally affecting, and of the highest Pleasure, as well as Profit and Advantage?

IN

"*der*, Peace, Harmony, and Beauty! - - But what is there answerable to this, in the MINDS of the Possessors? - - What Possession or Propriety is theirs? What Constancy or Security of Enjoyment? What Peace, what Harmony WITHIN" -

Thus our MONOLOGIST, or *self-discursing* Author, in his usual Strain; when incited to the Search of BEAUTY and the DECORUM, by vulgar Admiration, and the universal Acknowledgment of the SPECIES in *outward* Things, and in the *meaner* and *subordinate* Subjects. By this inferior Species, it seems, our strict Inspector disdains to be allur'd: And refusing to be captivated by any thing less than the *superior*, *original*, and *genuine* Kind; he walks at leisure, without Emotion, in deep philosophical Reserve, thro' all these pompous Scenes; passes unconcernedly by those Court Pageants, the illustrious and much-envy'd Potentates of the Place; overlooks the *Rich*, the *Great*, and even the *Fair*: Feeling no other Astonishment than what is accidentally rais'd in him, by the View of these Impostures, and of this specious Snare. For here he observes those Gentlemen chiefly to be caught and fastest held, who are the highest Ridculers of such Reflections as his own, and who in the very heights of this Ridicule prove themselves the impotent Contemners of a SPECIES, which, whether they will or no, they ardently pursue; Some, in a *Face*, &c certain regular Lines, or Features: Others in a *Palace* and *Apartment*s; Others in an *Equipage* and *Dress* - "O EFFEMINACY EFFEMINACY! Who wou'd imagine this cou'd be the Vice of such as appear no inconsiderable Men? - But Person is a Subject of Flattery which reaches beyond the Bloom

IN so short a compass does that Learning and Knowledge lie, on which *Manners* and *Life* depend. 'Tis *We our-selves* create and form our TASTE. If we resolve to have it *just*; 'tis in our power. We may esteem and value, approve and disapprove, as we wou'd wish. For who wou'd not rejoice to be always equal and consonant to himself, and have constantly that Opinion of things which is natural and proportionable? But who dares search OPINION to the bottom, or call in question his *early* and *prepossessing* TASTE? Who is so just to himself, as to recal his FANCY from the power of *Fashion* and *Education*, to that of REASON? Cou'd we, however, be thus courageous; we shou'd soon settle in our-selves such an *Opinion* of GOOD as wou'd secure to us an *invariable*,

" Bloom of Youth. The experienc'd Senator and aged
 " General, can, in our days, dispense with a Toilet, and
 " take his outward Form into a very extraordinary Adjustment and Regulation. All *Embellishments* are affected, besides the true. And thus, led by Example, whilst we run in search of *Elegancy* and *Neatness*; pursuing BEAUTY; and adding, as we imagine, more Lustre, and Value to our own *Person*; we grow, in our real Character and truer SELF, deform'd and monstrous, servile and abject; stooping to the lowest Terms of Courtship; and sacrificing all internal Proportion, all *intrinsic* and real BEAUTY and WORTH, for the sake of Things which carry scarce a Shadow of the Kind." *Supra*, VOL. II pag. 394; &c. and VOL. I. pag. 138, &c. and pag. 337.

ble, agreeable, and just TASTE in Life and Manners.

THUS HAVE I endeavour'd to tread in my *Author's* steps, and prepare the Reader for the serious and downright Philosophy, which even in this * last commented Treatise, our Author keeps still as a Mystery, and dares not formally profess. His pretence has been to *advise Authors*, and polish *Styls*; but his Aim has been to correct *Manners*, and regulate *Lives*. He has affected SOLILOQUY, as pretending only to censure Himself; but he has taken occasion to bring others into his Company, and make bold with *Personages* and *Characters* of no inferior Rank. He has given scope enough to Raillery and Humour; and has intrench'd very largely on the Province of us *Miscellanarian* Writers. But the Reader is † now about to see him in a new aspect, "a formal and profess'd *Philosopher*, a *System-Writer*, a *Dogmatist*, and *Expounder*." - - *Habes confidentem reum*.

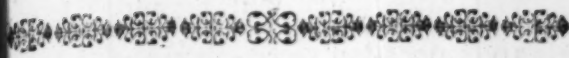
So to his PHILOSOPHY I commit him. Tho, according as my Genius at present

* Viz. Treatise III ADVICE to an Author) VOL. I.

† Viz. In Treatise IV, (The INQUIRY, &c.) VOL. II.

present Disposition will permit, I intend still to accompany him at a distance. keep him in sight, and convoy him, the best I am able, thro' the dangerous Seas he is about to pass.





MISCELLANY IV.

CHAP. I.

Connexion and Union of the Subject-Treatises. ---- PHILOSOPHY in form. --- Metaphysicks. --- EGO-ity. Identity. ----- Moral Footing.----- Proof and Discipline of the Fancys. Settlement of OPINION. ---- Anatomy of the Mind.----- A Fable.

WE have already, in the beginning of our preceding *Miscellany*, taken notice of our Author's Plan, and the Connection and Dependency of his * *Joint-Tracts*, comprehended in two preceding Volumes. We are now, in our Commentator - Capacity, arriv'd at length to his *second* Volume, to which the three Pieces of his *first* appear preparatory. That they were really so design'd,

* Above, pag. 135. Again below, 284, 285, &c

design'd, the *Advertisement* to the first Edition of his *Soliloquy* is a sufficient Proof. He took occasion there, in a line or two, under the Name of his *Printer*, or (as he otherwise calls him) his *Amanuensis*, to prepare us for a *more elaborate* and methodical Piece which was to follow. We have this System now before us. Nor need we wonder, such as it is, that it came so hardly into the World, and that our Author has been deliver'd of it with so much difficulty, and after so long a time. His *Amanuensis* and he, were not, it seems, heretofore upon such good Terms of Correspondence. Otherwise such an unshapen *Fœtus*, or false Birth, as that of which our Author in his * Title page complains, had not formerly appear'd abroad. Nor had it ever risen again in its more decent Form, but for the accidental Publication of our Author's First † Letter, which, by a necessary Train of Consequences, occasion'd the revival of this abortive Piece, and gave usherance to its Companions.

It will appear therefore in this *Joint-Edition* of our Author's *Five Treatises*, that the *Three* former are preparatory to the *Fourth*, on which we are now enter'd; and

* *Viz.* To the INQUIRY (Treatise IV.) VOL. II.

† *Viz.* Letter of Enthusiasm, VOL. I.

REFLECTIONS. Ch. I. 191

and the *Fifth* (with which he concludes) a kind of *Apology* for this reviv'd Treatise concerning *Virtue* and *Religion*.

As for his *APOLOGY* particularly in what relates to *reveal'd Religion*, and a *World to come*) I commit the Reader to the disputant Divines, and Gentlemen, whom our Author has introduc'd in that concluding Piece of *Dialogue-Writing*, or *hapsodical Philosophy*. Mean while, we have here no other part left us, than to enter into the dry *PHILOSOPHY*, and *rigid Manner* of our Author; without any *Excursions* into various Literature; without help from the *Comick* or *Tragick Muse*, or from the Flowers of *Poetry* or *Rhetorick*.

SUCH is our present Pattern, and strict *moral Task*; which our more humorous Reader fore-knowing, may immediately, if he pleases, turn over; skipping (as is usual in many grave Works) a Chapter or two, as he proceeds. We shall, to make amends, endeavour afterwards, in our following *MISCELLANY*, to entertain him again with more chearful Fare, and afford him a *Dessert*, to rectify his Palat, and leave his Mouth at last in good relish.

To the *patient* and *grave* READER, therefore, who in order to *moralize*, can afford

afford to retire into his Closet, as to some religious or devout Exercise, we presume thus to offer a few Reflections, in the support of our Author's profound INQUIRY. And accordingly, we are to imagine our Author speaking, as follows.

HOW LITTLE regard soever may be shewn to that *moral Speculation* or INQUIRY, which we call the *Study of ourselves*; it must, in strictness, be yielded, That all Knowledge whatsoever depends upon this *previous-one*: "And that we can in reality be assur'd of nothing, till we are first assur'd of What *we are OURSELVES*." For by this alone we can know what *Certainty* and *Assurance* is.

THAT there is *something* undoubtedly which *thinks*, our very Doubt it-self and scrupulous Thought evinces. But in *what Subject* that Thought resides, and how *that Subject* is continu'd *one and the same*, so as to answer constantly to the suppos'd Train of Thoughts or Reflections which seem to run so harmoniously thro' a long Course of Life, with the *same* relation still to one *single* and *self-same* PERSON; this is not a Matter so easily or hastily decided, by those who are nice Self-Examiners, or Searchers after *Truth* and *Certainty*.

'T WILK

'TWILL not, in this respect, be sufficient for us to use the seeming *Logick* of a famous * Modern, and say "*We think*: therefore *We are*." Which is a notably invented Saying, after the Model of that like philosophical Proposition; That "*What is, is*."--Miraculously argu'd! "*If I am; I am*."---Nothing more certain! For the EGO or I, being establish'd in the first part of the Proposition, the *Ergo*, no doubt, must hold it good in the latter. But the Question is, "What constitutes the *WE* or *I*?" And, "Whether the I of this instant, be the same with that of any instant preceding, or to come." For we have nothing but *Memory* to warrant us: and *Memory* may be false. We may believe we have thought and reflected thus or thus. But we may be mistaken. We may be conscious of that, as *Truth*, which perhaps was no more than *Dream*: and we may be conscious of that as a *past Dream*, which perhaps was never before so much as dreamt of.

THIS is what *Metaphysicians* mean, when they say, "That *Identity* can be prov'd only by *Consciousness*; but that *Consciousness*, withal, may be as well

VOL. III. I "false

Monsieur DES CARTES.

"false as real, in respect of what is past."
So that the same successional *We* or *I* must
remain still, on this account, undecided.

To the force of this Reasoning I confess I must so far submit, as to declare that for my own part, I take my Being *upon Trust*. Let others philosophize as they are able: I shall admire their strength, when, upon this Topick, they have refuted what able *Metaphysicians* object, and PYRRHONISTS plead in their own behalf.

MEAN while, there is no Impediment, Hinderance, or Suspension of *Action*, on account of these wonderfully refin'd *Speculations*. Argument and Debate go on still. Conduct is settled. Rules and Measures are given out, and receiv'd. Nor do we scruple to act as resolutely upon the mere Supposition that *we are*, as if we had effectually prov'd it a thousand times, to the full satisfaction of our *Metaphysical* or *Pyrrhonian* Antagonist.

THIS to me appears sufficient Ground for a *Moralist*. Nor do I ask more, when I undertake to prove the reality of VIRTUE and MORALS.

IF it be certain that I AM; 'tis certain and demonstrable WHO and WHAT

I ought

I ought to be, even on my own account, and for the sake of my own private Happiness and Success. For thus I take the liberty to proceed.

THE *Affections*, of which I am conscious, are either GRIEF or JOY; DESIRE, or AVERSION. For whatever mere *Sensation* I may experience; if it amounts to neither of these, 'tis indifferent, and no way *affects* me.

THAT which causes *Joy* and *Satisfaction* when present, causes *Grief* and *Disturbance* when absent: And that which causes *Grief* and *Disturbance* when present, does, when absent, by the same necessity occasion *Joy* and *Satisfaction*.

THUS LOVE (which implies *Desire*, with *Hope* of Good) must afford occasion to *Grief* and *Disturbance*, when it acquires not what it earnestly seeks. And HATRED (which implies *Aversion*, and *Fear* of Ill) must, in the same manner, occasion *Grief* and *Calamity*, when that which it earnestly shun'd, or wou'd have escap'd, remains present, or is altogether unavoidable.

THAT which being *present* can never leave the Mind at rest, but must of necessity cause *Aversion*, is its ILL. But that which can be sustain'd without any *necessary*

sary Abhorrence, or Aversion, is not its ILL; but remains *indifferent* in its own nature; the ILL being in the Affection only, which wants redress.

IN the same manner, that which being *absent*, can never leave the Mind at rest, or without *Disturbance* and *Regret*, is of necessity its GOOD. But that which can be *absent*, without any *present* or *future Disturbance to the Mind*, is not its GOOD, but remains *indifferent* in its own nature. From whence it must follow, That the Affection towards it, as *suppos'd* GOOD, is an *ill* Affection, and creative only of *Disturbance* and *Disease*. So that the AFFECTIONS of *Love* and *Hatred*, *Liking* and *Dislike*, on which the Happiness or Prosperity of the Person so much depends, being influenc'd and govern'd by OPINION; the highest *Good* or *Happiness* must depend on *right Opinion*, and the highest *Misery* be deriv'd from *wrong*.

TO explain this, I consider for instance, the Fancy or Imagination I have of *Death*, according as I find this Subject naturally passing in my Mind. To this *Fancy*, perhaps, I find united an OPINION or APPREHENSION of *Evil* and *Calamity*. Now the more my *Apprehension* of this *Evil* increases; the greater, I find, my *Disturbance* proves, not only at the approach

approach of the suppos'd Evil, but at the very distant Thought of it. Besides that, the *Thought* it-self will of necessity so much the oftner recur, as the *Aversion* or *Fear* is violent, and increasing.

FROM this suppos'd Evil I must, however, fly with so much the more earnestness, as the *OPINION* of the *Evil* increases. Now if the Increase of the *Aversion* can be no Cause of the Decrease or Diminution of the *Evil it-self*, but rather the contrary; then the Increase of the *Aversion* must necessarily prove the Increase of *Disappointment* and *Disturbance*. And so on the other hand, the *Diminution* or *Decrease* of the *Aversion* (if this may any way be effected) must of necessity prove the *Diminution* of *inward Disturbance*, and the better *Establishment* of *inward Quiet and Satisfaction*.

AGAIN, I consider with my-self, That I have the * *Imagination* of something BEAUTIFUL, GREAT, and BECOMING in Things. This *Imagination* I apply perhaps

I 3

to

* Of the necessary Being and Prevalency of some such IMAGINATION or SENSE (natural and common to all Men, irresistible, of original Growth in the Mind, the Guide of our Affections, & the Ground of our *Admiration*, *Content*, *Shame*, *Honour*, *Disdain*, and other natural and unavoidable Impressions) see VOL. I. pag. 138, 139, 336. 337. VOL. II. pag 28, 29, 30, 394, 420, 421, 429, 430. And above, p. 30, 31, 2, 3, &c. 182, 3, 4, 5, 6. in the Notes.

to such Subjects as *Plate, Jewels, Apartments, Coronets, Patents of Honour, Titles, or Precedencys*. I must therefore naturally seek these, not as mere Conveniencys, Means, or Helps in Life, (for as such my Passion cou'd not be so excessive towards 'em) but as EXCELLENT in themselves, necessarily attractive of my *Admiration*, and directly and immediately causing my Happiness, and giving me Satisfaction. Now if the PASSION rais'd on this Opinion (call it *Avarice, Pride, Vanity, or Ambition*) be indeed incapable of any real Satisfaction, even under the most successful Course of Fortune; and then too, attended with perpetual Fears of Disappointment and Loss: how can the Mind be other than miserable, when possess'd by it? But if instead of forming thus the Opinion of GOOD; if instead of placing WORTH or EXCELLENCE in these outward Subjects, we place it, where it is truest, in the Affections or Sentiments, in the governing Part and inward Character; we have then the full Enjoyment of it within our power: The Imagination or Opinion remains steady and irreversible: And the Love, Desire and Appetite is answer'd; without Apprehension of Loss or Disappointment.

HERE therefore arises Work and Employment for us *Within*: " To regulate
" FANCY,

"FANCY, and rectify * OPINION, on which all depends." For if our *Loves, Desires, Hatreds and Aversions* are left to themselves; we are necessarily expos'd to endless Vexation and Calamity: but if these are found capable of Amendment, or in any measure flexible or variable by *Opinion*, we ought, methinks, to make trial, at least, how far we might by this means acquire Felicity and Content.

ACCORDINGLY, if we find it evident, on one hand, that by indulging any wrong Appetite (as either *Debauch, Malice, or Revenge*) the Opinion of the false Good increases; and the Appetite, which is a real Ill, grows so much the stronger: we may be as fully assur'd, on the other hand, that by restraining this Affection, and nourishing a contrary sort in opposition to it; we cannot fail to diminish what is Ill, and increase what is properly our *Happiness and Good*.

I 4

ON

* Ὅτι πάντα ἡ ὑπόληψις, καὶ αὐτὴ ἐπὶ σέ. Ἄρον ἔνι θέλει τὴν ὑπόληψιν, καὶ ὥσπερ κάμψαντι τὴν ἄκραν Πάλην, σαθὰρὰ πάντα καὶ κίλπος ἀνύμαν. Μ. Αντ. βιβλ. β'.
 Ὅσον ἔστιν ἡ λεκάνη τῆς ὕδατος, τοιῶτον ἡ ψυχὴ. Ὅσον δ' αὐτὴ ἡ προσπίπτουσα τῷ ὕδατι, τοιῶτον αἱ φαντασίαι.
 Ὅταν ἔν τῷ ὕδατι κινήθῃ, δοκεῖ μὲν καὶ ἡ αὐτὴ κινεῖσθαι. ἔμιν τοι κινεῖται· καὶ ὅταν τῶν σκολιῶν τίς, ἐχ' αἱ τέχνη καὶ αἱ ἀρεαὶ συγχέονται, ἀλλὰ τὸ πνεῦμα ἐφ' ἑἴσι. καὶ σάπρος δὲ, καθίσταται κακῶνα Agg. βιβλ. γ. κεφ. γ.
 See VOL. I. pag. 185, &c. 294, 5, 6, 314, &c. And VOL. II. pag. 437.

ON this account, a Man may reasonably conclude, " That it becomes him, by
 " working upon his own Mind, to with-
 " draw the *Fancy* or *Opinion* of Good from
 " ILL from that to which justly and by
 " necessity it is not join'd; and apply it,
 " with the strongest Resolution, to that
 " with which it naturally agrees." For if
 the *Fancy* or *Opinion* of Good be join'd to
 what is not durable, nor in my power ei-
 ther to acquire or to retain; the more such
 an *Opinion* prevails, the more I must be
 subject to Disappointment and Distress. But
 if there be that to which, whenever I ap-
 ply the *Opinion* or *Fancy* of Good, I find
 the *Fancy* more consistent, and the Good
 more durable, solid, and within my Power
 and Command; then the more such an
 Opinion prevails in me, the more Satisfac-
 tion and Happiness I must experience.

Now, if I join the *Opinion* of Good to
 the Possessions of the MIND; if it be in
 the *Affections* themselves that I place my
 highest Joy, and in those Objects, what-
 ever they are, of inward Worth and Beauty
 (such as *Honesty*, *Faith*, *Integrity*, *Friend-
 ship*, *Honour*) 'tis evident I can never possi-
 bly, in this respect, rejoice amiss, or indulge
 myself too far in the Enjoyment. The great-
 er my Indulgence is, the less I have reason
 to fear either Reverse or Disappointment.

THIS

THIS, I know, is far contrary in another *Regimen* of Life. The Tutorage of FANCY and PLEASURE, and the easy Philosophy of taking that for Good which * *pleases me*, or which *I fancy merely*, will, in time, give me Uneasiness sufficient. 'Tis plain, from what has been debated, That the less *fanciful* I am, in what relates to my Content and Happiness, the more powerful and absolute I must be, in Self-enjoyment, and the Possession of my Good. And since 'tis *Fancy* merely, which gives the force of Good, or power of passing as such, to Things of Chance and outward Dependency; 'tis evident, that the more I take from *Fancy* in this respect, the more I confer upon *my-self*. As I am less led or betray'd by *Fancy* to an Esteem of what depends on *others*; I am the more fix'd in the Esteem of what depends on *my-self* alone. And if I have once gain'd the *Taste* of † LIBERTY, I shall easily understand the force of this Reasoning, and know both my *true SELF* and INTEREST.

THE Method therefore requir'd in this my inward OEconomy, is, to make those *Fancies* themselves the Objects of my Aversion which justly deserve it; by being the Cause of a wrong Estimation and Measure

I 5 of

* VOL. I. pag. 308. VOL. II pag. 217.

† VOL. II. pag. 431. And below, pag. 307. &c.

of *Good* and *Ill*, and consequently the Cause of my Unhappiness and Disturbance.

ACCORDINGLY (as the learned Masters in this Science advise) we are to begin rather * by the *averse*, than by the *prove* and *forward* Disposition. We are to work rather by the weaning than the ingaging Passions: since if we give way chiefly to *Inclination*, by loving, applauding and admiring what is *Great* and *Good*, we may possibly, it seems, in some high Objects of that kind, be so amus'd and extasy'd as to

lose

* Ἄγειν δὲ τὴν ἑκκλισιν ἀπὸ παντῶν τῶν ἐκ ἐφ' ἡμῶν, καὶ μετὰ τοῦ ἐπὶ τὰ παραφύσιν τῶν ἐφ' ἡμῶν. Εἰχ. κεφ. ζ.

Ὁρεῖται ἀγαθὰ καὶ δὲ πανταλῶς, ἑκκλισιν ἐπὶ μόνα μεταβαίνει τὰ προαιρημένα. Αἰγ. βιβ. γ. κεφ. κβ. This subdu'd or moderated *Admiration* or *Zeal* in the highest Subjects of *Virtue* and *Divinity*, the Philosopher calls *σύμμετρον καὶ κατιστάμενον τὴν Ὁρεῖται*; the contrary Disposition, τὸ ἄλογον καὶ ὠρετικόν. Βιβ. γ. κεφ. κς. The Reason why this overforward Ardor and Pursuit of high Subjects runs naturally into Enthusiasm & Disorder, is shewn in what succeeds the first of the Passages here cited; *ὅσον ὀρέγεσθαι καλὸν αὖ, ὅδ' ἐν ἑδ' ἔπει σοι πείρεται*. And hence the repeated Injunction, *Ἀπίσχε ποτὲ παντὰ πασιν ὀρέεσθαι, ἵνα ποτὲ καὶ εὐλόγως ὀρεχθῇς· εἰ δ' εὐλόγως, ὅταν ἔχῃς τι ἐν σελυτῷ ἀγαθὸν εὖ ὀρεχθῇς*. Βιβ. γ. κεφ. ιγ. To this HORACE, in one of his latest Epistles of the deeply philosophical kind, alludes.

Insani sapiens nomen ferat, agnus iniqui,

Ultra quàm satis est Virtutem si petat ipsam. Ep. 6. lib. 1.

And in the beginning of the Epistle,

Nil admirari prope res est una, Numici,

Solaque qua posset facere & servare beatum. Ibid.

For these first Lines (as many other of HORACE's on the Subject of Philosophy) have the Air of the EPICUREAN Discipline and LUCRETIAN Style; yet, by the whole

lose our-selves, and miss our proper Mark, for want of a steady and settled Aim. But being more sure and infallible in what relates to our *Ill*, we shou'd begin, they tell us, by applying our Aversion, on that side, and raising our Indignation against those Meannesses of Opinion, and Sentiment, which are the Causes of our Subjection, and Perplexity.

THUS the COVETOUS FANCY, if consider'd as the Cause of Misery (and consequently detested as a real *Ill*) must of necessity abate: And the AMBITIOUS FANCY, if oppos'd in the same manner, with Resolution, by better Thought, must resign it-self, and leave the Mind free, and disincumber'd in the pursuit of its better Objects.

NOR is the Case different in the Passion of COWARDICE, OR FEAR OF
I 6 DEATH.

whole taken together, it appears evidently on what System of ancient Philosophy this Epistle was form'd Nor was this Prohibition of the *wondering or admiring* Habit, in early Students, peculiar to one kind of Philosophy alone. It was common to many; however the Reason and Account of it might differ, in one Sect from the other. The PYTHAGOREANS sufficiently check'd their TYRO's, by silencing them so long on their first Courtship to *Philosophy*. And tho' *Admiration*, in the Peripatetick Sense, as above-mention'd, may be justly call'd the inclining Principle or first Motive to PHILOSOPHY; yet this Mistress, when once espous'd, teaches us to *admirer*, after a different manner from what we did before. See above, *pag.* 57. And VOL I *pag.* 41.

DEATH. For if we leave this *Passion* *it-self* (or to certain *Tutors* to manage for us) it may lead us to the most anxious and tormenting State of Life. But if it be oppos'd by sounder Opinion, and a just Estimation of things, it must diminish of course: And the natural Result of such a Practice must be, the Rescue of the Mind from numberless Fears, and Miserys of other kinds.

THUS at last a MIND, by knowing *it-self*, and its own proper Powers and Virtues, becomes *free*, and independent. It sees its Hindrances and Obstructions, and finds they are wholly from *it-self*, and from *Opinions wrong-conceiv'd*. The more it conquers in this respect, (be it in the least particular) the more it is its own *Master*, feels its own *natural LIBERTY*, and congratulates with it-self on its own *Advancement* and *Prosperity*.

WHETHER some who are call'd *Philosophers* have so apply'd their Meditations, as to understand any thing of this Language, I know not. But well I am assur'd that many an *honest* and *free-hearted Fellow*, among the *vulgar Rank of People*, has naturally some kind of Feeling or Apprehension of this Self-enjoyment; when refusing to act for Lucre or outward Profit, the Thing which from his Soul he abhors, and thinks below him; he goes on, with harder Labour,

Labour, but more Content, in his direct plain Path. He is secure *within*; free of what the World calls *Policy*, or *Design*; and sings (according to the old *Ballad*)

My Mind to me a Kingdom is, &c.

Which in *Latin* we may translate,

* ————— *Et mea*
Virtute me involvo, probamque
Pauperiem sine dote quero.

BUT I FORGET, it seems, that I am now speaking in the Person of our *grave INQUIRER*. I shou'd consider I have no Right to vary from the Pattern he has set; and that whilst I accompany him in this particular Treatise, I ought not to make the least Escape out of the high Road of Demonstration, into the diverting Paths of *Poetry*, or *Humour*.

As grave however as *MORALS* are presum'd *in their own nature*, I look upon it as an essential matter in their Delivery, to take now and then the natural Air of *Pleasantry*. The first *MORALS* which were ever deliver'd in the World,* were in *Parables*, *Tales*, or *Fables*. And the latter and most consummate Distributers of

* Horat. Od. 19. lib. 3.

Morals, in the very politest times, were great *Tale-Tellers*, and Retainers to honest ÆSOP.

AFTER all the regular *Demonstrations* and *Deductions* of our grave Author, I dare say 'twou'd be a high Relief and Satisfaction to his Reader, to hear an *Apologue*, or *Fable*, well told, and with such humour as to need no sententious *Moral* at the end, to make the application.

As an Experiment in this case, let us at this instant imagine our grave *Inquirer* taking pains to shew us, at full length, the unnatural and unhappy Excursions, Rovings, or Expeditions of our ungovern'd FANCYS and OPINIONS over a World of *Riches*, *Honours*, and other ebbing and flowing Goods. He performs this, we will suppose, with great Sagacity, to the full measure and scope of our Attention. Mean while, as full or satiated as we might find our-selves of serious and solid Demonstration, 'tis odds but we might find Vacancy still sufficient to receive Instruction by another Method. And I dare answer for success, shou'd a merrier *Moralist* of the ÆSOPÆAN-School present himself; and, hearing of this *Chace* describ'd by our *Philosopher*, beg leave to represent it to the life, by a homely *Cur* or two, of his Master's ordinary breed.

“ TWO

“ Two of this Race (he wou’d tell
“ us) having been daintily bred, and in
“ high thoughts of what they call’d *Plea-*
“ *sure* and *good Living*, travel’d once in
“ quest of Game and Raritys, till they
“ came by accident to the Sea-side. They
“ saw there, at a distance from the shore,
“ some floating pieces of a Wreck, which
“ they took a fancy to believe some won-
“ derful rich *Dainty*, richer than *Amber-*
“ *greefe*, or the richest Product of the
“ Ocean. They cou’d prove it, by their
“ Appetite and Longing, to be no less
“ than *Quintessence of the Main*, *ambrosial*
“ *Substance*, the *Repast of marine Deitys*,
“ surpassing all which *Earth* afforded.-----
“ By these rhetorical Arguments, after
“ long Reasoning with one another in this
“ florid Vein, they proceeded from one
“ Extravagance of Fancy to another; till
“ they came at last to this issue. Being
“ unaccustom’d to Swimming, they wou’d
“ not, it seems, in prudence, venture so
“ far out of their Depth as was necessary
“ to reach their imagin’d *Prize*: But be-
“ ing stout Drinkers, they thought with
“ themselves, they might compass to
“ drink all which lay in their way; even
“ *The SEA* it-self; and that by this me-
“ thod they might shortly bring their
“ Goods safe to dry Land. To work
“ there-

“ therefore they went; and drank till
 “ they were both *burst*.”

FOR my own part, I am fully satisfy'd
 that there are more *Sea-drinkers* than one
 or two, to be found among the principal
 Personages of Mankind; and that if those
Dogs of ours were *silly Curs*, many who
 pass for *wise* in our own Race are little
 wiser; and may properly enough be said
 to have *the Sea to drink*.

'Tis pretty evident that they who
 live in the highest Sphere of human Af-
 fairs have a very uncertain View of the
 thing call'd *Happiness* or *Good*. It lies out
 at Sea, far distant, in the *Offin*; where
 those Gentlemen ken it but very imper-
 fectly: And the means they imploy in
 order to come up with it, are very wide
 of the matter, and far short of their pro-
 pos'd End.-----“ First a general Acquain-
 “ tance.-----Visits, Levees ----Attendance
 “ upon the *Great* and *Little*.-----Popula-
 “ rity.-----A Place in Parliament.---Then
 “ another at Court.--- ---Then Intrigue,
 “ Corruption, Prostitution.-----Then a
 “ higher Place.-----Then a *Title*.---Then
 “ a *Remove*.-----A *new MINISTER*!---
 “ *Factions* at Court.-----Ship-wreck of
 “ *Ministries*.---The *new*: The *old*.---En-
 “ gage with *one*: piece up with *s'other*.--
 “ Bar.

"Bargains; Losses; After-Games; Retri-
vals."---Is not this, *the Sea to drink?*

* *At si Divitiæ prudentem reddere pos-
sent,
Si capidum timidumque minas te; nem-
pe ruberes,
Vivcret in Terris te si quis avarior uno.*

But lest I shou'd be tempted to fall into a
manner I have been oblig'd to disclaim in
this part of my *Miscellaneous Performance*;
I shall here set a Period to this Discourse,
and renew my attempt of serious Reflec-
tion and grave Thought, by taking up my
Clew in a fresh Chapter.

* Horat. Ep 2. lib. 2.



CHAP.

CHAP. II.

*Passage from Terra Incognita to the
visible World.-----Mistress-ship of
NATURE.-----Animal Confede-
racy, Degrees, Subordination.-----
Master-Animal Man. Privilege of
his Birth.-----Serious Countenance
of the Author.*

AS heavily as it went with us, in the deep philosophical part of our preceding Chapter; and as necessarily engag'd as we still are to prosecute the same serious INQUIRY, and Search, into those dark Sources; 'tis hoped, That our remaining *Philosophy* may flow in a more easy Vein; and the second Running be found somewhat clearer than the first. However it be; we may, at least, congratulate with our-selves for having thus briefly pass'd over that *Metaphysical* part, to which we have paid sufficient deference. Nor shall we scruple to declare our Opinion, "That it is, in a manner, necessary
"for one who wou'd usefully philosophize,
"to have a *Knowledg* in this part of *Phi-
losophy*, sufficient to satisfy him that
"there

“there is no *Knowledge* or *Wisdom* to be learnt from it” For of this Truth nothing besides *Experience* and *Study* will be able fully to convince him.

WHEN we are even past these empty Regions and Shadows of Philosophy; 'twill still perhaps appear an uncomfortable kind of travelling thro' those other *invisible Ideal Worlds*: such as the Study of *Morals*, we see, engages us to visit. Men must acquire a very peculiar and strong Habit of turning their Eye inwards, in order to explore the *interior Regions* and *Recesses* of the MIND, the *hollow Caverns* of deep *Thought*, the private Seats of *Fancy*, and the *Wastes* and *Wildernesses*, as well as the more fruitful and cultivated *Tracts* of this *obscure Climate*.

BUT what can one do? Or how dispense with these *darker Disquisitions* and *Moon-light Voyages*, when we have to deal with a sort of *Moon-blind WITS*, who tho very acute and able in their kind, may be said to renounce *Day-light*, and *extinguish*, in a manner, the bright visible outward World, by allowing us to *know* nothing beside what we can *prove*, by strict and formal *Demonstration*?

'TIS therefore to satisfy such rigid *Inquirers* as these, that we have been necessitated

tated to proceed by the *inward* way; and that in our preceding Chapter we have built only on such foundations as are taken from our very *Perceptions, Fancys, Appearances, Affections* and *Opinions* themselves, without regard to any thing of an *exterior* WORLD, and even on the supposition that there is *no such World* in being.

SUCH has been our late dry Task. No wonder if it carries, indeed, a meagre and raw Appearance. It may be look'd on, in *Philosophy*, as worse than a mere EGYPTIAN *Imposition*. For to make *Brick* without *Straw* or *Stubble*, is perhaps an easier labour, than to prove *MORALS* without a *World*, and establish a *Conduct* of *Life* without the Supposition of *any thing* living or extant besides our immediate *Fancy*, and *WORLD* of *Imagination*.

BUT having finish'd this *mysterious* Work, we come now to open *Day*, and *Sunshine*: And, as a Poet perhaps might express himself, we are now ready to quit

*The dubious Labyrinths, and Pyrrhonian
Cells*
Of a Cimmerian Darkness.-----

We are, henceforward, to trust our Eyes, and take for real *the whole Creation*, and
the

the fair *Forms* which lie before us. We are to believe the Anatomy of our *own* Body, and in proportionable Order, the *Shapes, Forms, Habits, and Constitutions* of other Animal-Races. Without demurring on the profound modern Hypothesis of *animal Insensibility*, we are to believe firmly and resolutely, "That other Creatures have their *Sense and Feeling*, their mere *Passions and Affections*, as well as ourselves." And in this manner we proceed accordingly, on our Author's Scheme, "To inquire what is truly *natural* to each Creature: And Whether that which is *natural* to each, and is its *Perfection*, be not withal its *Happiness*, or *Good*."

To deny there is any thing properly *natural* (after the Concessions already made) wou'd be undoubtedly very preposterous and absurd. NATURE and the outward World being own'd existent, the rest must of necessity follow. The *Anatomy of Bodys*, the *Order of the Spheres*, the *proper Mechanisms* of a thousand kinds, and the infinite *Ends* and futable *Means* establish'd in the general Constitution and Order of Things; all this being once admitted, and allow'd to pass as certain and unquestionable, 'tis as vain afterwards to except against the Phrase of *natural* and *unnatural*, and question the Propriety of

of this Speech apply'd to the particular Forms and Beings in the World, as it would be to except against the common Appellations of *Vigour* and *Decay* in Plants, *Health* or *Sickness* in Bodys, *Sobriety* or *Distraction* in Minds, *Prosperity* or *Degeneracy* in any variable part of the known Creation.

WE may, perhaps, for Humour's sake, or after the known way of disputant Hostility, in the support of any odd Hypothesis, pretend to deny this *natural* and *unnatural* in Things. 'Tis evident however, that tho' our Humour or Taste be, by such Affection, ever so much deprav'd; we cannot resist our natural * *Anticipation* in behalf of
NATURE;

* See what is said above on the word *Sensus Communis*, in that second Treatise, VOL. I. pag. 103, &c. and pag. 110, 118, 119, 140. And in the same VOL. p. 336, &c. and 352, 353, &c. And in VOL. II. p. 307, 411, 412, &c. concerning the *natural Ideas*, and the *Pre-conceptions* or *Pre-sensations* of this kind; the *Hegelianists*, of which a learned Critick and Master in all Philosophy, modern and antient, takes notice, in his lately publish'd Volume of *Socratic Dialogues*; where he adds this Reflection, with respect to some Philosophical Notions much in vogue amongst us, of late, here in ENGLAND. *Obiter dumtaxat addemus, Socraticam, quam exposuimus, Doctrinam magno usui esse posse, si probè expendatur, dirimenda inter viros doctos controversia, ante paucos annos, in BRITANNIA præsertim, exorta, de Ideis Innatis, quas dicere possis impu'tas involas. Quamvis enim nulla sint, si accurate loquamur, notionēs à natura animis nostris infixæ; attamen nemo negavit ita esse facultates Animorum nostrorum natura adfectas, ut quam primum ratione uti incipimus, Verum à Falso, Malum à*

Bona

NATURE; according to whose suppos'd
Standard we perpetually approve and dis-
approve, and to whom in all natural Ap-
pearances, all moral Actions (whatever
we contemplate, whatever we have in de-
bate)

Bono aliquo modo distinguere incipimus. Species Veritatis
nobis semper placet; displicet contra Mendacii: Imo & HO-
NESTUM INHONESTO præferimus; ob Semina no-
bis indita, quæ tum demum in lucem produnt, cum ratiocinari
possumus, eoque uberiores fructus proferunt, quo melius ra-
tulinamur, accuratiorque institutione adjuvamus. Æsch:
Dial. cum Silvis Philol. Jo. Cler. ann. 1711. pag. 176. They
seem indeed to be but weak Philosophers, tho' able Sophists,
and artful Confounders of Words and Notions who wou'd
refute Nature and Common Sense But NATURE will
be able still to shift for her-self, and get the better of those
Schemes, which need no other Force against them, than
that of HORACE's line Verse:

Dente Lupus, cornu Taurus petit. Unde, nisi INTUS
Monstratum Sat. 1. Lib. 2.

An ASS (as an English Author says) never butts with
his Ears; tho' a Creature born to an arm'd Forehead, exer-
cises his butting Faculty long ere his Horns, are come to
him. And perhaps if the Philosopher wou'd accordingly
examine himself, and consider his natural Passions, he
wou'd find there were such belong'd to him as Nature
had premeditated in his behalf and for which she had
furnish'd him with Ideas long before any particular Pra-
dise or Experience of his own. Nor wou'd he need be
scandaliz'd with the Comparison of a Goat, or Boar, or other
of HORACE's premeditating Animals, who have more na-
tural Wit, it seems, than our Philosopher; if we may judg of
him by his own Hypothesis, which denies the same im-
planted SENSE and natural Ideas to his own Kind.

Cras donaberis Hædo,
Cui Frons turgida Cornibus
Irimis, & Venerem & Prælia destinat.

Od. 13. lib. 3.

And,

Ferris ob iugum meditantis illum.

1b. Od. 2.

bate) we inevitably appeal, and pay our constant Homage, with the most apparent Zeal and Passion.

'Tis here, above all other places, that we say with strict Justice,

* *NATURAM expellas Furcâ, tamen usque recurret.*

THE airy Gentlemen, who have never had it in their thoughts to study NATURE in their own Species; but being taken with other Loves, have apply'd their Parts and Genius to the same Study in a *Horse*, a *Dog*, a *Game-Cock*, a *Hawk*, or any other † Animal of that degree; know very well, that to each Species there belongs a several Humour, Temper, and Turn of inward Disposition, as real and peculiar as the Figure and outward Shape which is with so much Curiosity beheld and admir'd. If there be any thing ever so little amiss or wrong in the inward Frame, the *Humour* or *Temper* of the Creature, 'tis readily call'd *vicious*; and when more than ordinarily wrong, *unnatural*. The Humours of the Creatures, in order to their redress, are attentively observ'd; sometimes indulg'd and flatter'd;

* Hor. Lib. 1. Ep. 10.

† VOL. II. pag. 92, 93, &c. and 131, &c. and pag. 307, &c.

at other times controul'd and check'd with proper Severitys. In short, their Affections, Passions, Appetites, and Antipathys are as duly regarded as those in Human Kind, under the strictest Discipline of Education. Such is *The SENSE of inward Proportion and Regularity of Affections*, even in our Noble Youths themselves; who in this respect are often known expert and able *Mastrs of Education*, tho not so susceptible of *Discipline and Culture* in their own case, after those early Indulgences to which their Greatness has intitled 'em.

As little favourable however as these sportly Gentlemen are presum'd to show themselves towards the Care or Culture of their *own* Species; as remote as their Contemplations are thought to lie from *Nature and Philosophy*; they confirm plainly and establish our philosophical Foundation of the *natural* Ranks, Orders, interior and exterior Proportions of the several distinct Species and Forms of Animal Beings. Ask one of these Gentlemen, unawares, when solicitously careful and busy'd in the great Concerns of his *Stable*, or *Kennel*, "Whether his *Hound* or *Greyhound-Bitch* who eats her Puppies, is as *natural* as the other who nurses 'em?" and he will think you frantick. Ask him again, "Whether he

VOL. III. K "thinks

“ thinks the *unnatural* Creature who acts
 “ thus, or the *natural-one* who does other-
 “ wise, is best in its kind, and enjoys it.
 “ self the most?” And he will be in-
 “ clin’d to think still as strangely of you. Or
 if perhaps he esteems you worthy of better
 Information; he will tell you, “ That his
 “ *best-bred* Creatures, and of the *truest*
 “ Race, are ever the noblest and most ge-
 “ nerous in their *Natures*: That it is this
 “ chiefly which makes the difference be-
 “ tween the *Horse* of good Blood, and the
 “ errant *Jade* of a base Breed; between the
 “ *Game Cock*, and the *Dunghil-Craven*;
 “ between the true *Hawk*, and the mere
 “ *Kite* or *Buzzard*; and between the right
 “ *Mastiff*, *Hound*, or *Spaniel*, and the very
 “ *Mungrel*.” He might, withal, tell you
 perhaps with a Masterly Air in this Brute-
 Science, “ That the timorous, poor-spi-
 “ rited, lazy and gluttonous of his *Dogs*,
 “ were those whom he either suspected to
 “ be of a spurious Race, or who had been
 “ by some accident spoil’d in their Nur-
 “ sing and Management: For that this
 “ was not *natural* to ’em. That in every
 “ Kind, they were still the miserablest
 “ Creatures who were thus spoil’d: And
 “ that having each of ’em their proper
 “ *Chace* or *Business*, if they lay resty and
 “ *out of their Game*, chamber’d, and idle,
 “ they were the same as if taken out of
 “ their Element. That the saddest Curse

“ in the world, were those who took the
 “ Kitchen - Chimney and Dripping-pan for
 “ their Delight; and that the only hap-
 “ py DOG (were one to be a Dog ONE’S-
 “ SELF) was *he* who in his proper Sport
 “ and Exercise, his *natural* Pursuit and
 “ Game, endur’d all Hardships, and had
 “ so much delight in Exercise and in the
 “ Field, as to forget *Home* and his Re-
 “ ward,”

THUS the *natural* Habits and Affections
 of the inferior Creatures are known ;
 and their *unnatural* and degenerate part
 discover’d. Depravity and Corruption is
 acknowledg’d as real in their *Affections*,
 as when any thing is misshapen, wrong,
 or monstrous in their *outward Make*. And
 notwithstanding much of this inward De-
 pravity is discoverable in the Creatures
 tam’d by Man, and, for his Service or
 Pleasure merely, turn’d from their natural
 Course into a contrary Life and Habit;
 notwithstanding that, by this means, the
 Creatures who naturally herd with one
 another, lose their associating Humour,
 and they who naturally pair and are con-
 stant to each other, lose their kind of con-
 jugal Alliance and Affection; yet when
 releas’d from human Servitude, and return’d
 again to their natural *Wilds*, and rural Li-
 berty, they instantly resume their *natural*
 and regular Habits, such as are conducing

to the Increase and Prosperity of their own Species.

WELL it is perhaps for *Mankind*, that tho there are so many Animals who naturally herd *for Company's sake*, and *mutual Affection*, there are so few who for *Convenience*, and *by Necessity* are oblig'd to a strict Union, and kind of confederate State. The Creatures who, according to the OEconomy of their Kind, are oblig'd to make themselves Habitations of Defence against the Seasons and other Incidents; they who in some parts of the Year are depriv'd of all Subsistence, and are therefore necessitated to accumulate in another, and to provide withal for the Safety of their collected Stores, are *by their Nature* indeed as strictly join'd, and with as proper Affections towards their Publick and Community, as the looser Kind, of a more easy Subsistence and Support, are united in what relates merely to their Offspring, and the Propagation of their Species. Of these *thoroughly-associating and confederate-Animals*, there are none I have ever heard of who in Bulk or Strength exceed *the BEAVER*. The major part of these *political Animals*, and Creatures of a *joint Stock*, are as inconsiderable as the Race of *ANTS* or *BEEs*. But had Nature assign'd such an OEconomy as this to so puissant an Animal, for instance, as *the ELEPHANT*

and made him withal as prolifick as those smaller Creatures commonly are; it might have gone hard perhaps with *Mankind*: And a single Animal, who by his proper Might and Prowess has often decided the Fate of the greatest Battels which have been fought by Human Race, shou'd he have grown up into a Society, with a Genius for Architecture and Mechanicks proportionable to what we observe in those smaller Creatures; we shou'd, with all our invented Machines, have found it hard to dispute with him the Dominion of the Continent.

WERE we in a disinterested View, or with somewhat less Selfishness than ordinary, to consider the OEconomys, Parts, Interests, Conditions, and Terms of Life, which *Nature* has distributed and assign'd to the several *Species* of Creatures round us, we shou'd not be apt to think ourselves so hardly dealt with But Whether our Lot in this respect be just, or equal, is not the Question with us, at present. 'Tis enough that we know " There is certainly an *Assignment* and *Distribution*: " That each *OEconomy* or *Part* so distributed, is in it-self uniform, fix'd, and invariable: and That if any thing in the Creature be accidentally impair'd; if any thing in the inward Form, the Disposition, Temper or Affections, be

K 3

" contrary

“ contrary or unsuitable to the distinct
 “ OEconomy or Part, the Creature is
 “ wretched and *unnatural*.”

THE social or natural Affections, which our Author considers as essential to the Health, *Wholeness*, or Integrity of the particular Creature, are such as contribute to the Welfare and Prosperity of that *Whole* or *Species*, to which he is by Nature join'd. All the Affections of this kind our Author comprehends in that single name of *natural*. But as the Design or End of Nature in each Animal-System, is exhibited chiefly in the Support and Propagation of the particular Species; it happens, of consequence, that those Affections of earliest Alliance and mutual Kindness between the Parent and the Offspring, are known more particularly by the name of * *natural Affection*. However, since it is evident that all Defect or Depravity of Affection, which counterworks or opposes the original Constitution and OEconomy of the Creature, is *unnatural*; it follows, “ That in Creatures who by their particular OEconomy
 “ are fitted to *the strictest Society* and Rule
 “ of *Common Good*, the most *unnatural* of
 “ all Affections are those which separate
 “ from this Community; and the most
 “ *truly*

* Στόγν. For which we have no particular Name in our Language.

"truly natural, generous and noble, are
 "those which tend towards *Publick Ser-*
 "vice, and the Interest of *the SOCIETY*
 "at large."

THIS is the main *Problem* which our
 Author in more *philosophical* Terms de-
 monstrates, * in this Treatise, "That for
 "a Creature whose natural End is Society,
 "to operate as is by Nature appointed him
 "towards the Good of such his SOCIETY,
 "or WHOLE, is in reality to pursue his
 "own natural and proper GOOD." And
 "That to operate contrary-wise or by such
 "Affections as sever from that common
 "Good, or publick Interest, is, in reali-
 "ty, to work towards his own natural and
 "proper ILL." Now if *Man*, as has
 been prov'd, be justly rank'd in the number
 of those Creatures whose OEconomy is ac-
 cording to a joint-Stock and publick Weal;
 if it be understood, withal, that the only
 state of his Affections which answers right-
 ly to this publick Weal, is the regular, or-
 derly, or virtuous state; it necessarily
 follows, "That VERTUE is his natural
 "Good, and VICE his Misery and Ill."

As for that further Consideration,
 "Whether NATURE has orderly and
 "justly distributed the several OEconomys

K 4

" or

* Viz. The INQUIRY Concerning Virtue, VOL. II.

" or *Parts*; and Whether the Defects,
 " Failures, or Calamitys of *particular* Sys-
 " tems are to the advantage of all in ge-
 " neral, and contribute to the Perfection
 " of the *one* common and universal Sys-
 " tem;" we must refer to our Author's
 profounder Speculation in this his IN-
 QUIRY, and in his following *Philosophick*
 DIALOGUE. But if what he advances in
 this respect be real, or at least the most
 probable by far of any Scheme or Repre-
 sentation which can be made of the *Uni-*
versal Nature and Cause of things; it will
 follow, " That since MAN has been so
 " constituted, by means of his rational
 " Part, as to be conscious of this his
 " more immediate Relation to the Uni-
 " versal System, and Principle of Order
 " and Intelligence; he is not only by Na-
 " ture sociable, within the limits of his
 " own Species, or Kind; but in a yet
 " more generous and extensive manner.
 " He is not only *born to VIRTUE, Friend-*
 " *ship, Honesty, and Faith*; but to RELI-
 " GION, *Piety, Adoration*, and a * *gene-*
 " *rous Surrender* of his Mind to whatever
 " happens from that *Supreme Cause*, or
 " ORDER of Things, which he acknow-
 " ledges intirely *just, and perfect*."

THESE

THESE ARE our *Author's* formal and grave Sentiments; which if they were not truly *his*, and sincerely espous'd by him, as the real Result of his best Judgment and Understanding, he wou'd be guilty of a more than common degree of Imposture. For, according to his own * Rule, an affected Gravity, and feign'd Seriousness carry'd on, thro' any Subject, in such a manner as to leave no Insight into the Fiction or intended Raillery; is in truth no *Raillery*, or *Wit*, at all: but a gross, immoral, and illiberal way of *Abuse*, foreign to the Character of a good *Writer*, a *Gentleman*, or *Man of WORTH*.

BUT since we have thus acquitted ourselves of that serious Part, of which our Reader was before hand well appriz'd; let him now expect us again in our original MISCELLANEOUS Manner and Capacity. 'Tis here, as has been explain'd to him, that *Raillery* and *Humour* are permitted: and Flights, Sallys, and Excursions of every kind are found agreeable and requisite. Without this, there might be less Safety found, perhaps, in *Thinking*. Every light *Reflection* might run us up to the dangerous state of *Meditation*.

K 5

And:

And in reality, *profound Thinking* is many times the Cause of *shallow Thought*. To prevent this *contemplative Habit* and *Character*, of which we see so little good effect in the World, we have reason perhaps to be fond of the *diverting Manner* in Writing, and Discourse, especially if the Subject be of a *solemn kind*. There is more need, in this case, to interrupt the long-span Thred of Reasoning, and bring into the Mind, by *many* different Glances and broken Views, what cannot so easily be introduced by *one* steady Bent, or continu'd Stretch of Sight.





MISCELLANY V.

CHAP. I.

*Ceremonial adjusted, between A U-
THOR and READER.-----Af-
fectionation of Precedency in the for-
mer.----Various Claim to Inspira-
tion.-----Bards; Prophets; Sibyl-
line Scripture.-----Written Ora-
cles; in Verse and Prose.----Com-
mon Interest of antient Letters
and Christianity.-----State of Wit,
Elegance, and Correctness.-----Po-
etick Truth.-----Preparation for
Criticism on our Author, in his
concluding Treatise.*

OF all the artificial Relations, form'd
between Mankind, the most ca-
pricious and variable is that of *Au-
thor and Reader*. Our Author, for his
part, has declar'd his Opinion of this,

K 6

where

where * he gives his Advice to modern Authors. And tho he supposes that every *Author in Form*, is, in respect of the particular matter he explains, superior in Understanding to his *Reader*; yet he allows not that any Author shou'd assume the upper hand, or pretend to withdraw himself from that necessary Subjection to foreign Judgment and Criticism, which must determine the Place of Honour on the Reader's side.

'Tis evident that an Author's Art and Labour are for his *Reader's* sake alone. 'Tis to his Reader he makes his application, if not openly and avowedly, yet, at least, with implicit Courtship. *Poets* indeed, and especially those of a modern kind, have a peculiar manner of treating this Affair with a high hand. They pretend to set themselves above Mankind. " Their *Pens* are sacred: Their Style and Utterance *divine*." They write, often, as in a Language foreign to human Kind; and wou'd disdain to be reminded of those poor Elements of Speech, their *Alphabet* and *Grammar*.

BUT here inferior Mortals presume often to intercept their Flight, and remind them of their fallible and human part.
Had

* *Viz* Treatise III, VOL. II

Had those first Poets who began this Pre-
tence to *Inspiration*, been taught a man-
ner of communicating their rapturous
Thoughts and high Ideas by some other
Medium than that of *Style* and *Language*;
the Case might have stood otherwise. But
the *inspiring* DIVINITY or MUSE hav-
ing, in the Explanation of her-self, sub-
mitted her Wit and Sense to the mecha-
nick Rules of *human arbitrary* Composi-
tion; she must, in consequence, and by
necessity, submit her-self to *human Arbitra-
tion*, and *the Judgment* of the *literate*
World. And thus THE READER is still
superior, and keeps the upper hand.

'Tis indeed no small Absurdity, to af-
fert a Work or Treatise, written in *human*
Language, to be above *human Criticism*,
or *Censure*. For if the Art of Writing be
from the grammatical Rules of human In-
vention and Determination; if even these
Rules are form'd on casual Practice and
various Use: there can be no *Scripture* but
what must of necessity be subject to the
Reader's narrow Scrutiny and strict Judg-
ment; unless a Language and Grammar,
different from any of human Structure,
were deliver'd down from Heaven, and
miraculously accommodated to human Ser-
vice and Capacity.

'TIS no otherwise in the grammatical Art of Characters, and *painted Speech*, than in the Art of *Painting* it self. I have seen, in certain Christian Churches, an ancient Piece or two, affirm'd, on the solemn Faith of Priestly Tradition, "to have been Angelically and Divinely wrought, by a supernatural Hand, and "sacred Pencil." Had the Piece happen'd to be of a Hand like RAPHAEL's, I cou'd have found nothing certain to oppose to this Tradition. But having observ'd the whole *Style* and *Manner* of the pretended heavenly Workmanship to be so indifferent as to vary in many Particulars from *the Truth of Art*, I presum'd within my-self to beg pardon of the Tradition, and assert confidently, "That if "the *Pencil* had been Heaven-guided, it "cou'd never have been so lame in its "performance:" It being a mere contradiction to all Divine and Moral Truth, that a *Celestial Hand*, submitting it-self to the Rudiments of a *human Art*, shou'd sin against *the ART it-self*, and express *Falsehood* and *Error*, instead of *Justness* and *Proportion*.

It may be alledg'd perhaps, "That "there are, however, certain *AUTHORS* "in the World, who tho, of themselves, "they neither boldly claim the Privilege
" of

" of *Divine Inspiration*, nor carry indeed
 " the least resemblance of *Perfection* in
 " their Style or Composition: yet they
 " subdue the READER, gain the ascendent
 " over his Thought and Judgment, and
 " force from him a certain *implicit Venera-*
 " *tion* and *Esteem*." To this I can only
 answer, " That if there be neither Spell
 " nor Incantment in the Case; this can
 " plainly be no other than mere ENTHU-
 " SIASM;" except, perhaps, where the su-
 preme Powers have given their Sanction to
 any religious Record, or pious Writ: And
 in this Case, indeed, it becomes immoral
 and profane in any one, to deny absolutely,
 or dispute the sacred Authority of the least
 Line or Syllable contain'd in it. But shou'd
 the Record, instead of being *single, short*
 and *uniform*, appear to be *multifarious,*
voluminous, and of the most difficult Inter-
 pretation; it wou'd be somewhat hard, if
 not wholly impracticable in the Magistrate,
 to suffer this Record to be *universally cur-*
rent, and at the same time prevent its being
variously apprehended and descanted on, by
 the several differing Genius's and contrary
 Judgments of Mankind.

'Tis remarkable, that in the politest
 of all Nations, the Writings look'd upon
 as most sacred, were those of their great
 POETS; whose Works indeed were truly
 divine, in respect of Art, and the Per-
 fection

fection of their Frame and Composition. But there was yet more * *Divinity* ascrib'd to them, than what is comprehended in this latter Sense. The Notions of vulgar Religion were built on their miraculous Narrations. The wiser and better sort themselves paid a regard to them in this respect; tho they interpreted them indeed more *allegorically*. Even the *Philosophers* who criticiz'd 'em with most severity, were not their least Admirers; when they † ascrib'd to 'em that divine *Inspiration*, or sublime ENTHUSIASM, of which our Author has largely treated ‡ elsewhere.

It wou'd, indeed, ill become any Pretender to Divine Writing, to publish his Work under a Character of *Divinity*; if, after all his Endeavours, he came short of a consummate and just Performance. In this respect the *Cumean SIBYL* was not so indiscreet or frantick, as she might appear, perhaps, by writing her *Prophetick Warnings* and pretended *Inspirations* upon *Joint-Leaves*; which, immediately after their elaborate Superscription, were torn in pieces, and scatter'd by the Wind.

Insanum

* Supra, pag 153, 154. in the Notes.

† VOL. I. pag. 53, 54

‡ Viz. Letter of Enthusiasm, VOL. I. And above, MISC. II. chap. 1, 2.

*Insanam vatem aspicias; quæ rupe sub
 imâ
 Fata canit, foliisque, notas & nomina
 mandat.
 Quæcunque in foliis descripsit Carmina
 Virgo,
 Digerit in numerum, atque antro seclusa
 relinquit.
 Illa manent immota locis, neque ab ordine
 cedunt.
 Verum cadem, verso tenuis cum cardine
 ventus
 Impulit, & teneras turbavit janua fron-
 des;
 Nunquam deinde cavo volitantia pren-
 dere saxo,
 Nec revocare situs, aut jungere carmi-
 na curat.
 Inconsulti abeunt, sedemque odere SIBYL-
 LÆ.*

'Twas impossible to disprove the DIVINI-
 TY of such *Writings*, whilst they cou'd
 be perus'd only in *Fragments*. Had the
 Sister-Priestess of DELPHOS, who deli-
 ver'd her-self in audible plain *Metre*, been
 found at any time to have transgress'd *the*
Rule of Verse, it wou'd have been difficult
 in those days to father the lame Poetry
 upon APOLLO himself. But where the In-
 vention of *the Leaves* prevented the read-
 ing of a single Line intire; whatever In-
 terpretations

* Virg. Æn. lib. 3.

terpretations might have been made of this *fragil* and *volatil* Scripture, no Imperfection cou'd be charged on the *Original* TEXT it self.

WHAT those * Volumes may have been, which the disdainful SIBYL or Prophetess committed to the Flames; or what the remainder was, which the *Roman* Prince receiv'd and consecrated; I will not pretend to judg: Tho it has been admitted for Truth by the antient Christian Fathers, That these Writings were so far sacred and divine, as to have prophecy'd of the Birth of our *religious Founder*, and bore testimony to that *holy Writ* which has preserv'd his Memory, and is justly held, in the highest degree, *sacred* among Christians.

THE Policy however of *Old ROME* was such, as not absolutely to rest the Authority of their Religion on any *Composition of Literature*. The SIBYLLINE Volumes were kept safely lock'd, and inspected only by such as were ordain'd, or deputed for that purpose. And in this Policy

* *Libri tres in Sacrum conditi, Sibyllini appellati. Ad eos quasi ad Oraculum Quindecimviri advenit, cum Dii immortales publice consultendi sunt.* Aul. Gell. lib. 1. c. 19. & Plin. lib. 13. c. 13. But of this first Sibylline Scripture, and of other canoniz'd Books and additional *Sacred Writ* among the ROMANS, see what DIONYSIUS HALICARNASSÆUS cites (from VARRO's *Roman Theologicks*) in his History, lib. 4. c. 62.

They the *New ROME* has follow'd their Example; in scrupling to annex the supreme Authority and sacred Character of Infallibility to *SCRIPTURE it-self*; and in refusing to submit *that Scripture* to publick Judgment, or to any Eye or Ear but what they qualify for the Inspection of such sacred Mysterys.

THE *Mahometan* Clergy seem to have a different Policy. They boldly rest the Foundation of their Religion on a *Book*: Such a one as (according to their Pretension) is not only perfect, but *inimitable*. Were a real Man of Letters, and a just Critick permitted to examine this *Scripture* by the known Rules of Art; he wou'd soon perhaps refute this Plea. But so barbarous is the accompanying Policy and Temper of these *Eastern* Religionists, that they discourage, and in effect extinguish all true Learning, Science, and the politer Arts, in company with the antient Authors and Languages, which they set aside; and by this infallible Method, leave their SACRED WRIT the sole Standard of literate Performance. For being compar'd to nothing besides it-self, or what is of an inferior kind, it must undoubtedly be thought *incomparable*.

'T WILL be yielded, surely, to the Honour of the *Christian World*, that their
Faith

Faith (especially that of the Protestant Churches) stands on a more generous Foundation. They not only allow *Comparison* of Authors, but are content to derive their Proofs of the Validity of their sacred Record and Revelation, even from those Authors call'd *Profane*; as being well appriz'd, (according to the Maxim of † our *Divine Master*) "That in what we hear" witness only to our-selves, our Witnesses "cannot be establish'd as a Truth." So that there being at present no immediate Testimony of *Miracle* or *Sign* in behalf of holy Writ; and there being in its own particular Composition or Style nothing miraculous, or self-convincing; if the collateral Testimony of other antient Records, Historians and foreign Authors, were destroy'd, or wholly lost; there wou'd be less Argument or Plea remaining against that natural Suspicion of those who are call'd *Sceptical*, "That the *holy Records* themselves were no other than the pure Invention or artificial Compilement of an *interested Party*, in behalf of the *richest Corporation* and most profitable *Monopoly* which cou'd be erected in the World."

THUS, in reality, the Interest of our pious Clergy is necessarily join'd with that of *antient Letters*, and *polite Learning*. By *this* they perpetually refute the crafty Argu-

† John, chap. v. ver. 31.

Arguments of those Objectors. When they abandon *this*; they resign their Cause. When they strike at it; they strike even at the Root and Foundation of our holy *Faith*, and weaken that Pillar on which the whole Fabrick of our *Religion* depends.

It belongs to mere *Enthusiasts* and *Fanatics* to plead the Sufficiency of a reiterate translated *Text*, deriv'd to 'em thro' so many Channels, and subjected to so many Variations, of which they are wholly ignorant. Yet wou'd they persuade us, it seems, that from hence alone they can recognize the Divine Spirit, and receive it in themselves, unsubject (as they imagine) to any Rule, and superior to what they themselves often call *the dead Letter* and *unprofitable Science*.—This, any one may see, is building Castles in the Air, and demolishing them again at pleasure; as the exercise of an aerial *Fancy*, or heated *Imagination*.

BUT the judicious Divines of the establish'd Christian Churches, have sufficiently condemn'd this Manner. They are far from resting their Religion on the common Aspect, or obvious Form of their *vulgar Bible*, as it presents it-self in the *printed Copy*, or modern *Version*. Neither do they in the *Original* it self represent it to us as a very *Master-piece of Writing*, or
as

as absolutely perfect in the Purity and Justness either of Style, or Composition. They allow the Holy Authors to have written according to their best Facultys and the Strength of their natural Genius: "A Shepherd like a Shepherd" and a Prince like a Prince. A Man of reading, and advanc'd in Letters, like a *Proficient in the kind*; and a Man of meaner Capacity and Reading, like one of the ordinary sort, in his own common *Idiom* and imperfect manner of Narration."

'Tis the *Substance* only of the Narrative, and the *principal Facts* confirming the Authority of the Revelation, which our Divines think themselves concern'd to prove, according to the best Evidence on which the Matter it-self is capable. And whilst the Sacred Authors themselves allude not only to the *Annals* and *History* of the HEATHEN World, but even to the *philosophical Works*, the regular * *Poems*, the very *Plays* and † *Comedys* of the learned and polite Antients; it must be own'd,

* ARATUS, Aëts ch. xvii. ver 28 And EPIMENTIDES, Titus ch. i. ver. 12. Even one of their own PROPHETS: For so the holy Apostle deign'd to speak of a Heathen Poet, a Physiologist, and Divine; who prophesy'd of Events, wrought Miracles, and was receiv'd as an inspir'd Writer, and Author of Revelations, in the chief City and States of GREECE.

† MENANDER, I Cor. ch. xv. ver. 33.

that as those antient Writings are impair'd, or lost, not only the *Light* and *Clearness* of holy Writ, but even the *Evidence* itself of its *main Facts*, must in proportion be diminish'd and brought in question. So ill advis'd were *those devout Churchmen heretofore, who in the height of Zeal

* Even in the *sixth* Century, the fam'd GREGORIUS Bishop of ROME, who is so highly celebrated for having planted the Christian Religion, by his Missionary Monks, in our English Nation of Heathen Saxons, was so far from being a Cultivator or Supporter of Arts or Letters, that he carry'd on a kind of general Massacre upon every Product of human Wit. His own Words in a Letter to one of the French Bishops, a Man of the highest Consideration and Merit (as a noted modern Critick, and satirical Genius of that Nation acknowledges) are as follow. *Pervenit ad nos quod sine verecundiâ memorare non possumus, fraternitatem tuam GRAMMATICAM quibusdam exponere. Quam tanto ita molestè suscepimus, ac sumus vehementius aspernati, quia qua prius dicta fuerunt, in gemitum & tristitiam converteremus, quia in uno se ore cum JOVIS laudibus CHRIS- ti laudes non capiunt. * * * * Unde si post hoc evi-* denter ea qua ad nos perlata sunt, falsa esse claruerint, nec *NUGIS & SECULARIBUS LITERIS* studere contigerit, Deo nostro gratias agimus, qui cor vestrum macu- lai blasphemis nefandorum laudibus non permisit. GREGORIUS Opera, Epist. 48. lib. 9. Paris. Ann. 1533. And in his Dedication, or first Preface to his Morals, after some very insipid Rhetorick, and figurative Dialect employ'd against the Study and Art of Speech, he has another Fling at the Classick Authors and Discipline; betraying his inveterate Hatred to antient Learning, as well as the natural Effect of his Zealot-Passion, in his own Barbarity both of Style and Manners. His words are, *Unde & ipsam artem loquendi, quam Magisteria Disciplina exterioris insinuant, servare de- pexi. Nam sicut hujus quoque Epistola tenor enunciat, non Minusculi collisionem fugio: non Barbarismi confusionem arviso, sitis motusque prepositionum casusque servare con-* temno:

Zeal did their utmost to destroy all Foot-steps of *Heathen Literature*, and consequently all further use of *Learning* or *Antiquity*.

BUT happily the Zeal of this kind is now left as proper only to those despis'd and

temus: quia indignum vehementer existimo, ut verba celestis oraculi restringam sub regulis DONATI. That he carry'd this savage Zeal of his so far as to destroy (what in him lay) the whole Body of *Learning*, with all the *Classick Authors* then in being, was generally believ'd And (what was yet more notorious and unnatural in a ROMAN Pontiff) the Destruction of the *Statues, Sculptures*, and finest Pieces of Antiquity in ROME, was charg'd on him by his Successor in the *SEE*; as, besides PLATINA, another Writer of his Life, without the least Apology, confesses. See in the above-cited Edition of St. GREGORY's Works, at the beginning, viz. *Vita D. Gregorii ex Joan. Laxiardo Gallesino*. 'Tis no wonder, therefore, if other Writers have given account of that Sally of the Prelate's Zeal against the *Books and Learning* of the *Antients*, for which the Reason alledg'd was very extraordinary "That the holy Scriptures won'd be the better relish'd, & receive a considerable Advantage by the Destruction of these Rivals." It seems they had no very high Idea of the *holy Scriptures*, when they suppos'd them such Losers by a *Comparison*. However, 'twas thought advisable by other *Fathers* (who had a like view) to frame new Pieces of Literature, after the Model of these condemn'd Antients. Hence those ridiculous Attempts of new *heroick Poems*, new *Epicks* and *Dramaticks*, new HOMERS, EURIPIDES's, MENANDERS, which were with so much Pains and so little Effect industriously set a-foot by the zealous Priesthood; when Ignorance prevail'd, and the Hierarchal Dominion was so universal. But tho' their Power had well nigh compass'd the destruction of those great Originals, they were far from being able to procure any Reception for their puny Imitations. The *Mack-Works* have lain in their deserv'd Obscurity; as will all other Attempts of that kind, concerning which our Author has already given his

and ignorant *modern Enthusiasts* we have describ'd. The ROMAN Church it-self is so recover'd from this *primitive Fanaticism*, that their Great Men, and even their *Pontiffs*, are found ready to give their helping Hand, and confer their Bounty liberally towards the advancement of all antient and polite Learning. They justly observe that their very *Traditions* stand in need of some collateral Proof. The

Con-

Opinion, VOL I. pag. 356, 357, &c. But as to the ill Policy as well as Barbarity of this Zealot-Enmity against the Works of the Antients, a foreign Protestant Divine, and most learned Defender of Religion, making the best Excuse he can for the GREEK-Fathers, and endeavouring to clear them from this general Charge of Havock and Massacre committed upon *Science and Erudition*, has these words: "Sç
" cela est, voilà encore un nouveau Sujet de mépriser les Pa-
" triarches de CONSTANTINOPLE qui n'étoient d'ail-
" leurs rien moins que gens de bien; mais j'ai de la peine à le
" croire, parce qu'il nous est resté de Poetes infiniment plus
" sales que ceux qui se sont perdus. Personne ne doute qu'A-
" RISTOPHANE ne soit beaucoup plus sale, que n'étoit
" MENANDER. PLUTARQUE en est un bon témoin dans
" la Comparaison qu'il a faite de ces deux Poetes. Il pour-
" roit être néanmoins arrivé, que quelques ECCLESIAS-
" TIQUES ennemis des Belles Lettres, en eussent usé comme
" dit CHALCONDYLE, sans penser qu'en conservant toute
" l'Antiquité Grecque, ils serviroient la Langue de leurs
" Prédécesseurs, & une infinité de Faits qui servoient beau-
" coup à l'intelligence & à la confirmation de l'Histoire
" Sicée, & même de la Religion Chrétienne, Ces gens-là
" devoient au moins nous conserver les Histoires Anciennes
" des Orientaux, comme des Chaldéens, des Tytiens, & des
" Egyptiens; mais ils agissoient plus par ignorance & par
" négligence, que par raison." BIBL. CHOIS. Tom. XIV.
" pag. 131, 132, 133.

* Such a one is the present Prince, CLEMENT XI. an
" encourager of all Arts and Sciences

VOL. III.

L

Conservation of these other antient and disinterested Authors, they wisely judg essential to the Credibility of those principal Facts, on which the whole *religious History* and *Tradition* depend.

'T wou'd indeed be in vain for us, to bring a PONTIUS PILATE into our Creed, and recite what happen'd *under him*, in JUDEA, if we knew not " Under *whom* " he himself govern'd, *whose* Authority " he had, or *what* Character he bore, in " that remote Country, and amidst a foreign " reign People." In the same manner, 'twou'd be in vain for a ROMAN Pontiff to derive his Title to spiritual Sovereignty from the Seat, Influence, Power, and Donation of the *Roman CÆSARS*, and their *Successors*; if it appear'd not by any *History*, or *collateral Testimony*, " Who the " first CÆSARS were; and how they " came possess'd of that universal Power, " and long Residence of Dominion."

MY READER doubtless, by this time, must begin to wonder thro' what Labyrinth of Speculation, and odd Texture of capricious Reflections I am offering to conduct him. But he will not, I presume, be altogether displeas'd with me, when I give him to understand, that being now come into my last MISCELLANY, and

being

being sensible of the little Courtship I have paid him, comparatively with what is practis'd in that kind by other modern Authors; I am willing, by way of Compensation, to express my *Loyalty* or *Homage* towards him, and shew, by my natural Sentiments, and Principles, "What particular Deference and high Respect I think to be his *Due*."

THE Issue therefore of this long *Deduction* is, in the first place, with due Compliments, in my Capacity of *Author*, and in the name of all *modest Workmen* willingly joining with me in this Representation, to congratulate our *English* READER on the Establishment of what is so advantageous to himself; I mean, that mutual *Relation* between him and ourselves, which naturally turns so much to his Advantage, and makes *us* to be in reality the subservient Party. And in this respect 'tis to be hop'd he will long enjoy his just Superiority and Privilege over his humble Servants, who compose and labour for his sake. The *Relation* in all likelihood must still continue, and be improv'd. Our common Religion and Christianity, founded on *Letters* and *Scripture*, promises thus much. Nor is this Hope likely to fail us, whilst READERS are really allow'd the Liberty to *read*; that is to say, to *examine, construe* and *remark with Understanding*.

derstanding. LEARNING and SCIENCE must of necessity flourish, whilst the Language of the wisest and most learned of Nations is acknowledg'd to contain the principal and essential part of our holy Revelation. And CRITICISM, *Examinations, Judgments, literate Labours and Inquiries* must still be in Repute and Practice; whilst *antient Authors*, so necessary to the Support of *the sacred Volumes*, are in request, and afford Imployment of such infinite Extent to us *Moderns* of whatever degree, who are desirous to signalize ourselves by any Atchievement in *Letters*, and be consider'd as the Investigators of *Knowledge and Politeness*.

I MAY undoubtedly, by virtue of my preceding Argument in behalf of Criticism, be allow'd without suspicion of Flattery or mere Courtship, to assert the READER's Privilege above the *Author*; and assign to him, as I have done, the upper Hand, and Place of Honour. As to Facts we know for certain, that the greatest of *Philosophers*, * the very Founder of Philosophy it-self, was no *Author*. Nor did the *Divine Author and Founder of our Religion*, condescend to be an *Author* in this or other respect. He who cou'd best have given us the History of his own Life, with the *intire* Sermons and divine Discourses which he made in publick, was pleas'd to leave

† SOCRATES;

to others, * "To take in hand." As there were many, it seems, long-afterwards, who did; and undertook accordingly "to write in order, and as seem'd good to them, for the better Information of particular Persons, what was then believ'd among
 L 3 " the

* So LUKE, chap. i. ver. 1, 2, 3, 4. "(1) For as much as MANY have taken in hand to set forth, in order "a Declaration (*Exposition* or *Narrative*, ἀν' ἡμεῶν) of those things which are most surely believ'd among (or were fulfill'd in or among) us; (2) Even as they deliver'd them unto us, which from the beginning were Eye-witnesses and Ministers of the Word: (3) It seem'd good to ME also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first (or having look'd back and search'd accurately into all Matters from the beginning, or highest time, ἀποκαθ' ἡμέραν ἀναθεὶς πρὸς αὐτὰ ἀκριβῶς) to write unto Thee in order, most excellent THEOPHILUS, (4) That Thou mightest know the Certainty (or Validity, sound Disposition, ἀσφάλειαν) of those things wherein THOU hast been instructed (or catechiz'd) κατὰ τὴν ἀλήθειαν." Whether the words παλαιροδογμίας ἐν ἡμῖν, in the first Verse, shou'd be render'd believ'd among, or fulfill'd in, or among us, may depend on the different reading of the Original For in some Copys, the ἐν next following is left out. However, the exact Interpreters or verbal Translators render it fulfill'd, Vid. *Ar. Montan. Edit. Plantin. 1584. In Ver. 4.* the word CERTAINTY ἀσφάλειαν, is interpreted ἀκριβῶς, Validity, Soundness, good Foundation, from the sense of the preceding Verse. See the late Edition of our learned Dr. MILL, ex recensione KUSTERI, Rot. 1710. For the word Catechiz'd, κατηχίσθης (the last of the fourth Verse) ROBERT CONSTANTINE has this Explanation of it. "Præcis Theologis apud ÆGYPTIOS mos erat, ut Myseria voce tantum, veluti per manus, posteris relinquerent. Apud Christianos, qui Baptismatis erant candidati, illi, vivâ voce, tradebantur fidei Christianæ Myseria, sine scriptis: quod PAULUS & LUCAS κατηχίσθιν vocant. Unde qui docebantur, Catechumeni vocabantur; qui docebant, Catechistæ."

" the Initiated or *Catechiz'd* from *Tradition*, and early *Instruction* in their Youth;
 " or what had been transmitted, by Report,
 " from such as were the presum'd Auditors,
 " and *Eye-witnesses of those things* in former time.

WHETHER those sacred Books ascrib'd to the *Divine Legislator* of the JEWS, and which treat of his * Death, Burial, and Succession, as well as of his Life and Actions, are strictly to be understood as coming from the immediate Pen of that *holy Founder*, or rather from some *other inspir'd Hand*, guided by the same influencing Spirit; I will not presume so much as to examine or enquire. But in general we find, That both as to publick Concerns, in Religion, and in Philosophy, the great and eminent *Actors* were of a Rank superior to the *Writing-Worthis*. The great ATHENIAN Legislator †, tho noted as a poetical Genius, cannot be esteem'd an *Author*, for the sake of some few Verses he may occasionally have made. Nor was the great SPARTAN *Founder* ‡, a *Poet himself*, tho *Author* or *Redeemer* (if I may so express it) to the greatest and best of Poets †; who ow'd in a manner his Form and Being to the accurate Searches and Collections of that great

Patron.

* Deut. ch. xxxiv. ver. 5, 6, 7, &c.

† Solon. ‡ Lycurgus, † Homer.

Patron. The *Politicians* and *civil SAGES*, who were fitted in all respects for the great Scene of Business, cou'd not, it seems, be well taken out of it, to attend the slender and minute Affairs of *Letters*, and *Scholastick Science*.

'TIS true, indeed, that without a *Capacity* for Action, and a *Knowledge* of the World and Mankind, there can be no Author naturally qualify'd to write with Dignity, or execute any noble or great Design. But there are many, who with the highest Capacity for Business, are by their Fortune deny'd the Privilege of that higher Sphere. As there are others who having once mov'd in it, have been afterwards, by many Impediments and Obstructions, necessitated to retire, and exert their Genius in this lower degree.

'TIS to some Catastrophe of this kind that we owe the noblest *Historians* (even the two *Princes* * and *Fathers* of History) as well as the greatest *Philosophical Writers*, the *Founder* of the ACADEMY †, and others, who were also noble in respect of their Birth, and fitted for the highest Stations in the Publick; but discourag'd from engaging in it, on account of some Misfortunes experienc'd either in their own Persons, or that of their near Friends.

* HERODOTUS & THUCYDIDES. † PLATO.

'T IS to the early Banishment and long Retirement of a heroick Youth out of his native Country, that we owe an original System of Works, the politest, wisest, usefullest, and (to those who can understand the *Divineness* of a just *Simplicity*) the most * *amiable* and even the most elevating and exalting of all un-inspir'd and merely human Authors.

To this Fortune we owe some of the greatest of the antient Poets 'Twas this Chance which produc'd the MUSE of an exalted *Grecian* † LYRICK, and of his Follower ‡ HORACE; whose Character, tho easy to be gather'd from History, and his own Works, is little observ'd by any of his Commentators: The general Idea, conceiv'd of him, being drawn chiefly from his precarious and low Circumstances at Court, after the forfeiture of his Estate, under the Usurpation and Con-

* Τὸν ἠδίστον καὶ χαρίεστον Ἑνοφῶντα, as *Athenaeus* calls him, lib. 11. See VOL. I. pag. 255.

† Et te sonantem plenius aureo,
AL CÆE, plectro dura navis,
Dura fuge mala, dura belli.

Horat. Od. 13. lib. 1.

‡ ————— Age, dic Latinnm,
Barbite, carmen.
Lesbio primum modulate Civi;
Qui ferox bello, &c.

Horat. Od. 32. lib. 1.

quest of an OCTAVIUS, and the Ministry of a MÆCENAS; not from his better Condition, and nobler Employments in earlier days, under the Favour and Friendship of greater and better Men, whilst the Roman State and Liberty subsisted. For of this Change he himself, as great a Courtier as he seem'd afterwards, gives sufficient Intimation.

L 5

LET

* *Dura sed amovere loco me Tempora grato,
Civilisque rudem Belli tulit astus in arma,
Cæsaris Augusti non responsura lacertis.
Unde simul primum me dimisere Philippi,
Decisis humilem pennis, inopemque paterni
Et Lavis & Fundi, Paupertas impulit audax
Ut versus facerem.*

Horat. Epist. 2. lib. 2. Et Sat. 6. lib. 1.

————— *At olim*

Quod mihi pareret Legio Romana Tribunus.

Viz under BRUTUS. Whence again that natural Boast:

Me primis Urbis BELLI placuisse Domique.

Epist. 20.

And again,

— *Cum MAGNIS vixisse in vita fatebitur usque*

Invidia.

Sat. 1. lib. 2.

Where the *vixisse* shews plainly whom he principally meant by his *MAGNI*, his early Patrons and Great Men in the State His Apology and Defence here (as well as in his fourth and sixth Satires of his first Book, and his 2d Epistle of his second, and elsewhere) being supported still by the open and bold Assertion of his good Education (equal to the highest Senators, and under the best Masters) his Employments at home and abroad, and his early Commerce and Familiarity with former Great Men, before these his new Friendships and this latter Court-Acquaintance, which was now envy'd him by his Adversarys:

NUNC quia Mæcenæ, tibi sum convictor: at OLIM

Quod mihi pareret Legio Romana Tribunus.

The

LET AUTHORS therefore know themselves; and tho' conscious of Worth, Virtue, and a Genius, such as may justly place them above Flattery or mean Courtship to their READER; yet let them reflect, that *as Authors merely*, they are but of the second Rank of Men. And let the READER withal consider, "That when he unworthily resigns the place of Honour, and surrenders his *Taste*, or *Judgment*, to an *Author* of ever so great a Name, or venerable Antiquity, and not to *Reason*, and *Truth*, at whatever hazard;

The Reproach now was with respect to a MÆCENAS or AUGUSTUS. 'Twas the same formerly with respect to a BRUTUS, and those who were then the principal and leading Men. The Complaint or Murmur against him on account of his being an *Upstart* or *Favourite* under a MÆCENAS and AUGUSTUS, cou'd not be answer'd, by a *Vixisse* relating to the same Persons; any more than his *Placuisse* join'd with his *BELLI Domique* cou'd relate to those under whom he never went to War, nor wou'd ever consent to bear any Honours. For so he himself distinguishes (Sat. 6. to MÆCENAS)

— — *Quia non ut forsit Honorem*

Fure mihi invadeat quivis, ita te quoque Amicum.

He was formerly an *Actor*, and in the *Ministry* of Affairs: Now only a FRIEND to a *Minister*: Himself still a private and retir'd Man. That he refus'd AUGUSTUS's Offer of the Secretary-ship, is well known. But in these Circumstances, the Politeness as well as Artifice of HORACE is admirable; in making *Eternity* or *Posterity* to be the speaking Party in both those places, where he suggests his Intimacy and Favour with the *Great*, that there might, in some measure, be room left (tho' in strictness there was scarce any) for an OCTAVIUS and a MÆCENAS to be included. See VOL. I. pag. 269, 270. in the Notes.

"zard; he not only betrays *himself*, but
 "withal the *common Cause* of AUTHOR
 "and READER, the Interest of *Letters*
 "and *Knowledg*, and the chief *Liberty*,
 "Privilege, and *Prerogative* of the ra-
 "tional part of Mankind."

'TIS related in History of the CAPPADOCIANS, That being offer'd their *Liberty* by the ROMANS, and permitted to govern themselves by their own Laws and Constitutions, they were much terrify'd at the Proposal; and as if some fore harm had been intended 'em: humbly made it their Request, " That they might be govern'd by arbitrary Power, and that an absolute Governour might without deduction of the ROMANS." For such was their Disposition towards mere *Slavery* and *Subjection*; that they dar'd not pretend so much as to *chuse* their own MASTER. So essential they thought SLAVERY, and so divine a thing *the Right of MASTERSHIP*, that they dar'd not be so free even as to presume to give themselves that Blessing, which they chose to leave rather to *Providence*, *Fortune*, or a CONQUEROR to bestow upon them. They dar'd not make a King; but wou'd rather take one, from their powerful Neighbours. Had they been necessitated to come to an Election, the Horror of such a Use of

L 6

Liberty

Liberty in Government, wou'd perhaps have determin'd 'em to chuse *blindfold*, or leave it to the Decision of the commonest *Lot*, *Cast of Dye*, *Cross* or *Pile*, or whatever it were which might best enable them to clear themselves of the heinous Charge of using the least *Fore-sight*, *Choice*, or *Prudence* in such an *Affair*.

I shou'd think it a great Misfortune, were my READER of the number of those, who in a kind of *Cappadocian* Spirit, cou'd easily be terrify'd with the Proposal of giving him his *Liberty*, and making him *his own Judg*. My Endeavour, I must confess has been to shew him his just *Prerogative* in this respect, and to give him the sharpest Eye over his *Author*, invite him to criticize honestly, without favour or affection, and with the utmost Bent of his *Parts* and *Judgment*. On this account it may be objected to me, perhaps, "That I am not a little vain and presumptuous, in my *own* as well as in my *Author's* behalf, who can thus, as it were, challenge my *Reader* to a *Trial* of his keenest *Wit*."

BUT to this I answer, That shou'd I have the good fortune to raise the masterly Spirit of *just* CRITICISM in my *Readers*, and exalt them ever so little above the

the lazy, timorous, over-modest, or resign'd State, in which the generality of them remain; tho by this very Spirit, I *my-self* might possibly meet my Doom; I shou'd however abundantly congratulate with my-self on these my low Flights, be proud of having plum'd the Arrows of better *Wits*, and furnish'd Artillery, or Ammunition of any kind, to those Powers, to which I *my-self* had fall'n a Victim.

* — *Fungar vice Cotis.* —

I cou'd reconcile my Ambition in this respect to what I call my *Loyalty to the* READER, and say of his Elevation in Criticism and Judgment, what a *Roman* Princess said of her Son's Advancement to Empire, "† *Occidat, dum imperet.*"

HAD I been a *Spanish* CERVANTES, and with success equal to that comick Author, had destroy'd the reigning Taste of *Gothick* or *Moorish* CHIVALRY, I cou'd afterwards contentedly have seen my *Burlesque-Work* it self despis'd, and set aside; when it had wrought its intended effect, and destroy'd those *Giants* and *Monsters* of the Brain, against which it was originally design'd. Without regard, therefore, to the prevailing *Relish* or *Taste* which, in my

* Horat. de Arte Poet.

† Tacit. Annal. lib. 12.

my own Person, I may unhappily experience, when these my Miscellaneous Works are leisurely examin'd; I shall proceed still in my Endeavour to refine my *Reader's* PALATE; *whetting* and *sharpening* it, the best I can, for Use, and Practice, in the lower Subjects; that by this Exercise it may acquire the greater Keenness, and be of so much the better effect in Subjects of a higher kind, which relate to his chief Happiness, his *Liberty* and *Manhood*.

SUPPOSING me therefore a mere *comick* Humourist, in respect of those inferior Subjects, which after the manner of my familiar *Prose-Satir* I presume to criticize; May not I be allow'd to ask. "Whether
 "there remains not still among us noble
 "BRITONS, something of that original
 "Barbarous and *Gothick* Relish, not wholly purg'd away; when, even at this hour;
 "Romances and Gallantrys of like sort,
 "together with Works as monstrous of other kinds, are current, and in vogue, even
 "with the People who constitute our reputed *polite World*? "Need I on this account refer again to our * Author, where he treats in general of the *Style* and *Manner* of our modern Authors, from the *Divine*, to the *Comedian*? What Person is there of the
 least

* *Viz.* In his *Advice to Authors*, (Treatise III.) VOL. I.

least Judgment or Understanding, who cannot easily, and without the help of a *Divine*, or rigid *Moralist*, observe the lame Condition of our *English STAGE*; which nevertheless is found the *Rendevouz* and chief Entertainment of our best Company, and from whence in all probability our Youth will continue to draw their Notion of *Manners*, and their Taste of *Life*, more directly and naturally, than from the *Rehearsals* and *Declamations* of a graver THEATER?

LET those whose business it is, advance, as they best can, the Benefit of that *sacred Oratory*, which we have lately seen and are still like to see employ'd to various purposes, and further designs than that of instructing us in Religion or Manners. Let 'em in that high *Scene* endeavour to refine our Taste and Judgment in sacred Matters. 'Tis the good *Critick's* Task to amend our *common STAGE*; nor ought this *Dramatick* Performance to be decry'd or sentenc'd by those Criticks of a higher Sphere. The Practice and *Art* is honest, in it-self. Our *Foundations* are well laid. And in the main, our *English STAGE* (as * has been remark'd) is capable of the highest Improvement; as well from the present Genius of our Nation, as from the rich Oar of

* VOL. I pag 217, 221, 223, 259, 275, 276.

of our early Poets in this kind. But *Faults* are easier imitated than Beautys.

WE find, indeed, our THEATER become of late the Subject of a growing Criticism. We hear it openly complain'd, "That in our *newer* Plays as well as in "our *older*, in *Comedy* as well as *Tragedy*, the Stage presents a proper Scene of "Uproar; — Duels fought; Swords "drawn, many of a side; Wounds given, "and sometimes dress'd too; the Surgeon "call'd, and the Patient prob'd and tented "upon the Spot. That in our *Tragedy*, "nothing is so common as Wheels, Racks, "and Gibbets properly adorn'd; Executions decently perform'd; Headless Bodys and Bodiless Heads, expos'd to view: "Battels fought: Murders committed: "and the Dead carry'd off in great Numbers."-- Such is our Politeness!

NOR are these *Plays*, on this account, the less frequented by *either* of the Sexes: Which inclines me to favour the Conceit our * Author has suggested concerning the mutual Correspondence and Relation between our *Royal THEATER*, and *Popular CIRCUS* or *Bear-Garden*. For in the former of these Assemblys, 'tis undeniable that at least the *two* upper Regions or Gallerys contain

contain such Spectators, as indifferently frequent each Place of Sport. So that 'tis no wonder we hear such Applause resounded on the Victorys of an ALMANZOR; when the same Partys had possibly, no later than the Day before, bestow'd their Applause as freely on the *victorious Butcher*, the HERO of another Stage: where amidst various Frays, bestial and human Blood, promiscuous Wounds and Slaughter; one Sex are observ'd as frequent and as pleas'd Spectators as the other, and sometimes not Spectators only, but *Actors* in the *Gladiatorian* Parts.

— These Congregations, which we may be apt to call *Heathenish* * (tho in reality never known among the *politer Heathens*) are, in our *Christian* Nation, unconcernedly allow'd and tolerated, as no way injurious to *religious* Interests; whatever effect they may be found to have on *national Manners*, *Humanity*, and *Civil Life*. Of such *Indulgencys* as these, we hear no Complaints. Nor are any *Assemblies*, tho of the most *barbarous* and *enormous* kind, so offensive, it seems, to *Men of Zeal*, as *religious Assemblies* of a different Fashion or Habit from their own.

I AM sorry to say, that, tho in the many parts of *Poetry* our Attempts have been high and noble, yet in general the

TASTE

* VOL. I, pag. 269, &c.

TASTE of *Wit* and *Letters* lies much upon a level with what relates to our Stage.

I CAN readily allow to our BRITISH *Genius* what was allow'd to the ROMAN heretofore:

* ——— *Natura sublimis & acer:
Nam spirat Tragicum satis, & feliciter audet.*

But then I must add too, that the excessive Indulgence and Favour shown to our *Authors*, on account of what their *mere Genius* and *flowing Vein* afford, has render'd them intolerably supine, conceited, and Admirers of themselves. The Publick having once suffer'd 'em to take the ascendent, they become, like flatter'd Princes, impatient of Contradiction or Advice.* They think it a disgrace to be criticiz'd, even by a *Friend*; or to reform, at his desire, what they themselves are fully convinc'd is negligent, and uncorrect.

† *Sed turpem putat in scriptis, metuitque Litram.*

The ‡ *Limæ Labor* is the great Grievance, with our Country-men. An *English Author* wou'd be *all GENIUS*. He wou'd
reap

* Horat. Epist. 1. lib. 2.

† Ibid.

‡ Ars Poet.

reap the *Fruits* of Art; but without Study, Pains, or Application. He thinks it necessary, indeed (lest his Learning shou'd be call'd in question) to show the World that he errs *knowingly* against the Rules of Art. And for this reason, whatever Piece he publishes at any time, he seldom fails, in some prefix'd Apology, to speak in such a manner of *Criticism* and *Art*, as may confound the ordinary *Reader*, and prevent him from taking up a *Part*, which, shou'd he once assume, wou'd prove fatal to the impotent and mean Performance.

T W E R E to be wish'd, that when once our Authors had consider'd of a *Model* or *Plan*, and attain'd the Knowledge of a * *WHOLE* and *PARTS*; when from this begin-

* ΟΛΟΝ δὲ ἐστὶ τὸ ἔχον ἀρχὴν καὶ μέσον καὶ τελευτήν. Ἀρχὴ δὲ ἐστὶν, ὃ αὐτὸ μὲν ἐξ ἀνάγκης, μὴ μετ' ἄλλο ἐστὶ μετ' ἐκεῖνο δ' ἕτερον πέφυκεν εἶναι ἢ γένεσθαι. Τελευτὴ δὲ τὸ ἰσχυρόν, ὃ αὐτὸ μετ' ἄλλο πέφυκεν εἶναι, ἢ ἐξ ἀνάγκης, ἢ ἐκ πίστεως. μετὰ δὲ τῷτο ἄλλο ἔδεν. Μέσον δὲ, καὶ αὐτὸ μετ' ἄλλο, καὶ μετ' ἐκεῖνο ἕτερον. Arist. de Poet. cap. 7. And in the following Chapter, Μῦθος δ' ἐστὶν ἑῖς, ὃς ἅπασαν τινὲς οἰονταί, εἰς ἃν περὶ ἑνὸς ἢ, &c

Denique sit quod vis simplex duntaxat & UNUM.

Horat de Arte Poet. See VOL. I p. 145, 146.

'Tis an infallible proof of the want of just *Integrity* in every Writing, from the *Epopée* or *Heroick Poem*, down to the familiar *Epistle*, or slightest *Essay* either in *Verse* or *Prose*, if every several *Part* or *Portion* fits not its proper place so exactly, that the least *Transposition* wou'd be impracticable. Whatever is *Episodick*, tho perhaps it be a *Whole*, and in itself intire, yet being inserted, as a *Part*, in a Work of greater

beginning they had proceeded to *Morals*, and the Knowledge of what is call'd

* POETICK MANNERS and TRUTH; when

greater length, it must appear only in its *due Place*. And that Place alone can be call'd its *due-one*, which alone befits it. If there be any Passage in the Middle or End, which might have stood in the Beginning; or any in the Beginning, which might have stood as well in the Middle or End; there is properly in such a Piece neither Beginning, Middle, or End. 'Tis a mere *Rhapsody*; not a Work. And the more it assumes the Air or Appearance of a *real Work*, the more ridiculous it becomes. See above, pag. 25. And VOL. I. pag. 145, 146.

* *Respicere exemplar vitæ morumque jubebo*
Doctum Imitatore, & VERAS hinc ducere voces.

Horat. de Arte Poet.

The Chief of antient Criticks, we know, extols HOMER, above all things, for understanding how "To LYE in perfection:" as the Passage shews which we have cited above, VOL. I. pag. 346. His LYES, according to that Master's Opinion, and the judgment of many of the gravest and most venerable Writers, were, in themselves, the justest *Moral Truths*, and exhibitiv of the best Doctrine and Instruction in Life and Manners:

It may be ask'd perhaps, "How comes the Poet, then, to draw no single Part of the kind, no perfect Character, in either of his Heroick Pieces?"

I answer, that shou'd he attempt to do it, he wou'd, as a Poet, be preposterous and false. 'Tis not the Possible, but the Probable and Likely which must be the Poet's Guide in Manners. By this he wins Attention, and moves the conscious Reader or Spectator; who judges best from within, by what he naturally feels and experiences in his own Heart. The Perfection of virtue is from long Art and Management, Self controul, and, as it were, Force on Nature. But the common Auditor or Spectator, who seeks Pleasure only, and loves to engage his Passion, by view of other Passion and Emotion, comprehends little of the Restraints, Allays and Corrections which from this new and artificial Creature. For such indeed is the truly virtuous Man; whose ART, tho ever so natural in it-self,

when they had learnt to reject *false Thought*, embarrassing and *mix'd Metaphors*, the ridiculous *Paint* in Comedy, and

it self, or justly founded in *Reason* and *Nature*, is an Improvement far beyond the common Stamp, or known Character of Human Kind. And thus the compleatly virtuous and perfect Character is *unpoetical* and *false*. Effects must not appear, where Causes must necessarily remain unknown and incomprehensible. A *HERO* without *Passion*, is, in Poetry, as absurd as a *HERO* without *Life* or *Action*. Now if *Passion* be allow'd, *passionate Action* must ensue. The same Heroick Genius and seeming Magnanimity which transport us when beheld, are naturally transporting in the Lives and Manners of the *Great*, who are describ'd to us. And thus the able *Designer* who feigns in behalf of *Truth*, and draws his Characters after the *Moral Rule*, fails not to discover Nature's Propensity, and assigns to these high Spirits their proper Exorbitancy, and Inclination to exceed in that Tone or Species of *Passion*, which constitutes the eminent or shining part of each poetical Character. The *Passion* of an *ACHILLES* is towards that *Glorious* which is acquir'd by Arms and personal Valour. In favour of this Character, we forgive the generous Youth his Excess of Ardor in the Field, and his Resentment when injur'd and provok'd in Council, and by his Allies. The *Passion* of an *ULYSSES* is towards that *Glorious* which is acquir'd by Prudence, Wisdom, and Ability in Affairs. 'Tis in favour of this Character that we forgive him his subtle, crafty, and deceitful Air: since the *intriguing Spirit*, the *over-reaching Manner*, and *Overreachment of Art and Policy*, are as naturally incident to the experienc'd and thorow Politician, as *sudden Resentment*, *intemperate and rash Behaviour*, to the open undesigning Character of a warlike Youth. The gigantick Force and military Toll of an *AJAX* wou'd not be so easily credible, or engaging, but for the honest Simplicity of his Nature, and the Plainness of his Parts and Genius. For Strength of Body being so often noted by us, as un-attended with equal Parts and Strength of Mind; when we see this natural Effect expected, and find our secret and malicious kind of Reasoning cou'd, on this hand; we yield to any *Hyperbole* of our Poet, on the other. He has afterwards his full Scope, and

Liberty

and the *false Sublime*, and *Bombast* in Heroick; they wou'd at last have some regard to Numbers, Harmony, and an

Ear, Liberty of enlarging, and exceeding, in the peculiar Virtue and Excellence of his Hero. He may be splendidly, raise wonder, and be as *astonishing* as he pleases. Every thing will be allow'd him in return for this frank Allowance. Thus the Tongue of a NESTOR may work Prodigys, whilst the accompanying Allays of a rhetorical Fluency, and aged Experience, are kept in view. AN AGAMEMNON may be admir'd as a noble and wise Chief, whilst a certain princely Haughtiness, a Stiffness, and stately Carriage natural to the Character, are represented in his Person, and noted in their ill Effects. For thus the Excesses of every Character are by the Poet redress'd. And the Misfortunes naturally attending such Excesses, being justly apply'd; our Passions, whilst in the strongest manner engag'd and mov'd, are in the whole, some of the most effectual manner corrected and purg'd. Were a Man to form himself by one single Pattern or Original, however perfect; he wou'd himself be a mere Copy. But whilst he draws from various Models, he is *original, natural, and unaffected*. We see in outward Carriage and Behaviour, how ridiculous any one becomes who imitates another, be he ever so graceful. They are mean Spirits who love to copy *merely*. Nothing is agreeable or natural, but what is *original*. Our Manners, like our Faces, tho' ever so beautiful, must differ in their Beauty. An Over-regularity is next to a Deformity. And in a Poem (whether *Epic* or *Dramatick*) a compleat and perfect Character is the greatest Monster, and of all poetick Fictions not only the least engaging, but the least *moral* and *improving* — Thus much by way of Remark upon poetical TRUTH, and the just Fiction, or artful Lying of the able Poet; according to the Judgment of the Master-Critick. What HORACE expresses of the same Lying Virtue, is of an easier sense, and needs no explanation.

*Atque ita mentitur, sic veris falsa remiscet;
Primo ne medium, medio ne disceret imum.*

De Arte Poet.

The

* *Ear*, and correct, as far as possible, the harsh Sounds of our Language; in *Poetry* at least, if not in *Prose*.

BUT so much are our *British* Poets taken up, in seeking out that monstrous Ornament which we call † *Rhyme*, that 'tis no

The same may be observ'd not only in *Histoick* Draughts, but in the inferior Characters of *Comedy*.

Quam similis uterque est sui!

Ter Phorm. Act. 3. Sc. 2.

See VOL. I. pag. 4, 142, 143, 337, & 351, in the Notes, at the end.

* VOL. I. pag. 217.

† The Reader, if curious in these matters, may see *Is. Vossius de viribus Rhythmi*; and what he says, without of antient *Musick*, and the degrees by which they surpass us Moderns (as has been demonstrated by late Mathematicians of our Nation) contrary to a ridiculous Notion some have had, that because in this, as in all other Arts, the Antients study'd *Simplicity*, and affected it as the highest Perfection in their Performances, they were therefore ignorant of *Parts* and *Symphony*. Against this, *Is. Vossius*, amongst other Authors, cites the antient Peripatetick *περί ᾠκων* at the beginning of his fifth Chapter To which he might have added another Passage in Chap. 6. The Suitableness of this antient Author's Thought to what has been often advanc'd in the philosophical Parts of these volumes, concerning the universal *Symmetry*, or Union of the *Whole*, may make it excusable if we add here the two Passages together, in their inimitable Original. *Ἰσως δὲ καὶ τῶν ἐναντίων ἡ ἁρμονία γίγνεται, καὶ ἐκ τούτων ἀποτελεῖν τὸ σύμπανον, ἐκ τῶν ὁμοίων ὥσπερ ἀμείλει τὸ ἄρρεν συνήγαγε πρὸς τὸ θῆρ, καὶ ἐκ ἑκάτερον πρὸς τὸ ὁμόφυλον, καὶ τὴν πρῶτην ὁμότητα διὰ τῶν ἐναντίων συνήψεν, καὶ διὰ τῶν ὁμοίων. Ὅμοια δὲ καὶ τῆχνη τὴν φύσιν μιμημένη, τὰ τοιοῦτα ποιεῖν. Ζωογραφία μὲν βέλκεων τε καὶ μελάνων, ἀχρῶν τε καὶ ἐρυθρῶν χρωμάτων γὰρ μιμημένη φύσει τὰς εἰκόνας τοῖς προσηγμένοις ἀπὸ τῆς συμφώνου. Μυστικὴ δὲ, ὅς τις ἅμα καὶ βαρεῖς, μαλακὴ καὶ βαρεῖς ὁδοῦχος μίξασα, ἢ διαφόροις φωναῖς,*

no wonder if other Ornaments, and real *Graces* are unthought of, and left un-attempted. However, since in some Parts of Poetry (especially in the *Dramatick*) we have been so happy as to triumph over this barbarous Taste; 'tis unaccountable that our *Poets*, who from this Privilege ought to undertake some further Refinements, shou'd remain still upon the same level as before. 'Tis a shame to our *Authors*, that in their elegant Style and *metred Prose* there shou'd not be found a peculiar Grace and Harmony, resulting from a more natural and easy Disengagement of their Periods, and from a careful avoiding the Encounter of the shocking Consonants and jarring Sounds to which our Language is so unfortunately subject.

THEY have of late, 'tis true, reform'd in some measure the gouty Joints and Darning-

μίαν ἀπέλειπεν ἀρμονίαν. Γραμματικὴ δὲ ἐκ φωνημάτων καὶ ἀρῶν γράμμάτων καὶ σὺν ποιηταίῳ, τὴν ἑλπίδα τὴν ἀπ' αὐτῶν συνεστήσατο. τ' αὐτοὶ δὲ τὸ τοιοῦτον ἦν καὶ τὸ παρὰ τοῦ σκοτεινοῦ λεγόμενον Ἡρακλείτω. συνάδων ἑλπίς καὶ ἔχῃ ἑλπίς, συμπερόμενον καὶ διαπερόμενον, συνάδων καὶ διαδόν, καὶ ἐκ πάντων ἑν, καὶ ἔξ ἑνὸς πάντα. And in the following Passage, Μία δὲ ἐκ πάντων ἀρμονία συνάδων καὶ χορῶν κατὰ τὸν ἑρῶν, ἔξ ἑνὸς τε γίνεσθαι, καὶ εἰς ἑν ἀπολύναι. Κόσμον δ' ἐτύμας τὸ σύμπαν, ἀλλ' ἔχει ἀρμονίαν ὁμομαίαν. Καθ' ἃ περ δὲ ἐκ χορῶν κορυφαίαι κατὰ ἑρῶν, συνειπνέει πᾶς ὁ χορὸς ἀνδρῶν, ἵσθ' ὅτι καὶ γυναικῶν, ἐν διαδόν, φωνῇ ὁμοτέραις καὶ βαρυτέραις, μίαν ἀρμονίαν ἁρμονίᾳ κεραινοῦται, ἵσθας ἔχει καὶ ἐπὶ τῷ τὸ σύμπαν διέποντος. Ο Ε Ο Υ See VOL II. pag. 214. And above, pag 182, 3, 4, 5 in the Notes

Darning-work of *Whereunto's*, *Whereby's*, *Thereof's*, *Therewith's*, and the rest of this kind; by which, complicated Periods are so curiously strung, or hook'd on; one to another, after the long-spun manner of the *Bar*, or *Pulpit*. But to take into consideration no real Accent, or Cadency of Words, no Sound or Measure of Syllables; to put together, at one time, a Set of Compounds, of the longest *Greek* or *Latin* Termination; and at another, to let whole Verses, and those too of our heroick and longest sort, pass currently in *Monosyllables*: is, methinks, no slender Negligence. If single Verses at the head, or in the most emphatical places, of the most considerable Works, can admit of such a Structure, and pass for truly harmonious and poetical in this negligent form; I see no reason why more Verses than one or two, of the same formation, shou'd not be as well admitted; or why an un-interrupted Succession of these well-strung *Monosyllables* might not be allow'd to clatter after one another, like the Hammers of a Paper Mill, without any breach of Musick, or prejudice to the Harmony of our Language. But if Persons who have gone no farther than a Smith's Anvil to gain an *Ear*, are yet likely, on fair trial, to find a plain defect in these *Ten-Monosyllable* Heroicks; it wou'd follow, methinks, that even a *Prose*-Author, who attempts to write politely,

VOL. III. M shou'd

shou'd endeavour to confine himself within those Bounds, which can never, without breach of Harmony, be exceeded in any just *Metre*, or agreeable Pronunciation.

THUS HAVE I ventur'd to arraign the Authority of those self-privileg'd Writers, who wou'd exempt themselves from *Criticism*, and save their ill-acquir'd Reputation, by the Decree of an *Art*, on which the Cause and Interest of *Wit* and *Letters* absolutely depend. Be it they themselves, or their great Patrons in their behalf, who wou'd thus arbitrarily support the Credit of ill Writings; the Attempt, I hope, will prove unsuccessful. Be they Moderns or Antients, Foreigners or Natives, ponderous and austere Writers, or airy and of the humorous kind: Whoever takes refuge here, or seeks Protection hence; whoever joins his Party or Interest to this Cause; it appears from the very Fact and Endeavour alone, that there is just ground to suspect some Insufficiency or Imposture at the bottom. And on this account the READER, if he be wise, will the rather redouble his Application and Industry, to examine the Merit of his assuming Author. If, as *Reader*, and *Judge*, he dare once assert that *Liberty* to which we have shewn him justly intitled; he will not easily be threaten'd or ridicul'd out of

the use of his *examining Capacity*, and *native Privilege* of CRITICISM.

'Twas to this *Art*, so well understood and practis'd heretofore, that the wise Antients ow'd whatever was consummate and perfect in their Productions. 'Tis to the same *Art* we owe the Recovery of Letters in these latter Ages. To this alone we must ascribe the Recognition of antient Manuscripts, the Discovery of what is spurious, and the Discernment of whatever is genuine of those venerable Remains which have pass'd thro' such dark Periods of Ignorance, and rais'd us to the Improvements we now make in every Science. 'Tis to this *Art*, that even the *Sacred Authors* themselves owe their highest Purity and Correctness. So *sacred* ought the *Art* itself to be esteem'd; when from its Supplies alone is form'd that judicious and learned Strength by which the Defenders of our Holy Religion are able so successfully to refute the *Heathens*, *Jews*, *Sectarians*, *Hereticks*, and other Enemys or Opposers of our primitive and antient Faith.

BUT having thus, after our Author's example, asserted the Use of CRITICISM, in all literate Works, from the main *Frame*, or *Plan* of every Writing, down to the minutest *Particle*; we may now proceed to exercise this *Art* upon our Author himself,

and by his own Rules examine him in this his last Treatise; reserving still to our-selves the same Privilege of Variation, and Excursion into other Subjects, the same *Episodick* Liberty, and Right of wandering, which we have maintain'd in the preceding Chapters.



CHAP. II.

Generation and Succession of our national and modern Wit.-----Manners of the Proprietors.-----Corporation and Joint-Stock.-----Statute against Criticism. A Coffee-House Committee.----Mr. BAYS.----Other BAYS's in Divinity.----Censure of our Author's Dialogue-Piece; and of the Manner of Dialogue-Writing, us'd by Reverend Wits.

ACCORDING to the common Course of Practice in our Age, we seldom see the Character of *Writer* and that of *Critick* united in the same Person. There is, I know, a certain Species of *Authors* who subsist wholly by the *criticizing* or *commenting* Practice upon others, and can appear in no other Form besides what this Employment authorizes them to assume. They have no *original* Character, or *first* Part; but wait for something which may be call'd a *Work*, in order to graft upon it, and come in for Sharers, at second hand.

THE *Pen-men* of this Capacity and Degree, are, from their Function and Employment, distinguish'd by the Title of ANSWERERS. For it happens in the World, that there are Readers of a Genius and Size just fitted to these *answering* Authors. *These*, if they teach 'em nothing else, will teach 'em, they think, to *criticize*. And tho the new practising Criticks are of a sort unlikely ever to understand any *original Book or Writing*; they can understand, or at least remember, and quote the subsequent Reflections, Flouts, and Jeers, which may accidentally be made on such a Piece. Where-ever a Gentleman of this sort happens, at any time, to be in company, you shall no sooner hear a new Book spoken of, than 'twill be ask'd, "Who has answer'd it?" or "When is there an Answer to come out?"-----Now the *Answer*, as our Gentleman knows, must needs be newer than the *Book*. And the *newer* a thing is, the more fashionable still, and the genteeler the Subject of Discourse. For this the Bookseller knows how to fit our Gentleman to a nicety: For he has commonly an *Answer* ready bespoke, and perhaps finish'd, by the time his *new Book* comes abroad. And 'tis odds but our fashionable Gentleman, who takes both together, may read the *latter* first, and drop the other for good and all.

BUT

BUT of these *answering* WITS, and the manner of *Rejoinders*, and reiterate *Replies*, we have said what is sufficient * in a former MISCELLANY. We need only remark in general, "That 'tis necessary a *writing* CRITICK shou'd understand *how to write*. And tho every *Writer* is not bound to shew himself in the capacity of CRITICK, every writing Critick is bound to shew himself capable of being a WRITER. For if he be apparently impotent in this *latter* kind, he is to be deny'd all Title or Character in *the other*."

To *sensure* merely what another Person writes; to, *twitch, snap, snubup*, or *bant*; to torture *Sentences* and *Phrases*, turn a few Expressions into Ridicule, or write what is now a-days call'd an *Answer* to any Piece, is not sufficient to constitute what is properly esteem'd a WRITER, or AUTHOR in due form. For this reason, tho there are many ANSWERERS seen abroad, there are few or no CRITICKS or SATIRISTS. But whatever may be the state of Controversy in our *Religion*, or *politick* Concerns; 'tis certain that in the mere *literate* World Affairs are manag'd with a better Understanding between the

M 4

principal

* *Viz. Supra*, MISC. I. chap. 2;

principal Partys concern'd. The WRITERS or AUTHORS *in possession*, have an easier time than any *Ministry*, or *religious Party*, which is uppermost. They have found a way, by decrying *all CRITICISM in general*, to get rid of their *Differ- t-ers*, and prevent all Pretences to further *Reformation* in their State. The CRITICK is made to appear distinct, and of another *Species*; wholly different from *The Writer*. None who have a GENIUS for *Writing*, and can perform with any Success, are presum'd so ill-natur'd or illiberal as to endeavour to signalize themselves in CRITICISM.

'Tis not difficult, however, to imagine why this practical Difference between *Writer* and *Critick* has been so generally establish'd amongst us, as to make the Provinces seem wholly distinct, and irreconcilable. The *forward WITS*, who without waiting their due time, or performing their requisite Studys, start up in the World as AUTHORS, having with little Pains or Judgment, and by the strength of Fancy merely, acquir'd a *Name* with Mankind, can on no account afterwards submit to a Decrial or Disparagement of those raw Works to which they ow'd their early Character and Distinction. Ill wou'd it fare with 'em, indeed, if on these tenacious Terms, they shou'd venture upon CRITICISM,

cism, or offer to move that *Spirit* which wou'd infallibly give such Disturbance to their establish'd Title.

Now we may consider, That in our Nation, and especially in our present Age, whilst Wars, Debates, and publick Convulsions turn our Minds so wholly upon Business and Affairs; the better *Genius's* being in a manner necessarily involv'd in the active Sphere, on which the general Eye of Mankind is so strongly fixt; there must remain in the Theatre of Wit, a sufficient Vacancy of Place: and the quality of *Actors* upon that Stage, must of consequence be very easily attainable, and at a low Price of Ingenuity or Understanding.

THE Persons therefore who are in possession of the *prime Parts* in this deserted Theatre, being suffer'd to maintain their Ranks and Stations in full Ease, have naturally a good Agreement and Understanding with their Fellow-Wits. Being indebted to the Times for this Happiness, that with so little Industry or Capicity they have been able to serve the Nation with *Wit*, and supply the Place of real Dispensers and Ministers of the *MUSES Treasures*; they must, necessarily, as they have any Love for themselves, or fatherly Affection for their Works, conspire with one another, to preserve their common Interest of Indolence,

dolence, and justify their Remisness, Uncorrectness, Insipidness, and downright Ignorance of all literate *Art*, or just *poetick Beauty*.

* *Magna inter molles Concordia.*

FOR this reason you see 'em mutually courteous, and benevolent; gracious and obliging, beyond measure; complimenting one another interchangeably, at the head of their Works, in *recommendatory Verses*, or in separate *Panegyricks*, *Essays*, and *Fragments of Poetry*; such as in the *Miscellaneous Collections* (our yearly Retail of Wit) we see curiously compacted, and accommodated to the Relish of the World. Here the *Tyrociniun* of Genius's is annually display'd. Here, if you think fit, you may make acquaintance with *the young Offspring of WITS*, as they come up gradually under *the old*; with due Courtship, and Homage, paid to those high Predecessors of Fame, in hope of being one day admitted, by turn, into the noble Order; and made *WITS* by *Patent* and *Authority*.

THIS is the young *Fry* which you may see busily surrounding the grown Poet, or chief Play-house-*Author*, at a *Coffee-House*. They are his Guards; ready to take up
Arms

Arms for him; if by some presumptuous *Critick* he is at any time attack'd. They are indeed the very Shadows of their immediate Predecessor, and represent the same Features, with some small Alteration perhaps for the worse. They are sure to aim at nothing above or beyond their Master; and wou'd on no account give him the least Jealousy of their aspiring to any Degree or Order of writing above him. From hence that *Harmony* and *reciprocal Esteem*, which, on such a bottom as this, cannot fail of being perfectly well establish'd among our Poets: The Age, mean while, being after this manner hopefully provided, and secure of a constant and like Succession of meritorious Wits, in every kind!

IF by chance a Man of Sense, up-appriz'd of the Authority of these high Powers, shou'd venture to accost the Gentlemen of this Fraternity, at some *Coffee-house* Committee, whilst they were taken up, in mutual Admiration, and the usual Praise of their national and co-temporary Wits; 'tis possible he might be treated with some Civility, whilst he inquir'd, for Satisfaction sake, into the Beautys of those particular Works so unanimously extoll'd. But shou'd he presume to ask, in general, "Why is our *Epick* or *Dramatick*, our *Essay*, or *common Prose* no
M 6 " better

" better executed?" Or, " Why in par-
 " ticular does such or such a reputed Wit
 " write so incorrectly, and with so little
 " regard to Justness of Thought or Lan-
 " guage?" The Answer wou'd present-
 ly be given, " That we *Englishmen* are
 " not ty'd up to such rigid Rules as those
 " of the antient *Grecian*, or modern
 " *French Criticks*"

" BE it so (Gentlemen!) 'Tis your
 " good Pleasure. Nor ought any-one to
 " dispute it with you. You are Masters,
 " no doubt, in your own Country. But
 " (Gentlemen) the Question here, is not
 " What your Authority may be over your
 " own Writers: You may have them of
 " what Fashion or Size of Wit you please;
 " and allow them to entertain you at the
 " rate you think sufficient, and satisfac-
 " tory. But can you, by your good
 " Pleasure, or the Approbation of your
 " highest Patrons, make that to be either
 " *Wit*, or *Sense*, which wou'd otherwise
 " have been Bombast and Contradiction?
 " If your Poets are still * Mr. BAYS's,
 " and your Prose-Authors Sir ROGERS,
 " without

* To see the Incurribleness of our Poets in their pe-
 dantick Manner, their Vanity, Defiance of Criticism, their
 Rhodomontade, and poetical Bravado; we need only turn
 to our famous Poet-Laureat (the very Mr. BAYS himself)
 in one of his latest and most valu'd Pieces, writ many years
 after.

“ without offering at a better Manner;
 “ must it follow that *the Manner it-self* is
 “ good, or the *Wit* genuine? — What
 “ say you (Gentlemen) to this new
 “ Piece? — Let us examine these Lines
 “ which you call *shining*! This String of
 “ Sentences which you call *clever*! This
 “ Pile of Metaphors which you call *sub-*
 “ *lime*! — Are you unwilling (Gentle-
 “ men) to stand the Test? Do you de-
 “ spise the Examination?

M 7

“ SIR!

after the ingenious Author of the *Rehearsal* had drawn his
 Picture. “ I have been listening (says our Poet, in his Pre-
 face to *Don Sebastian*) “ what Objections had been made
 “ against the Conduct of the Play, but found them all so
 “ trivial, that if I shou’d name them a true Critick wou’d
 “ imagine that I plaid booty — Some are pleas’d to say
 “ the Writing is dull But *etatem habet de se loquatur*.
 “ Others, that the doub’le Poison is unnatural. Let the com-
 “ mon receiv’d Opinion and *Ansonius’s* famous Epigram
 “ answer that. Lastly, a more ignorant sort of Creatures
 “ than either of the former, maintain that the Character of
 “ DORAX is not only unnatural, but inconsistent with
 “ it-self. Let them read the Play, and think again. — A
 “ longer Reply is what those Cavillers deserve not. But I
 “ will give them and their Fellows to understand, that the
 “ Earl of * * * was pleas’d to read the Tragedy twice o-
 “ ver before it was acted, and did me the favour to send
 “ me word, that I had written beyond any of my former
 “ Plays, and that he was displeas’d any thing shou’d be cur-
 “ away. If I have not reason to prefer his single Judgment
 “ to a whole Faction, let the World be judge: For the Op-
 “ position is the same with that of LUCAN’S Hero against
 “ an Army, *concurrere Bellum atque Virum*. I think I may
 “ modestly conclude, &c.”

Thus he goes on, to the very end, in the self-same Strain.
 Who, after, this, can ever say of the *Rehearsal* Author, that
 his Picture of our Poet was ever-charg’d, or the national
 Humour wrong describ’d?

" SIR! -----Since you are pleas'd to
 " take this Liberty with us; May we pre-
 " sume to ask you a Question? O
 " Gentlemen! as many as you please: I
 " shall be highly honour'd. Why
 " then (pray Sir!) inform us, Whether
 " you have ever writ? Very often
 " (Gentlemen!) especially on a Post-
 " night. But have you writ (for in-
 " stance, Sir!) a *Play*, a *Song*, an *Essay*,
 " or a PAPER, as, by way of Eminence,
 " the current *Pieces* of our Weekly Wits
 " are generally styl'd? Something
 " of this kind I may perhaps (Gentle-
 " men!) have attempted, tho without pub-
 " lishing my Work. But pray (Gentle-
 " men!) what is my *writing*, or *not writ-*
 " *ting* to the question in hand? On-
 " ly this, (Sir!) and you may fairly take
 " our words for it: That, whenever you
 " publish, you will find the Town against
 " you. Your Piece will infallibly be con-
 " demn'd. So let it. But for what
 " reason, Gentlemen? I am sure, you ne-
 " ver saw the Piece, No, Sir. But
 " you are a CRITICK. And we know by
 " certain Experience, that, when a *Critic*
 " writes according to Rule and Method,
 " he is sure never to hit the *English Taste*.
 " Did not Mr. *Rymer*, who criticiz'd our
 " *English Tragedy*, write a sorry one of
 " his own? If he did (Gentlemen!)
 " 't was

" 'twas his own fault, not to know his
 " Genius better. But is his Criticism the
 " less just on this account? If a Musi-
 " cian performs his Part well in the har-
 " dest Symphonys, he must necessarily-
 " know the Notes, and understand the
 " Rules of Harmony and Musick. But
 " must a Man, therefore, who has an Ear,
 " and has study'd the Rules of Musick, of
 " necessity have a Voice or Hand? Can
 " no one possibly judg a *Fiddle*, but who
 " is himself a *Fiddler*? Can no one judg
 " a *Picture*, but who is himself a *Lay-er*
 " of *Colours*? — —

THUS far our rational Gentleman per-
 haps might venture, before his Coffee-
 house Audience. Had I been at his Elbow
 to prompt him as a Friend, I shou'd hard-
 ly have thought fit to remind him of any
 thing further. On the contrary, I shou'd
 have rather taken him aside, to inform him
 of this *Cabal*, and establish'd *Corporation*
 of Wit; of their declar'd Aversion to *Cri-*
ticism, and of their known Laws and Sta-
 tutes in that Case made and provided. I
 shou'd have told him, in short, that learned
 Arguments wou'd be mispent on such as
 these: And that he wou'd find little Suc-
 cess, tho he shou'd ever so plainly demon-
 strate to the Gentlemen of this Size of
 Wit and Understanding, "That the greatest
 " *Masters of Art*, in every kind of Wri-
 " gint,

"ting, were eminent in the *critical* Practice." But that they really were so, witness, among the *Antients*, their greatest * PHILOSOPHERS, whose *critical* Pieces lie intermixt with their profound *philosophical* Works, and other politer Tracts ornamentally writ, † for publick use. Witness in *History* and *Rhetorick*, ISOCRATES, DIONYSIUS HALICARNASSEUS, PLUTARCH, and the corrupt LUCIAN himself; the only one perhaps of these Authors whom our Gentlemen may, in some modern Translation, have look'd into, with any Curiosity or Delight. To these among the *Romans* we may add CICERO, VARRO, HORACE, QUINTILIAN, PLINY, and many more.

AMONG the *Moderns*, a BOILEAU and a CORNEILLE are sufficient Precedents in the Case before us. They apply'd their *Criticism* with just Severity, even to their own Works. This indeed is a Manner hardly practicable with the Poets of our own Nation. It wou'd be unreasonable to expect of 'em that they shou'd bring such Measures in use, as being apply'd to their Works, wou'd discover

* *Viz.* PLATO, ARISTOTLE. See, in particular, the PHÆDRUS of the former; where an entire Piece of the Orator LYSIAS is criticiz'd in form.

† The distinction of Treatises was into the *ἀπολογητικὰ* and *ἐκτετακτὰ*.

ver 'em to be wholly deform'd and dis-
 proportionable. 'Tis no wonder there-
 fore if we have so little of this *critical*
 Genius extant, to guide us in our Taste.
 'Tis no wonder if what is generally cur-
 rent in this kind, lies in a manner bury'd,
 and in disguise under Burlesque, as particu-
 larly in the * witty Comedy of a noble
 Author of this last Age. To the Shame,
 however, of our profess'd Wits and Enter-
 prizers in the higher Spheres of Poetry,
 it may be observ'd, that they have not
 wanted good Advice and Instruction of
 the graver kind, from as high a Hand in
 respect of Quality and Character: Since
 one of the justest of our modern Poems,
 and so confess'd even by our Poets them-
 selves, is a short *Criticism*, An ART of
 POETRY†; by which, if they themselves
 were to be jug'd, they must in general
 appear no better than mere Bunglers, and
 void of all true Sense and Knowledg in
 their Art. But if in reality both *Critick*
 and *Poet*, confessing the Justice of these
 Rules of Art, can afterwards, in Practice,
 condemn and approve, perform and judg,
 in a quite different manner from what
 they acknowledg just and *true*: it plainly
 shews, That, tho perhaps we are not in-
 gient in *Wit*; we want what is of more
 conse-

* The Rehearsal. See VOL I. pag 259 and just a-
 bove, pag. 277. in the Notes.
 † Or Essay on Poetry by J. Sheffield Duke of Buckingham.

consequence, and can alone raise *Wit* to any Dignity or Worth; even plain *HONESTY*, *MANNERS*, and a *Sense* of the *MORAL TRUTH*, on which (as has been often express'd in these * Volumes) poetic *TRUTH* and *Beauty* must naturally depend.

† *Qui didicit Patrie quid debeat, Et
quid Amicis,
Quo sit amore parens, quo frater a-
mandus Et hospes,
Quod sit Conscripti, quod Judicis offi-
cium,———
———ille profecto
Reddere persona scit convenientia cui-
que.*

As for this Species of *Morality* which distinguishes the Civil Offices of Life, and describes each becoming Personage or Character in this Scene; so necessary it is for the *Poet* and *polite Author* to be appriz'd of it, that even *the Divine* himself may with juster pretence be exempted from the knowledg of this sort. The Composer of religious Discourses has the advantage of that *higher Scene* of Mystery, which is above the level of human Commerce. 'Tis not so much his Concern, or Business, to be agree-

* *Viz.* VOL. I. pag. 207, 208. and 277, 278, and 316 &c. So above pag. 260. and in the Notes.

† *Horat. de Arte Poet. ver. 312, &c.*

agreeable. And often when he wou'd endeavour it, he becomes more than ordinarily displeasing. *His Theater*, and *that* of the polite World, are very different: Inso-much that in a *Reverend AUTHOR*, or *DECLAIMER* of this sort, we naturally excuse the Ignorance of ordinary *Decorum*, in what relates to the Affairs of our inferior temporal World. But for *the POET* or *gentle WRITER*, who is of this World merely, 'tis a different Case. He must be perfect in this moral Science. We can easily bear the loss of *indifferent POETRY* or *ESSAY*. A good Bargain it were, cou'd we get rid of every *moderate* Performance in this kind. But were we oblig'd to hear only *excellent SERMONS*, and to read nothing, in the way of Devotion, which was not *well writ*; it might possibly go hard with many Christian People, who are at present such attentive Auditors and Readers. Establish'd Pastors have a right to be *indifferent*. But voluntary Discourses and Attempts in Wit or Poetry, are as intolerable, when they are indifferent, as either Fiddlers or Painters:

* -- *Poterat duci quia Coena sine istis.*

Other *BAYS's* and *Poetafters* may be lawfully baited; tho we patiently submit to our *BAYS's* in *Divinity*.

H A D

* Hor. Ars. Poet. ver 376.

HAD the Author of our * *Subject-Treatises* consider'd thorowly of these literary Affairs, and found how the Interest of Wit stood at present in our Nation, he wou'd have had so much regard surely to his own Interest, as never to have writ unless either in the single Capacity of mere CRITICK, or that of AUTHOR *in form*. If he had resolv'd never to produce regular or legitimate Piece, he might pretty safely have writ on still after the rate of his first Volume, and *mixt* manner. He might have been as *critical*, as *satirical*, or as full of *Raillery* as he had pleas'd. But to come afterwards as a grave Actor upon the Stage, and expose himself to Criticism in his turn; by giving us a Work or two in form, after the regular manner of Composition, as we see in his second Volume; this I think, was no extraordinary Proof of his Judgment or Ability, in what related to his own Credit and Advantage.

ONE of these formal Pieces (the *INQUIRY* already examin'd) we have found to be wholly after the Manner, which in one of his critical Pieces he calls *the Methodick*. But his next Piece (the *MORALISTS*, which we have now before us)

* *Supra*, pag. 135, 189.

must, according to his own * Rules, be reckon'd as an Undertaking of greater weight. 'Tis not only at the bottom, as systematical, didactick and preceptive, as that other Piece of formal Structure; but it assumes withal another Garb, and more fashionable Turn of Wit. It conceals what is scholastical, under the appearance of a polite Work. It aspires to *Dialogue*, and carries with it not only those poetick Features of the Pieces antiently call'd *MIMES*; but it attempts to unite the several Personages and Characters in *ONE Action*, or *Story*, within a determinate Compass of *Time*, regularly divided, and drawn into different and proportion'd *Scenes*: And this, too, with variety of *STYLE*; the *simple*, *comic*, *rhethorical*, and even the *poetick* or *sublime*; such as is the aptest to run into Enthusiasm and Extravagance. So much is our Author, by virtue of this Piece †, a *POET in due form*, and by a more

* VOL. I. pag. 193, &c. and. pag. 257.

† That he is conscious of this, we may gather from that line or two of Advertisement, which stands at the beginning of his first Edition. "As for the Characters, and Incidents, they are neither wholly feign'd says he) nor wholly true: but according to the Liberty allow'd in the way of *DIALOGUE*, the principal Matters are founded upon Truth; and the rest as near resembling as may be. 'Tis a Sceptick recites: and the Hero of the Piece passes for an *Entusiast*. If a perfect Character be wanting; 'tis the same Case here, as with the Poets in some of their best Pieces. And this surely is a sufficient Warrant for the Author of a
*PHILO.

more apparent claim, than if he had writ a *PLAY*, or *dramatick Piece*, in as regular a manner, at least, as any known at present on our Stage.

It appears, indeed, that as high as our Author, in his *critical Capacity*, won't pretend to carry the refin'd Manner and accurate *SIMPLICITY* of the Antients

PHILOSOPHICAL ROMANCE"-- Thus our Author himself, who to conceal, however, his strict Imitation of the antient *poetick DIALOGUE*, has prefix'd an auxiliary Title to his Work, and given it the Sirname of *RHAPSODY*. As if it were merely of that *Essay* or *mix'd* kind of Works which come abroad with an affected Air of Negligence and Irregularity. But whatever our Author may have affected in his *Title-Page*, 'twas so little his Intention to write after the Model of incoherent Workmanship, that it appears to be solely against his Will, if this *Dialogue-Piece* of his has not the just Character, and correct Form of those antient *Poems* describ'd. He wou'd gladly have constituted *ONE* single *Action* and *Time*, suitable to the just Simplicity of those *Dramatick Works*. And this, one wou'd think, was easy enough for him to have done. He needed only to have brought his first Speakers immediately into *ACTION*, and sav'd the *narrative* or *recitative Part* of *PHILOCTES* to *PALEMON*, by producing them as speaking Personages upon his Stage. The Scene all along might have been *the Park*. From the early Evening to the late Hour of Night, that the two Gallants withdrew to their Town-Apartments, there was sufficient time for the Narrator *PHILOCTES*, to have *recited* the whole Transaction of the second and third Part; which wou'd have stood thro'out as it now does: only at the Conclusion, when the *narrative* or *recitative Part* had ceas'd, the *simple* and *direct DIALOGUE* wou'd have again return'd, to grace the *Exit*. By this means the *temporal* as well as *local* Unity of the Piece had been preserv'd. Nor had our Author been necessitated to commit that *Anachronism*, of making his first Part, *in order*, to be last *in time*.

he dares not, in his own Model and principal Performance, attempt to unite his Philosophy in one solid and uniform Body, nor carry on his Argument in one continued Chain or Thred. Here our Author's Timorousness is visible. In the very Plan or Model of his Work, he is apparently put to a hard shift to contrive how or with what probability he might introduce Men of any Note or Fashion, reasoning expressly and purposely, without play or trifling, for two or three hours together, on mere PHILOSOPHY and MORALS. He finds these Subjects (as he confesses) so wide of common Conversation, and, by long Custom, so appropriated to the *School*, the *University-Chair*, or *Pulpit*, that he thinks it hardly safe or practicable to treat of them elsewhere, or in a different Tone. He is forc'd therefore to raise particular *Machines*, and contrain his principal Characters, in order to carry a better Face, and bear himself out, against the appearance of *Pedantry*. Thus is Gentleman-Philosopher THEOCLES, before he enters into his real Character, becomes a feign'd *Preacher*. And even when his real Character comes on, he hardly dares stand it out; but to deal the better with his *Sceptick-Friend*, he falls again to personating, and takes up the Humour

Humour of the *Poet* and *Enthusiast*. P
 LEMON the Man of Quality, and who
 first introduc'd as Speaker in the Piece
 must, for fashion-sake, appear in *Love*, and
 under a kind of Melancholy produc'd by
 some Mis-adventures in the World. How
 else shou'd he be suppos'd so serious? P
 LOCLES his Friend (an airy Gentleman
 of the World, and a thorow Raillery) mu
 have a home Charge upon him, and feel
 the Anger of his grave Friend before he
 can be suppos'd grave enough to enter into
 a philosophical Discourse. A quarter of a
 hour's reading must serve to represent a
 hour or two's Debate. And a new Scene
 presenting it-self, ever and anon, must give
 Refreshment, it seems, to the faint Reader
 and remind him of the Characters and Busi
 ness going on.

'TIS in the same view that we MIS
 CELLANARIAN Authors, being fearful of
 the natural Lassitude and Satiety of our in
 dolent Reader, have prudently betaken our
 selves to the way of *Chapters* and *Contents*
 that as the Reader proceeds, by frequent
 Intervals of Repose, contriv'd on purpose
 for him, he may from time to time be as
 vertis'd of what is yet to come, and be
 tempted thus to renew his Application.

THUS in our modern *Plays* we see, as
 most in every other Leaf, Descriptions of
 Illustrations

Illustrations of the Action, not in the *Poem* it-self, or in the mouth of the Actors; but by the Poet, in his own Person; in order, as appears, to help out a Defect of the Text, by a kind of marginal Note, or Comment, which renders these Pieces of a *mix'd* kind between the *narrative* and *dramatick*. 'Tis in this fashionable Style, or manner of dumb Shew, that the Reader finds the Action of the Piece more amazingly expres'd than he possibly cou'd by the Lines of the *Drama* it-self; where the Partys alone are suffer'd to be Speakers.

'Tis out of the same regard to Ease, both in respect of Writer and Reader, that we see long Characters and Descriptions at the head of most dramatick Pieces, to inform us of the Relations, Kindred, Interest and Designs of the *Dramatis Personae*: This being of the highest importance to the Reader, that he may the better understand *the Plot*, and find out the principal Characters and Incidents of the Piece; which otherways cou'd not possibly discover themselves, as they are read in their due order. And to do justice to our Play-Readers, they seldom fail to humour our Poets in this respect, and read over the Characters with strict application, as a sort of *Grammar*, or *Key*, before they enter on the Piece it-self. I know not whether they

wou'd do so much for any philosophical Piece in the world. Our Author seems very much to question it; and has therefore made that part easy enough, which relates to the distinction of his Characters, by making use of the narrative Manner. Tho he had done, as well, perhaps, not to have gone out of the natural plain way, on this account. For with those to whom such philosophical Subjects are agreeable, it cou'd be thought no laborious Task to give the same attention to Characters in *Dialogue*, as is given at the first entrance by every Reader to the easiest *Play*, compos'd of fewest and plainest Personages. But for those who read these Subjects with mere Supineness, and Indifference; they will as much begrudge the pains of attending to the Characters thus particularly pointed out, as if they had only been discernible by Inference and Deduction from the mouth of the speaking Partys themselves.

MORE REASONS are given by our * Author himself, for his avoiding the *direct way* of *DIALOGUE*; which at present lies so low, and is us'd only now and then, in our *Party-Pamphlets*, or new-fashion'd *theological Essays*. For of late,

it seems, the Manner has been introduc'd into Church-Controversy, with an Attempt of *Raillery* and *Humour*, as a more successful Method of dealing with Heresy and Infidelity. The Burlesque-Divinity grows mightily in vogue. And the cry'd up Answers to heterodox Discourses are generally such as are written in Drollery, or with resemblance of the facetious and humorous Language of Conversation.

Joy to the *reverend* Authors who can afford to be thus gay, and condescend to correct us, in this *Lay-Wit*. The Advances they make in behalf of Piety and Manners, by such a *popular* Style, are doubtless found, upon experience, to be very considerable. As these Reformers are nicely qualify'd to hit the Air of Breeding and Gentility, they will in time, no doubt, refine their Manner, and improve this jocular Method, to the Edification of the polite World; who have been so long seduc'd by the way of *Raillery* and *Wit*. They may do wonders by their *comick* MUSE, and may thus, perhaps, find means to laugh Gentlemen into their Religion, who have unfortunately been laugh'd out of it. For what reason is there to suppose that Orthodoxy shou'd not be able to laugh as agreeably, and with as much Refinedness, as Heresy or Infidelity?

AT present, it must be own'd, the *Characters*, or *Personages*, employ'd by our new orthodox Dialogists, carry with 'em little Proportion or Coherence; and in this respect may be said to suite perfectly with that figurative metaphorical Style and rhetorical Manner, in which their Logic and Arguments are generally couch'd. Nothing can be more complex or multifarious than their moral *Draught* or *Sketch* of Humanity. These, indeed, are so far from representing any particular *MAXIM* or *Order* of *MEN*, that they scarce resemble any thing of *the Kind*. 'Tis by their Names only that these *Characters* are figur'd. Tho they bear different Titles and are set up to maintain contrary Points, they are found, at the bottom, to be all of the same side; and, notwithstanding their seeming Variance, to co-operate in the most officious manner with the Author, towards the display of his own proper Wit, and the establishment of his private Opinion and Maxims. They are indeed his very legitimate and obsequious *Puppets*; as like *real Men* in Voice, Action, and Manners, as those wooden wire Engines of the lower Stage. *PHILOTHEUS* and *PHILATHEUS*, *PHILOLAUTUS* and *PHILALETHES*, are of the same Order: Just Tallys to one another: Questioning and Answering in concert.

concert, and with such a sort of Alternative as is known in a vulgar Play, where one Person lies down blindfold, & presents himself, as fair as may be, to another, who by favour of the Company, or the assistance of his Good-fortune, deals his Companion many a sound Blow, without being once challeng'd, or brought into his Turn of *lying down*.

THERE is the same curious Mixture of *Chance*, and *elegant Vicissitude*, in the Style of these Mock-Personages of our new *Theological Drama*: with this difference only, "That after the poor Phantom or Shadow of an Adversary has said as little for his Cause as can be imagin'd, and given as many Opens and Advantages as cou'd be desir'd, he *lies down* for good and all, and passively submits to the killing Strokes of his unmerciful Conqueror."

HARDLY, as I conceive, will it be objected to our MORALIST (the Author of the *philosophick Dialogue* above) "That the Personages who sustain the *sceptical* or *objecting Parts*, are over-tame and tractable in their Disposition. „ Did I perceive any such foul Dealing in his Piece; I shou'd scarce think it worthy of the Criticism here bellow'd. For in this sort of Writing, where Personages are exhibited,

ted, and natural Conversation set in view; if *Characters* are neither tolerably preserv'd, nor *Manners* with any just Similitude describ'd; there remains nothing but what is too gross and monstrous for *Criticism* or *Examination*.

'T WILL be alledg'd, perhaps, in answer to what is here advanc'd, " That
 „ shou'd A DIALOGUE be wrought up
 „ to the Exactness of these Rules; it
 „ ought to be condemn'd, as the worse
 „ Piece, for affording the *Infidel* or *Scep-*
 „ tick such good Quarter, and giving him
 „ the full advantage of his Argument and
 „ Wit. "

BUT to this I reply, That either DIA-
 LOGUE shou'd never be attempted; or, if
 it be, the Partys shou'd appear *natural*, and
such as they really are. If we paint at
 all; we shou'd endeavour to paint *like*
Life, and draw Creatures as they are
 knowable, in their *proper* Shapes and bet-
 ter Features; not in Metamorphosis, not
 mangled, lame, distorted, aukard Forms,
 and impotent Chimera's. *Atheists* have
 their Sense and Wits, as other Men; or
 why is ATHEISM so often challeng'd in
 those of the better Rank? Why charg'd
 so often to the account of *Wit* and *subtle*
Reasoning?

WERE

WERE I to advise these Authors, towards whom I am extremely well-affected on account of their good humour'd Zeal, and the seeming Sociableness of their Religion; I shou'd say to 'em, „ Gentlemen! Be not so cautious of furnishing your representative SCEPTICK with too good Arguments, or too shroud a Turn of Wit or Humour. Be not so fearful of giving quarter. Allow your Adversary his full Reason, his Ingenuity, Sense, and Art. Trust to the *chief Character* or HERO of your Piece. Make him as dazzling bright, as you are able. He will undoubtedly overcome the utmost Force of his Opponent, and dispel the Darkness or Cloud, which the Adversary may unluckily have rais'd. But if when you have fairly wrought up your *Antagonist* to his due Strength and cognizable Proportion, your *chief Character* cannot afterwards prove a match for him, or shine with a superior Brightness; Whose Fault is it? — The *Subjects*? — This, I hope, you will never allow. — Whose, therefore, beside *your own*? — Beware then; and consider well your Strength and Mastership in this manner of Writing, and in the qualifying Practice of the polite Word, ere you attempt these accurate and refin'd Limnings or Portraits of Mankind, or offer to bring *Gentlemen*

„ on the Stage. For if *real Gentlemen* se-
 „ duc'd, as you pretend, and made erro-
 „ neous in their Religion or Philosophy,
 „ discover not the least Feature of their real
 „ Faces in your Looking-glass, nor know
 „ themselves, in the least, by your Descrip-
 „ tion; they will hardly be apt to think
 „ they are refuted. How wittily soever
 „ your Comedy may be wrought up, they
 „ will scarce apprehend any of that Wit to
 „ fall upon themselves. They may laugh
 „ indeed at the Diversion you are pleas'd
 „ to give 'em: But *the Laugh* perhaps
 „ may be different from what you intend.
 „ They may smile secretly to see themselves
 „ thus encounter'd; when they find, at
 „ last, your Authority laid by, and your
 „ *scholastick* Weapons quitted, in favour
 „ of this weak Attempt, *To master them*
 „ *by their own Arms, and proper Ability.*

THUS WE have perform'd our *criti-*
cal Task, and try'd our Strength, both of
 our Author, and those of his Order, who
 attempt to write in *Dialogue*, after the ac-
 tive dramattick, * *mimical* or personating
 Way; according to which a Writer is pro-
 perly *poetical*.

WHAT remains, we shall examine in our
 succeeding and last Chapter.

CHAR

* See VOL. I. pag. 193, &c.

C H A P. III.

Of Extent or Latitude of Thought. --
Free-Thinkers. ----- Their Cause, and
Character. ----- Dishonesty, a Half-
Thought. ----- Short-Thinking, Cause
of Vice and Bigotry. ----- Agree-
ment of Slavery and Superstition,
----- LIBERTY, civil, moral,
spiritual. ----- Free-thinking Di-
vines. ----- Representatives incog-
nito. ----- Embassadors from the
Moon. ----- Effectual Determination
of Christian Controversy and Reli-
gious Belief.

BEING now come to the Conclusion
 of my Work ; after having defended
 the Cause of *Criticks* in general, and em-
 ploy'd what Strength I had in that Science
 upon our adventurous Author in particu-
 lar ; I may, according to Equity, and with
 the better grace, attempt a line or two, in
 defence of that *Freedom of Thought* which
 our Author has us'd, particularly in one
 of the Personages of his last *Dialogue-*
Treatise.

N 5

THERE

THERE is good reason to suppose, that however *equally* fram'd, or near *alike* the Race of Mankind may appear, in other respects, they are not always *equal Thinkers*, or of a like Ability in the Management of this natural Talent which we call THOUGHT. The *Race*, on this account, may therefore justly be distinguish'd, as they often are, by the Appellation of the *Thinking*, and the *Unthinking* sort. The mere *Unthinking* are such as have not yet arriv'd to that happy Thought by which they shou'd observe, „ How necessary „ Thinking is, and how fatal the want „ of it must prove to 'em.” The *Thinking* part of Mankind, on the other side, having discover'd the Assiduity and Industry requisite to *right-Thinking*, and being already *commenc'd THINKERS* upon this Foundation; are, in the progress of the *Affair*, convinc'd of the necessity of *thinking to good purpose*, and carrying the Work to a *thorow Issue*. They know that if they *refrain* or *stop* once, upon this Road, they had done as well *never to have set out*. They are not so supine as to be with-held by mere Laziness; when nothing lies in the way to interrupt the *free Course* and Progress of their Thought.

SOME Obstacles, 'tis true, may, on this occasion, be pretended. *Specters* may
come

come a-cross; and *Shadows* of Reason rise up against REASON *it-self*. But if Men have once heartily espous'd the *reasoning* or *thinking Habit*; they will not easily be induc'd to lay the Practice down; they will not at an instant be arrested, or made to stand, and yield themselves, when they come to such a certain Boundary, Land-Mark, Post, or Pillar, erected here or there (for what reason may probably be guess'd) with the Inscription of a *Ne plus ultra*.

'Tis not, indeed, any Authority on Earth, as we are well assur'd, can stop us on this Road, unless we please to make the Arrest, or Restriction, of our own accord. 'Tis our own *Thought* which must restrain our Thinking. And whether the *restraining Thought* be just, how shall we ever judge, without examining it *freely*, and out of all constraint? How shall we be sure that we have justly quitted REASON, as too high and dangerous, too aspiring or presumptive; if thro' *Fear* of any kind, or submitting to mere *Command* we quit our very examining Thought, and in the moment stop short, so as to put an end to further Thinking on the matter? Is there much difference between this Case, and that of the obedient Beasts of Burden, who stop precisely at their appointed Inn, or at whatever Point the *Charioteer*, or

Governour of the Reins, thinks fit to give the signal for a *Halt*?

I CANNOT but from hence conclude, That of all Species of Creatures said commonly *to have Brains*; the most insipid, wretched and preposterous are those, whom in just Propriety of Speech, we call *Half-thinkers*.

I HAVE often known *Pretenders to WIT* break out into admiration, on the sight of some raw, heedless, unthinking Gentleman; declaring on this occasion, That they esteem'd it the happiest Case in the World, „ Never *to think*, or trouble „ one's Head with *Study* or *Consideration*.” This I have always look'd upon as one of the highest *Airs of Distinction*, which the self-admiring Wits are us'd to give themselves, in publick Company. Now the *Echo* or *Antiphony* which these elegant Exclaimers hope, by this Reflection, to draw necessarily from their Audience, is, „ That they themselves are over-fraighted „ with this Merchandize of *THOUGHT*; „ and have not only enough for *Ballast*, „ but such a *Cargo* over and above, as is „ enough to sink 'em by its Weight.” I am apt however to imagine of these Gentlemen, That it was never their *over-thinking* which oppress'd them, and that if their *Thought* had ever really become oppressive
to

to 'em, they might thank themselves, for having *under-thought*, or *reason'd short*, so as to rest satisfy'd with a very superficial Search into Matters of the first and highest Importance.

IF, for example, they over look'd the chief *Enjoyments of Life*, which are founded in *Honesty* and a *good Mind*; if they presum'd *mere Life* to be fully worth what its tenacious Lovers are pleas'd to rate it at; if they thought *publick Distinction*, *Fame*, *Power*, an *Estate*, or *Title* to be of the same value as is vulgarly conceiv'd, or as they concluded, on a first Thought, without further *Scepticism* or *After-Deliberation*; 'tis no wonder, if being in time become such mature *Dogmatists*, and well-practis'd Dealers in the Affairs of what they call a *Settlement* or *Fortune*, they are so hardly put to it, to find ease or rest within themselves.

THESE are the deeply-loaded and over-pensive Gentlemen, who esteeming it the truest Wit to pursue what they call their *Interest*, wonder to find they are still as little at ease when they have succeeded, as when they first attempted to advance.

THERE can never be less *Self-enjoyment* than in these suppos'd *wise Characters*, these *selfish* Computers of Happiness and

private Good; whose Pursuits of *Interest*, whether for this World or another, are attended with the same steady Vein of cunning and low Thought, sordid Deliberations, perverse and crooked Fancys, ill Dispositions, and false Relishes of *Life and Manners*. The most negligent undesigning thoughtless *Rake* has not only more of Sociableness, Ease, Tranquillity, and Freedom from worldly Cares, but in reality more of Worth, Virtue, and Merit, than such grave Plodders, and *thoughtful* Gentlemen as these.

If it happens, therefore, that these graver, more circumspect, and deeply interested Gentlemen, have, for *their Soul's sake*, and thro' a careful Provision for *Hereafter*, engag'd in certain Speculations of RELIGION; their *Taste* of VIRTUE, & *Relish* of LIFE is not the more improv'd, on this account. The Thoughts they have on these new Subjects of *Divinity* are so bias'd, and perplex'd, by those *Half-Thoughts* and *raw* Imaginations of Interest, and worldly Affairs; that they are still disabled in the rational Pursuit of Happiness and Good: And being necessitated thus to remain *Short-Thinkers*, they have the Power to go no further than they are led by those to whom, under such Disturbances and Perplexitys, they apply themselves for Cure and Comfort.

IT HAS been the main Scope and principal End of these Volumes, „ To assert the Reality of a BEAUTY and CHARM in *moral* as well as *natural* Subjects; and to demonstrate the Reasonableness of a *proportionate* TASTE, and *determinate* CHOICE, in *Life* and *Manners*.” The STANDARD of this kind, and the noted Character of *Moral* TRUTH appear so firmly establish’d in Nature it-self, and so widely display’d thro’ the intelligent World, that there is no Genius, Mind, or *thinking Principle*, which (if I may say so) is not really *conscious* in the case. Even the most refractory and obstinate Understandings are by certain *Reprises* or *Returns* of Thought, on every occasion, convinc’d of this Existence, and necessitated, in common with others, to acknowledg the actual RIGHT and WRONG.

’TIS evident that whensoever the Mind, influenc’d by Passion or Humour, consents to any Action, Measure, or Rule of Life contrary to this governing STANDARD and *primary MEASURE* of *Intelligence*, it can only be thro’ a weak *Thought*, a Scantiness of Judgment, and a Defect in the application of that unavoidable *Impression* and first natural Rule of *Honesty* and *Worth*;
against

against which, whatever is advanc'd, will be of no other moment than to render Life distracted, incoherent, full of Irresolution, Repentance, and Self-disapprobation.

THUS every Immorality and Enormity of Life can only happen from a partial and narrow View of Happiness and Good. Whatever takes from the *Largeness* or *Freedom of Thought*, must of necessity detract from that first *Relish*, or *TASTE*, on which Virtue and Worth depend.

FOR instance, when the Eye or Appetite is eagerly fix'd on *Treasure*, and the money'd Blifs of *Bags* and *Coffers*; 'tis plain there is a kind of *Fascination* in the case. The Sight is instantly diverted from all other Views of Excellence or Worth. And here, even the Vulgar, as well as the more liberal part of Mankind, discover the contracted Genius, and acknowledg the Narrowness of such a Mind.

IN Luxury and Intemperance we easily apprehend how far *Thought* is oppress'd, and the Mind debar'd from just Reflection, and from the *free* Examination and Censure of its own Opinions or Maxims, on which the Conduct of a Life is form'd.

EVEN in that complicated Good of vulgar kind, which we commonly call *INTEREST*,

INTEREST, in which we comprehend both *Pleasure, Riches, Power*, and other *exterior Advantages*; we may discern how a *fascinated Sight* contracts a Genius, and by shortning the View even of that very *Interest* which it seeks, betrays the KNAVE, and necessitates the ablest and wittiest *Profligate* of the kind, to expose himself on every Emergency and sudden Turn.

BUT above all other enslaving Vices, and Restrainers of *Reason* and *just Thought*, the most evidently ruinous and fatal to the Understanding is that of SUPERSTITION, BIGOTRY, and *vulgar ENTHUSIASM*. This Passion, not contented like other Vices to deceive, and tacitly supplant our Reason, professes open War, holds up the intended Chains and Fetters, and declares its Resolution to *enslave*.

THE artificial Managers of this human Frailty declaim against *Free-Thought*, and *Latitude* of Understanding. To go beyond those Bounds of thinking which they have prescrib'd, is by them declar'd a *Sacrilege*. To them, FREEDOM of *Mind*, a MASTERY of *Sense*, and a LIBERTY in *Thought* and *Action*, imply Debauch, Corruption, and Depravity.

IN consequence of their moral Maxims, and political Establishments, they can in-

dede

deed advance no better Notion of human Happiness and Enjoyment, than that which is in every respect the most opposite to *Liberty*. 'Tis to them doubtless that we owe the Opprobriousness and Abuse of those naturally honest Appellations of *Free-Livers*, *Free-Thinkers*, *Latitudinarians*, or whatever other Character implies a Largeness of Mind, and generous Use of Understanding. Fain would they confound *Licentiousness in Morals*, with *Liberty in Thought and Action*; and make the *Liber-tine*, who has the least Mastery of himself, resemble his direct *Opposite*. For such indeed is the Man of resolute Purpose and immovable Adherence to REASON, against every thing which *Passion*, *Prepossession*, *Craft*, or *Fashion* can advance in favour of ought else. But here, it seems, the Grievance lies. 'Tis thought dangerous for us to be over-rational, or too much Masters of our-selves, in what we draw, by just Conclusions, from *Reason* only. Seldom therefore do these *Expositors* fail of bringing the Thought of LIBERTY into disgrace. Even at the expence of *Virtue*, and of that very Idea of GOODNESS on which they build the Mysteries of their profitable Science, they derogate from *Morals*, and reverse all true *Philosophy*; they refine on *Selfishness*, and explode *Generosity*; promote a slavish Obedience in the room of voluntary Duty, and free Service;

rice; exalt blind *Ignorance* for *Devotion*, recommend low *Thought*, decry *Reason*, extol * *Voluptuousness*, *Wilfulness*, *Vindictiveness*, *Arbitrariness*, *Vain-Glory*; and even † deify those weak Passions which are the Disgrace rather than Ornament of human Nature.

BUT so far is it from the Nature of ‡ *LIBERTY* to indulge such *Passions* as these, that whoever acts at any time under the power of any *single-one*, may be said to have already provided for himself an *absolute Master*. And he who lives under the power of a whole Race (since 'tis scarce possible to obey *one* without the *other*) must of necessity undergo the worst of Servitudes, under the most capricious and domineering Lords.

THAT this is no *Paradox*, even the Writers for Entertainment can inform us; however others may moralize who discourse or write (as they pretend) for Profit and Instruction. The *POETS* even of the wanton sort, give ample Testimony of this Slavery and Wretchedness of *Vice*. They may extol *Voluptuousness* to the Skys, and point their Wit as sharply as they are able against a virtuous State. But when they
come

* VOL. II. pag. 256. And below, pag. 310.

† VOL. I. pag. 38.

‡ VOL. II. pag. 252, 432.

come afterwards to pay the necessary Tribute to their commanding Pleasures; we hear their pathetick Moans, and find the inward Discord and Calamity of their Lives. Their Example is the best of Precepts; since they conceal nothing, are sincere, and speak their Passion out aloud. And 'tis in this that the very worst of *Poets* may justly be prefer'd to the generality of modern *Philosophers*, or other *formal Writers* of a yet more specious name. The *MUSES Pupils* never fail to express their Passions, and *write* just as they *feel*. 'Tis not, indeed, in their nature to do otherwise; whilst they indulge their Vein, and are under the power of that natural *Enthusiasm* which leads 'em to what is highest in their Performance. They follow Nature. They move chiefly as she moves in 'em; without Thought of disguising her free Motions, and genuine Operations, for the sake of any *Scheme* or *Hypothesis*, which they have form'd at leisure, and in particular narrow Views. On this account, tho' at one time they quarrel perhaps with *VIR-TUE*, for restraining 'em in their *forbidden Loves*, they can at another time make her sufficient amends; when with indignation they complain, „ That *MERIT* is neglected, and their * *worthless Rival* preferred before them.”

Contrane

* *Contrane lucrum nil valere candidum
Pauperis ingenium?*

And thus even in common *Eligiack*, in
Song, *Ode*, or *Epigram*, consecrated to
Pleasure it-self, we may often read the do-
lourous Confession in behalf of *Virtue*, and
see, at the bottom, how the Case stands:

*Nam veræ Voces tum demum pectore ab
Eliciuntur.* (imo

The airy Poets, in these Fits, can, as freely
as the *Tragedian*, condole with *VIRTUE*,
and bemoan the case of suffering *MERIT*;

*Tb' Oppressor's Wrong, the proud Man's
Contumely,
The Insolence of Office, and the Spurs—
That patient MERIT of tb' Unworthy
takes.*

THE Poetick Chiefs may give what rea-
son they think fit for their Humour of re-
presenting our mad *Appetites* (especially
that of *LOVE*) under the shape of *Urchins*
and wanton Boys, scarce out of their State
of Infancy. The original Design, and
Moral of this Fiction, I am persuaded, was
to shew us, how little there was of *great*
and *heroick* in the Government of these
Pre-

† HORAT. Epod. II.

Pretenders, how truly *weak* and *childish* they were in themselves, and how much lower than mere Children we then became when we submitted our-selves to their blind Tutorage. There was no fear left in this Fiction the boyish Nature shou'd be misconstru'd as *innocent* and *gentle*. The Storms of Passion, so well known in every kind, kept the *tyrannick* Quality of this wanton Race sufficiently in view. Nor cou'd the poetical Description fail to bring to mind their *mischievous* and *malignant* Play. But when the Image of *imperious Threatning*, and *absolute Command*, was join'd to that of *Ignorance*, *Puerility* and *Folly*; the Notion was compleated, of that wretched *slavish* State, which modern *Libertines*, in conjunction with some of a *graver Character*, admire, and represent, as the most eligible of any.-----“ Happy Condition! (says one) “ Happy Life, *that of the indulg'd PASSIONS*; might we pursue it! “ ——— Miserable Condition! Miserable “ Life, that of REASON and VIRTUE, “ which we are * bid pursue!“

’Tis the same, it seems, with Men, in *Morals*, as in *Politicks*. When they have been unhappily born and bred to SLAVERY, they are so far from being sensible of their *slavish* Course of Life, or of that ill
Usage,

Usage, Indignity and Misery they sustain; that they even admire their own Condition: and being us'd to *think short*, and carry their *Views* no further than those Bounds which were early prescrib'd to 'em; they look upon TYRANNY as a *natural Case*, and think Mankind in a sort of dangerous and degenerate State, when under the power of *Laws*, and in the possession of a *free Government*.

WE may by these Reflections come easily to apprehend what Men they were who first brought *Reason* and *Free-Thought* under disgrace, and made the noblest of Characters (that of a *Free-Thinker*) to become invidious. 'Tis no wonder if the same Interpreters wou'd have those also to be esteem'd *free* in their Lives, and Masters of *good Living*, who are the least Masters of themselves, and the most impotent in Passion and Humour, of all their Fellow-Creatures. But far be it, and far surely will it ever be, from any worthy Genius, to be consenting to such a treacherous Language, and Abuse of Words. For my own part, I thoroughly confide in the *good Powers* of REASON, „ That LIBERTY and FREEDOM shall never, by any Artifice or Deceit, be made to pass with me as frightful Sounds, or as reproachful, or invidious, in any sense."

I CAN

I CAN NO more allow *that* to be *Free living*, where unlimited Passion, and unexamin'd Fancy govern; than I can allow *that* to be a *Free Government* where the mere People govern, and not the LAW. For no People in a Civil State can possibly be *free*, when they are otherwise govern'd than by such *Laws* as they themselves have constituted, or to which they have *free* given consent. Now to be releas'd from these, so as to govern themselves by each Day's Will or Fancy, and to vary on every Turn the Rule and Measure of Government without respect to any antient Constitutions or Establishments, or to the state and fix'd Rules of Equity and Justice; as certain Slavery, as it is Violence, Dilraction and Misery; such as in the Issue must prove the Establishment of an irretrievable State of *Tyranny* and *absolute Dominion*.

IN the Determinations of Life, and in the Choice and Government of Actions, he alone is *free* who has within himself no Hindrance, or Controul, in acting what he himself, *by his best Judgment*, and *in deliberate Choice*, approves. Could Vice agree possibly with it-self; or cou'd the various any way reconcile the various Judgments of their inward *Counsellors*; they might with Justice perhaps assert their Liberty and Independency. But whilst the

are necessitated to follow least, what, in their sedate hours, they most approve; whilst they are passively assign'd, and made over from one Possessor to * another, in contrary Extremes, and to different Ends and Purposes, of which they are themselves wholly ignorant; 'tis evident that the more they turn † their Eyes (as many times they are oblig'd) towards *Virtue* and *free Life*, the more they must confess their Misery and Subjection. They discern their own Captivity, but not with Force and Resolution sufficient to redeem themselves, and become *their own*. Such is the real *Tragick State*, as the old ‡ *Tragician* represents it:

— *Video meliora proboque,
Deteriora sequor.*

and thus the highest Spirits, and most fractious Wills, contribute to the lowest servitude and most submissive State. Reason and *Virtue* alone can bestow LIBERTY. Vice is unworthy, and unhappy, on
VOL. III. O this

*Huncine an hunc sequeris? Subeas alternus oportet
Ancipiti obsequio Dominos.* ————— Pers. Sat. 5.

See VOL. I. pag. 285, 309, 323, &c

*Magne Pater divum, favos punire Tyrannos
Haud aliâ ratione velis, cum dira libido
Moverit ingenium, ferventi tincla veneno,
Virtutem videant, intabes antequè relicta.*

Pers. Sat. 3.

Καὶ μαθητὰς μὲν διὰ τολμήσας κακὰ· θυμὸς δὲ κρείτ-
των ἡμῶν βουλευμάτων. Eurip. Med. Act. 4.

this account only, „ That it is *flavish* and *debasing*.”

THUS HAVE we pleaded the Cause of LIBERTY in general; and vindicated withal, our Author's particular Freedom, in taking the Person of a *Sceptick*, as he has done in this * last Treatise, on which we have so largely paraphras'd. We may now perhaps, in compliance with general Custom, justly presume to add something in defence of the same kind of Freedom we ourselves have assum'd in these latter *Miscellaneous Comments*; since it wou'd doubtless be very unreasonable and unjust, for those who had so freely play'd *the Critick*, to expect any thing less than the same free Treatment, and thorow Criticism in return.

As for the STYLE or *Language* us'd in these *Comments*; 'tis very different we find; and varies in proportion with the *Author commented*, and with the different *Characters* and *Persons* frequently introduced in the original Treatises. So that there will undoubtedly be Scope sufficient for Censure and Correction.

As for the Observations on ANTIQUITY; we have in most Passages, especially

* *Viz.* The MORALISTS, or *Philosophick Dialogue* cited in the Person of a *Sceptick*, under the name of PHILADELPHUS. See Treatise V. VOL. II pag. 206, 207, &c.

cept the very common and obvious, produced our Vouchers and Authoritys in our own behalf. What may be thought of our *Judgment* or *Sense* in the Application of these Authoritys, and in the Deductions and Reasonings we have form'd from such learned Topicks, must be submitted to the Opinion of the Wise and Learned.

IN MORALS, of which the very force lies in a love of *Discipline*, and in a willingness to *redress* and *rectify* false Thought, and erring Views; we cannot but patiently wait Redress and amicable Censure from the sole competent Judges, *the Wise and Good*; whose whole Interest it has been our whole Endeavour to advance.

THE only Subject on which we are perfectly secure, and without fear of any just Censure or Reproach, is that of FAITH, and *Orthodox* BELIEF. For in the first place, it will appear, that thro' a profound Respect, and religious Veneration, we have forbore so much as to name any of the sacred and solemn *Mysterys* of * *Revelation*. And, in the next place, as we can with confidence declare, that we have never in any Writing, publick or private, attempted such high Researches, nor have ever in Practice acquitted our-selves otherwise than as just *Conformists* to the lawful Church; so we

O 2

may,

* *Supra*, pag. 70, 71.

may, in a proper Sense, be said faithfully and dutifully to embrace those holy *Mysteries*, even in their minutest Particulars, and without the least Exception on account of their amazing Depth. And tho we are sensible that it wou'd be no small hardship to deprive *others* of a liberty of examining and searching, with due Modesty and Submission, into the nature of those Subjects; yet as for *our-selves*, who have not the least scruple whatsoever, we pray not any such Grace or Favour in our behalf: being fully assur'd of our own steddy *Orthodoxy*, *Resignation*, and intire *Submission* to the truly *Christian*, and *Catholick* Doctrines of our Holy Church, as by Law establish'd.

'Tis true, indeed, that as to * *CRITICAL Learning*, and the Examination of *Originals*, *Texts*, *Glosses*, *various Readings*, *Styles*, *Compositions*, *Manuscripts*, *Compilements*, *Editions*, *Publications*, and other *Circumstances*, such as are common to the *Sacred Books* with all other *Writings and Literature*; this we have confidently asserted to be a just and lawful Study. We have even represented this Species of *Criticism* as necessary to the Preservation and Purity of Scripture: that *Sacred Scripture* which has been so miraculously preserv'd in its successive Copys and Transcriptions, under

* VOL. I pag. 146, 147.

under the Eye (as we must needs suppose) of holy and learned *Criticks*, thro' so many dark Ages of Christianity, to these latter times; in which Learning has been happily reviv'd.

BUT if this *critical* Liberty raises any jealousy against us, we shall beg leave of our offended Reader to lay before him our Case, *at the very worst*: That if on such a naked Exposition, it be found criminal, we may be absolutely *condemn'd*; if otherwise, *acquitted*, and with the same favour *indulg'd*, as others in the same *Circumstances*, have been before us.

ON this occasion therefore, we may be allow'd to borrow something from the Form or Manner of our Dialogue Author, and represent a Conversation of the same free nature as that recited by him in his * *Night-Scene*; where the suppos'd *SCEPTICK* or *Free-Thinker* delivers his Thoughts, and reigns in the Discourse.

'T WAS IN a more considerable Company, and before a more numerous Audience, that not long since, a Gentleman of some Rank, (one who was generally esteem'd to carry a sufficient Caution and

O 3

Reserv

* VOL, II. pag. 321, 2, 3, 4, &c.

Reserve in religious Subjects of Discourse, as well as an apparent Deference to Religion, and in particular to the national and establish'd Church) having been provok'd by an impertinent Attack of a certain violent bigotted Party, was drawn into an open and free Vindication not only of *Free-Thinking*, but *Free-Professing*, and *Discoursing*, in Matters relating to Religion and Faith.

SOME of the Company, it seems, after having made bold with him, as to what they fancy'd to be his Principle, began to urge "The Necessity of reducing Men to *one* Profession and Belief." And several Gentlemen, even of those who pass'd for *moderate* in their way, seem'd so far to give into this *Zealot-Opinion* as to agree, "That notwithstanding the *right* Method was not yet found, 'twas highly requisite that some way should be thought on, to reconcile Differences in Opinion; since so long as this Variety shou'd last, RELIGION, they thought, cou'd never be successfully advanc'd."

To this our Gentleman, at first, answer'd coldly. That "What was *impossible* to be done, cou'd not, he thought, be properly pursu'd, as *necessary* to be done." But the *Raillery* being ill taken, he was forc'd at last to defend himself the best he cou'd,

cou'd, upon this Point; "*That Variety of Opinion was not to be cur'd.*" And "*That 'twas impossible All shou'd be of one Mind.*"

I WELL know, said he, " That many pious Men, seeing the Inconveniences which the Dis-union of Persuasions and Opinions *accidentally* produces, have thought themselves oblig'd to stop this Inundation of Mischiefs, and have made Attempts accordingly. Some have endeavour'd to unite these Fractions by propounding such a GUIDE, as they were all bound to follow; hoping that *the Unity of a Guide*, wou'd have produc'd *Unity of Minds*. But who this GUIDE shou'd be, after all, became such a Question, that 'twas made part of that *Fire* it-self which was to be extinguish'd. Others thought of a RULE.— This was to be the effectual Means of Union! This was to do the Work, or nothing cou'd!--But supposing all the World had been agreed on this RULE, yet the *Interpretation* of it was so full of variety, that this also became part of the Disease."

THE Company, upon this Preamble of our Gentleman, press'd harder upon him, than before; abjecting the Authority of *Holy Scripture* against him, and affirming.

firming *this* to be of it-self a sufficient *Guide* and *Rule*. They urg'd again and again that known Saying of a fam'd Controversial Divine of our Church against the Divines of another, "That *the Scripture, the Scripture* was the Religion of Protestants."

To this our Gentleman, at first, reply'd only, by desiring them to explain their word *SCRIPTURE*, and by inquiring into the Original of this Collection of antienter and later Tracts, which in general they comprehended under that Title: Whether it were the *apocryphal* *SCRIPTURE*, or the more *canonical*? The *full* or the *half*-authoriz'd? The *doubtful*, or the *certain*? The *controverted*, or *uncontroverted*? The *singly-read*, or that of *various Reading*? The Text of *these* Manuscripts, or of *those*? The Transcripts, Copys, Titles, Catalogues of *this* Church and Nation, or of *that other*? of *this* Sect and Party, or of *another*? of those in *one* Age call'd *ORTHODOX*, and in possession of Power, or of those who in another overthrew their *Predecessors* Authority, and in their turn also assum'd the Guardianship and Power of holy Things? For how these sacred Records were guarded in those Ages, might easily (he said) be imagin'd by any one who had the least Insight into the History of those *TIMES* which

which we call'd *primitive*, and those CHARACTERS of *Men*, whom we styl'd FATHERS of the *Church*.

"IT must be confess'd (continu'd he)
 " 'twas strange Industry and *unlucky* Diligence which was us'd, in this respect,
 " by these *Ecclesiastical Fore FATHERS*.
 " Of all those Herefys which gave them
 " Employment, we have absolutely no Record, or Monument, but what themselves who were Adversarys have transmitted to us; and we know that Adversarys, especially such who observe all Opportunities to discredit both the Persons and Doctrines of their Enemy's, are not always the best Recorders or Witnesses of such Transactions." We see it (continu'd he, in a very emphatical, but somewhat embarass'd Style) " We see it
 " *now* in this very Age, in the present Dis-temperatures, that Partys are no good Registers of the Actions of the adverse Side: And if we cannot be confident of the Truth of a Story now, (*now*, I say, that it is possible for any Man, *especially* for the interested Adversary, to discover the Imposture) it is far more unlikely, that After-Ages shou'd know any other Truth than such as serves the ends of the Representers."

OUR Gentleman by these Expressions had already given considerable Offence to his Zealot-Auditors. They ply'd him faster with passionate Reproaches, than with Arguments or rational Answers. This, however, serv'd only to animate him the more and made him proceed the more boldly with the same assum'd Formality, and air of Declamation, in his general CRITICISM of *Holy Literature*.

" THERE are, said he, innumerable
 " Places that contain (no doubt) great
 " Mysterys, but so wrap'd in Clouds, or
 " hid in Umbrages, so heighten'd with
 " Expressions, or so cover'd with Allego-
 " rys and Garments of Rhetorick; so pro-
 " found in the matter, or so alter'd and
 " made intricate in the manner; that they
 " may seem to have been left as *Trials* of
 " our Industry, and as *Occasions* and *Oppor-*
 " *tunitys* for the exercise of mutual Char-
 " rity and Toleration, rather than as the
 " *Repositories* of FAITH and *Furniture* of
 " *Creeds*. For when there are found in the
 " Explications of these Writings, so many
 " Commentaries; so many Senses and In-
 " terpretations; so many Volumes in a
 " Ages, and all like Mens Faces, none
 " exactly like another: either this *Differ-*
 " *ence* is absolutely no fault at all; or
 " it be, it is excusable. There are, be-

" side

" fides, so many thousands of *Copys* that
 " were writ by Persons of several *Interests*
 " and *Persuasions*, such different Under-
 " standings and Tempers, such distinct Abi-
 " litys and Weaknesses, that 'tis no won-
 " der there is so great *variety of Readings*:
 " -----whole Verses in *one*, that are not
 " in *another*:-----whole Books admitted
 " by *one* Church or Communion, which
 " are rejected by *another*: and whole Sto-
 " rys and Relations admitted by *some* Fa-
 " thers, and rejected by *others*.--I consi-
 " der withal, that there have been many
 " *Designs* and *Views* in expounding these
 " Writings: many *Senses* in which they
 " are expounded; and when the *Gramma-*
 " *tical Sense* is found out, we are many
 " times never the nearer. Now their be-
 " ing such variety of *Senses* in Scripture,
 " and but few Places so mark'd out, as
 " not to be capable of more than one; if
 " Men will write Commentaries by *Fancy*,
 " what infallible *Criterion* will be left to
 " judg of the *certain Sense* of such Places
 " as have been the matter of Question?
 " I consider again, that there are indeed
 " divers Places in these sacred Volumes,
 " containing in them Mysteries and Ques-
 " tions of great Concernment; yet such
 " is the Fabrick and Constitution of the
 " Whole, that there is no certain Mark
 " to determine whether the Sense of these
 " Passages shou'd be taken as *literal* or fi-
 " gurative.

„ *gurative*. There is nothing in the na-
 „ ture of the thing to determine *the Sense*
 „ or *Meaning* : but it must be gotten out
 „ as it can. And therefore 'tis unreafo-
 „ nably requir'd, That what is of it-self
 „ ambiguous, shou'd be understood in its
 „ own prime Sense and Intention, under
 „ the pain of either a *Sin*, or an *Anathe-*
 „ *ma*. Very wise Men, even *the antient*
 „ *Fathers*, have expounded things *allegori-*
 „ *cally*, when they shou'd have expounded
 „ them *literally*. Others expound things
 „ *literally*, when they shou'd understand
 „ them *in Allegory*. If such great Spirits
 „ cou'd be deceiv'd in finding out what
 „ kind of Senses were to be given to
 „ Scriptures, it may well be endur'd that
 „ we, who sit at their Feet, shou'd be sub-
 „ ject at least to equal Failure. If we
 „ follow any ONE *Translation*, or any
 „ ONE Man's *Commentary*, what *Rule* or
 „ *Direction* shall we have, by which to
 „ chuse that ONE aright? Or is there
 „ any *one* Man, that hath translated *per-*
 „ *fectly*, or expounded *infallibly*? If we
 „ resolve to follow *any one* as far only as
 „ we like, or fancy; we shall then only
 „ do wrong or right *by Chance*. If we re-
 „ solve absolutely to follow *any-one*, whi-
 „ ther-soever he leads, we shall probably
 „ come at last, where, if we have any
 „ Eyes left, we shall see our-selves be-
 „ come sufficiently ridiculous.”

THE

THE Reader may here perhaps, by his natural Sagacity, remark a certain air of study'd Discourse and Declamation, not so very proper or natural in the mouth of a mere *Gentleman*, nor suitable to a Company where alternate Discourse is carry'd on, in un-concerted Measure, and un-premeditated Language. Something there was so very emphatical, withal, in the delivery of these words, by the *sceptical Gentleman*; that some of the Company who were still more incens'd against him for these Expressions, began to charge him as a *Preacher* of pernicious Doctrines, one who attack'd Religion *in form*, and carry'd his Lessons or Lectures about with him; to repeat by rote, at any time, to the *Ignorant* and *Vulgar*, in order to seduce them.

'Tis true indeed, said he, Gentlemen! that what I have here ventur'd to repeat, is address'd chiefly to those you call *Ignorant*; such, I mean, as being otherwise engag'd in the World, have had little time perhaps to bestow upon Inquirys into Divinity-Matters. As for you (*Gentlemen!*) in particular, who are so much displeas'd with my *Freedom*; I am well assur'd, you are in effect so able and knowing, that the Truth of every Assertion I have advanc'd is sufficiently understood and acknowledg'd by you; however it

may happen, that, in your great Wisdom you think it proper to conceal these Matters from such Persons as you are pleas'd to style *the Vulgar*.

'Tis true, withal, Gentlemen! (continu'd he) I will confess to you, That the words you have heard repeated, are not my own. They are no other than what have been publickly and solemnly deliver'd, even by * one of the Episcopal Order, a celebrated *Churchman*, and one of the *highest* sort; as appears by his many devo-

* The pious and learned *Bishop TAYLOR*, in his *Treatise on the Liberty of Prophefying*, printed in his Collection of Polemical and Moral Discourses, Anno 1657. The Pages answering to the Places above-cited are 401, 402, (& in the Epistle-Dedicatory, three or four Leaves before) 438, 439 — 444, 451, 452. After which, in the succeeding Page, he sums up his Sense on this Subject of sacred Literature, & the Liberty of Criticism, and of private Judgment & Opinion in these Matters, in the following words: „Since there
 „ are so many Copys, with infinite Varietys of Reading;
 „ since a various Interpunction, a Parenthesis, a Letter, and
 „ Accent may much alter the Sense; since some Places have
 „ divers literal Senses, many have spiritual, mystical, & allegorical Meanings; since there are so many Tropes, Metonymys, Ironys, Hyperboles, Propriety & Improperietys of Language, whose understanding depends upon such
 „ Circumstances, that it is almost impossible to know the proper Interpretation, now that the knowledg of such
 „ Circumstances & particular Storys is irrecoverably lost;
 „ since there are some Mysterys, which at the best Advantage
 „ of Expression, are not easy to be apprehended, & whose
 „ Explication, by reason of our Imperfections, must needs
 „ be dark, sometimes weak, sometimes unintelligible: And
 „ lastly, since those ordinary means of expounding Scripture, as searching the Originals, Conference of Places, Pa-

devotional Works, which carry the Rites, Ceremonys and Pomp of Worship, with the Honour and Dignity of the Priestly and Episcopal Order, to the highest Degree. In effect, we see the Reverend Doctor's Treatises standing, as it were, in the Front of this Order of Authors, and

as

certainty of Reason, & Analogy of Faith, are all dubious, uncertain, & very fallible; he that is the wisest, and by consequence the likeliest to expound truest, in all probability of Reason, will be very far from Confidence; because every one of these, & many more, are like so many degrees of Improbability & Incertainty, all depressing our Certainty of finding out Truth, in such Mysteries, & amidst so many Difficultys. And therefore a wise Man that considers this, wou'd not willingly be prescrib'd to by others; for it is best every Man shou'd be left in that liberty, from which no Man can justly take him, unless he cou'd secure him from Error."

The Reverend Prelate had but a few Pages before (*viz. pag. 427*) acknowledged, indeed, "That we had an Apostolical Warrant to *contend ear nestly for the Faith*. But then," (says the good Bishop, very candidly & ingeniously) "As these Things recede farther from the Foundation, our Certainty is the less. — And therefore it were very fit that our Confidence shou'd be according to our Evidence, & our Zeal according to our Confidence."

He adds, *pag. 507*. All these Disputes concerning Tradition, Councils, Fathers, &c. are not Arguments against or besides Reason, but Contestations & Pretences of the best Arguments, & the most certain Satisfaction of our Reason. But then all these coming into question, submit themselves to Reason, that is, to be judg'd by human Understanding, upon the best Grounds & Information it can receive. So that Scripture, Tradition, Councils & Fathers, are the Evidence in a Question, but Reason is the Judge: That is, we being the Persons that are to be perswaded, we must see that we be perswaded reasonably; & it is unreasonable to assent to a lesser Evidence, when a greater and clearer is propounded: but of that every Man for himself is to take cognizance, if he be able to judg; if he be not, he is not bound under the eye of necessity to know any thing of it;

as the foremost of those *Good-Books* us'd by the politest and most refin'd *Devotees* of either Sex. They maintain the principal Place in the Study of almost every elegant and high *Divine*. They stand in Folio and other Volumes, adorn'd with variety of Pictures, Gildings, and other Decorations, on the advanc'd Shelves or Glass-Cupboards of the *Lady's* Closets. They are in use at all Seasons, and for all Places as well for Church-Service as Closet-Preparation; and, in short, may vie with any devotional Books in *British Christendom*. And for the Life and Character of the Man himself; I leave it to you, Gentlemen (you, I mean, of the *Zealot*-kind) to except against it; if you think proper. 'Tis your *Manner*, I know, and what you never fail to have recourse to, when any Authority is produc'd against your Personal Reflection is always seasonable and at hand, on such an occasion. No matter what Virtue, Honesty or Sanctity may lie in the Character of the Person cited. No matter tho he be ever so much in other respects, of your own Party, and devoted to your Interest. If he has indiscreetly spoken some Home-Truth, or discover'd some Secret which strikes at the temporal Interests of certain spiritual Societys; he is quickly doom'd to Calumny and Defamation.

I SHALL

I SHALL try this Experiment, however, once more (continu'd our Gentleman) and as a Conclusion to this Discourse, will venture to produce to you a further Authority of the same kind. You shall have it before you, in the exact Phrase and Words of the great Author, in his *theological* Capacity; since I have now no further occasion to conceal my Citations, and accommodate them to the more familiar Style and Language of Conversation.

OUR excellent * Archbishop, and late Father of our Church, when expressly treating that very Subject of a *RULE in matters of Belief*, in opposition to Mr. S... and Mr. R. his Romish Antagonists, shews plainly how great a shame it is, for us *Protestants* at least (whatever the Case may be with *Romanists*) to disallow *Difference of Opinions*, and forbid private *Examination*, and *Search* into matters of *ancient RECORD*, and *scriptural TRADITION*; when, at the same time, we have no pretence to *oral* or *verbal*; no Claim to any absolute superior Judg. or decisive Judgment in the Case; no Polity, Church, or Community; no particular Man,

* Viz Archbishop TILLOTSON in his *Rule of Faith*, p. 677.

Man, or number of Men, who are not even by our own Confession, plainly fallible, and subject to *Error and Mistake*,

“THE Protestants” (says his Grace speaking in the Person of Mr. S ... and the *Romanists*) “cannot know *how many* the Books of Scripture ought to be” and *Which* of the many controverted ones may be securely put in that Catalogue; *Which* not.—But I shall tell him (replies his Grace) That we know that just so many ought to be received as *uncontroverted* Books, concerning which it cannot be shewn *there was ever any Controversy*.” It was not incumbent perhaps on my Lord Archbishop to help Mr. S. so far in his Objection, as to add, That in reality the *burning, suppressing, and interpolating* Method, so early in fashion, and so tightly practis’d on the *Epistles, Comments, Historys, and Writings* of the Orthodox and Hereticks of old made it impossible to say with any kind of Assurance, “What Books, Copys, or Transcripts those were, concerning which *there was never any Controversy at all*.” This indeed wou’d be a Point not so easily to be demonstrated. But his Grace proceeds in shewing the Weakness of the *Romish* Pillar, TRADITION. “For it must either (says he) acknowledg *some* Books to have been controverted, or *not*.”

not, why doth he make a Supposition of controverted Books? If Oral Tradition acknowledges some Books to have been controverted; then it cannot assure us that they have not been controverted, nor consequently that they ought to be receiv'd as never having been controverted; but only as such, concerning which those Churches who did once raise a Controversy about them, have been since satisfy'd that they are * Canonical.----Where is then the Infallibility of oral Tradition? How does the living Voice of the present Church assure us, that what Books are now receiv'd by Her, were ever receiv'd by Her? And if it cannot do this, but the matter must come to be try'd by the best Records of former Ages (which the Protestants are willing to have the Catalogue try'd by) then it seems the Protestants have a better way to know what Books are Canonical, than is the infallible way
“ of

* His Grace subjoins immediately: “The Traditionary Church now, receives the Epistle to the Hebrews as Canonical. I ask, Do they receive it as ever deliver'd for such? That they must, if they receive it from oral Tradition, which conveys things to them under this Notion as ever deliver'd; and yet St. Hierom (speaking not as a Speculator, but a Testifier) says expressly of it, *That the Custom of the Latin Church doth not receive it among the Canonical Scriptures.* What saith Mr. S. . . . to this? It is clear from this Testimony, that the Roman Church in St. Hierom's time did not acknowledge this Epistle for Canonical; and 'tis as plain, that the present Roman Church doth receive it for Canonical.”

“ of oral Tradition. And so long as ‘t
 “ better, no matter tho it be not call
 “ Infallible.”----

THUS the free and generous Arch-
 bishop. For, indeed, what greater Gene-
rosity is there, than in owning TRUTH
 frankly and openly, even where the great-
 est Advantages may be taken by an Ad-
 versary? Accordingly, our worthy Arch-
 bishop speaking again immediately in the
 Person of his Adversary, “ The Prote-
 “ stants, says * he, cannot know that the
 “ very *Original*, or a *perfectly true Copy*
 “ of these Books, hath been preserv’d
 “ Nor is it necessary (replies the Arch-
 “ bishop) that they shou’d know either
 “ of these. It is sufficient that they know
 “ that those Copys which they have, are
 “ not materially corrupted.----But how
 “ do the Church of *Rome* know that they
 “ have *perfectly true Copys* of the Scrip-
 “ tures in the *original Languages*? They
 “ do not pretend to know this. The
 “ learned Men of that Church acknow-
 “ ledg the *various Readings* as well as we
 “ and do not pretend to know, otherwise
 “ than by *probable Conjecture* (as we also
 “ may do) Which of those *Readings* is
 “ the *true-one* †.”-----

AND

* Pag. 678.

† The Reader perhaps may find it worth while to read
 after this, what the Archbishop represents (pag. 716, &c.)

AND thus (continu'd our *Lay-Gentleman*) I have finish'd my *Quotations*, which have been necessitated to bring in my own Defence; to prove to you That I have asserted nothing on this Head of *Religion*, *Faith*, or the Sacred *Mysteries*, which has not been justify'd & confirm'd by the most celebrated *Church-Men* and respected *Divines*. You may now proceed in your *Inferences*; bestowing as free Language of what kind, as your *Charity* and *Breeding* will permit And *You* (*Reverend SIRS!*) who have assum'd a Character which sets you

the plausible Introduction of the grossest Article of Belief, in the times when the Habit of making Creeds came in fashion. And accordingly it may be understood, of what effect the *dogmatizing* Practice in Divinity has ever been. We will suppose then, that about the time, when universal Ignorance, & the genuine Daughter of it (call her *Devotion* or *Superstition*) had over-spread the World, & the generality of People were strongly inclin'd to believe *strange things*; & even the greatest Contradictions were recommended to them under the notion of MYSTERYS, being told by their *Priests* & *Guides*, That the more contradictory any thing is to Reason, the greater merit there is in believing it: I say, let us suppose, that in this state of things, one or more of the most Eminent then in the Church, either out of Design, or out of superstitious Ignorance & Mistake of the Sense of our Saviour's Words used in the Consecration of the Sacrament, shou'd advance this new Doctrine, that the Words of Consecration, &c. *** Such a Doctrine as this was very likely to be advanced by the ambitious *Clergy* of that time, as a probable means to draw in the People to a greater Veneration of them. *** Nor was such a Doctrine less likely to take & prevail among the *People* in an Age prodigiously ignorant & strongly inclin'd to Superstition, & thereby well prepar'd

you above that of the mere *Gentlemen*, and releases you from those *Decorums*, and constraining *Measures of Behaviour* to which we of an inferior sort are bound, You may liberally deal your *religious Compliments* and *Salutations* in what *Dialect* you think fit; since for my own part, neither the Names of *HETERODOX*, *SCHISMATICK*, *HERETICK*, *SCEPTICK*, nor even *INFIDEL*, or *ATHEIST* it-self will in the least scandalize me, whilst the Sentence comes only from *your* mouth. On the contrary, I rather strive with myself to suppress whatever *Vanity* might naturally arise in me, from such *Favour* beflow'd. For whatever may, in the bo

tom
 „ prepar'd to receive the grossest Absurdities under the
 „ notion of *Mystery*. *** Now supposing such a Doctrine
 „ as this, so fitted to the Humour & Temper of the Age,
 „ be once asserted either by chance or out of design,
 „ wou'd take like *Wild fire*; especially if by some one
 „ more who bore sway in the Church, it were but recom-
 „ mended with convenient Gravity and Solemnity. ***
 „ And for the Contradictions contain'd in this Doctrine,
 „ was but telling the People then (as they do in effect now)
 „ That Contradictions ought to be no scrupule in the way
 „ of Faith; That the more impossible any thing is, 'tis the
 „ fitter to be believ'd; That it is not praise-worthy to
 „ believe plain Possibilities, but this is the Gallantry & he-
 „ roical Power of Faith, this is the way to oblige God Al-
 „ mighty for ever to us, to believe flat and downright
 „ Contradictions. *** The more absurd & unreasonable
 „ any thing is, it is for that very reason the more proper
 „ matter for an Article of Faith. And if any of these Inno-
 „ vations be objected against, as contrary to former Belief
 „ & Practice, it is but putting forth a lusty Act of Faith
 „ & believing another Contradiction, That tho' they be
 „ contrary, yet they are the same. " Above, pag 80, 1, 2.

om, be intended me, by such a Treat-
ment; 'tis impossible for me to term it
other than *Favour*; since there are certain
Enmitys which it will be ever esteem'd a
real Honour *to have merited*.

If, contrary to the Rule and Measure
of Conversation, I have drawn the Com-
pany's Attention towards me thus long,
without affording them an Intermission,
during my Recital; they will, I hope,
excuse me, the rather, because they heard
the other *Recitals*, and were Witnesses to
the heavy Charge and personal Reflection,
which without any real Provocation was
made upon me in publick, by these Zea-
lous Gentlemen, to whom I have thus re-
ply'd. And notwithstanding they may,
after such Breaches of Charity as are usual
with them, presume me equally out of
Charity, on my own side; I will take up-
on me however to give them this good
Advice, at parting: „ That since they
have of late been so elated by some
seeming Advantages, and a Prosperity,
which they are ill fitted to bear; they
wou'd at least beware of accumula-
ting too hastily those high Characters,
Appellations, Titles, and Ensigns of
Power, which may be Tokens, perhaps,
of what they expect hereafter, but
which, as yet, do not answer the real
Power and Authority bestow'd on them.”

The

The *Garb* and *Countenance* will be more graceful, when *the Thing* it-self is secure to 'em, and in their actual possession. Mean while, the Anticipation of high Titles, Honours, and nominal Dignitys, beyond the common Style and antient Usage tho it may be highly fashionable at present, may not prove beneficial or advantageous in the end.

I wou'd, in particular, advise my elegant Antagonists of this *Zealot-kind*. That among the many Titles they assume to themselves, they wou'd be rather more sparing in that high-one of EMBASSADOR, till such time as they have just Means and Foundation to join that of PLENIPOTENTIARY together with it. For as matters stand hitherto in our *British* World, neither their Commission from the *Sovereign*, nor that which they pretend from *Heaven*, amounts to any absolute or determining *Power*.

THE first holy MESSENGERS (for That I take to be the highest *apostolick* Name) brought with them their proper Testimonials in their *Lives*, their *Manners* and *Behaviour*; as well as in *powerful Works*, MIRACLES, and SIGNS from *Heaven*. And tho indeed it might well be esteem'd a *Miracle* in the kind, shou'd our present MESSENGERS go about to represent

represent their *Predecessors* in any part of their Demeanour or Conversation; yet there are further *Miracles* remaining for them to perform, ere they can in modesty plead the *Apostolick* or *Messenger*-Authority. For tho' in the torrent of a sublime and figurative Style, a *holy Apostle* may have made use, perhaps, of such a Phrase as that of EMBASSY or EMBASSADOR, to express the Dignity of his Errand; 'twere to be wish'd that some who were never sent of any Errand or Message at all from GOD *himself*, wou'd use a modester Title to express their voluntary *Negotiation* between US and HEAVEN.

I MUST confess for my own part, that I think the Notion of an EMBASSY from *Heaven* to be at best somewhat high-strain'd, in the metaphorical way of Speech. But certain I am, that if there be any such *Residentship* or *Agentship* now establish'd; 'tis not immediately from GOD *himself*, but thro' the *Magistrate*, and by the *Prince* or *Sovereign Power* here on Earth, that these *Gentlemen-Agents* are appointed, distinguish'd and set over us. They have undoubtedly * legal CHARTER, and Character, legal Titles, and Precedencys, legal Habits, Coats of Arms, Colours, Badges.

VOL. III. P But

* VOL. I. pag. 362.

But they may do well to consider, That thousand *Badges* or *Liverys* bestow'd by MEN merely, can never be sufficient to entitle 'em to the same Authority as Those who bore the *immediate Testimony* and MIRACULOUS SIGNS of Power, from ABOVE. For in this case, there was need only of *Eyes*, and ordinary *Senses*, to distinguish the COMMISSION, and acknowledge the EMBASSY or MESSAGE as *divine*.

BUT allowing it ever so certain a Truth, „ That there has been a thousand or near „ two thousand Years *Succession* in the „ Commission of EMBASSY:” Where shall we find this *Commission* to have lain — How has it been supply'd still, or renew'd? — How often *dormant*? — How often *divided*, even in one and the same Species of Claimants? — What Party among them, among Moderns, who by virtue of any *immediate Testimonial* from Heaven thus intitled? — Where are the LETTERS PATENT? The CREDENTIALS? For *these* shou'd, in the nature of such a thing, be *open*, *visible*, and *apparent*.

A CERTAIN INDIAN of the Tribe of the Ambassador-Princes sent to us late from some of those *Pagan* Nations, being engag'd, one Sunday, in visiting our Churches, and happening to ask his Interpreter

„ W

„ Who the eminent Persons were whom he
 „ observ'd haranguing so long, with such
 „ Authority from a high Place?" was
 „ answer'd, „ They were *Embassadors* from
 „ the ALMIGHTY, or (according to the
 „ *Indian Language*) from the SUN."

Whether the INDIAN took this seriously
 or in raillery, did nor appear. But hav-
 ing afterwards call'd in, as he went along,
 at the Chapels of some of his Brother-
 Embassadors, of the *Romish* Religion, and
 at some other Christian Dissenting Congre-
 gations, where Matters, as he perceiv'd,
 were transacted with greater Privacy, and
 inferior State; he ask'd „ Whether *These*
 „ also were *Embassadors* from the same
 „ Place." He was answer'd, „ That

„ they had indeed been heretofore of the
 „ Embassy, and had Possession of the
 „ same chief Places he had seen: But
 „ they were now succeeded there, by O-
 „ thers.

If *those* therefore, reply'd
 „ the INDIAN, were *Embassadors* from
 „ the SUN; *these*, I take for granted, are
 „ from the MOON."

SUPPOSING, indeed, one had been no
Pagan, but a good *Christian*; conversant
 in the original *Holy Scriptures*, but unac-
 quainted with the Rites, Titles, Habits
 and Ceremonials, of which there is no
 mention in those Writings: Might one not
 have inquir'd, with humble Submission, in-

Challengers, these high *Defiances* of contrary Believers, this zealous Opposition of *Commission* to *Commission*; and this Din of Hell, *Anathema's*, and *Damnations*, rais'd every where by one religious Party against another.

So far are the pretendedly *commission'd* Partys from producing their *Commission* openly, or proving it from the original Record, or Court-Rolls of Heaven, that they deny us inspection into these very Records they plead, and refuse to submit their *Title* to human Judgment or Examination.

A POET of our Nation insinuates indeed in their behalf, That they are fair enough in this respect. For when the murmuring People, speaking by their chosen ORATOR, or *Spokes-man*, to the Priests, says to 'em,

Care;
With Ease you take what we provide with
And we who your LEGATION must
maintain,
Find all your Tribe in the Commission are;
And none but HEAV'N cou'd send so
large a TRAIN;

The APOLOGIST afterwards excusing this Boldness of the People, and soothing the incens'd Priests with fairer Words,
P 3 say

says to 'em, on a foot of *Moderation*, which he presumes to be their Character:

* *You with such Temper their Intemperance
bear,
To shew your solid Science does rely
So on it-self, as you no Tryal fear:
For Arts are weak that are of SCEPTICKS shy.*

The Poet, it seems, never dreamt of a time when the very *Countenance of Moderation* shou'd be out of fashion with the Gentlemen of this Order, and the *Word* it-self exploded as unworthy of their *Profession*. And, indeed, so far are they at present from bearing with any *SCEPTICK*, or *Inquirer*, ever so *modest* or *discreet*, that to hear an Argument on a contrary side to theirs, or read whatever may be writ in answer to their particular Assertions, is made the highest Crime. Whilst they have among themselves such Differences, and sharp Debates, about their *heavenly COMMISSION*, and are even in *one and the same Community or Establishment*, divided into different *Sects* and *liegeships*; they will allow no particular Survey or Inspection into the Foundations of their controverted Title. They would have us inferior passive Mortals, amaz'd

as we are, and beholding with astonishment from afar these tremendous Subjects of Dispute, wait blindfold the Event and final Decision of the Controversy. Nor is it enough that we are merely *passive*. 'Tis requir'd of us, That in the midst of this irreconcilable Debate concerning heavenly *Authoritys* and *Powers*, we shou'd be as confident of the Veracity of *some one*, as of the Imposture and Cheat of *all the other* Pretenders: and that believing firmly there is still *A real COMMISSION* at the bottom, we shou'd endure the Misery of these Conflicts, and engage on one side or the other, as we happen to have our Birth or Education; till by *Fire and Sword, Execution, Massacre*, and a kind of *Depopulation* of this Earth, it be * determin'd at last amongst us, „ Which is the *true COMMISSION*, *exclusive* of all others, and „ superior to the rest.”

HERE our *secular GENTLEMAN*, who in the latter end of his Discourse had already made several Motions and Gestures which betoken'd a Retreat, made his final Bow in form, and quitted the Place and Company for that time; till (as he told his Auditors) he had another Opportunity,

P 4

* *Supra*, pag. 29.

portunity, and fresh Leisure to hear, in his
 turn, whatever his *Antagonists* might a-
 new object to him, in a Manner more fa-
 vourable and moderate; or (if they so ap-
 prov'd) in the same *Temper*, and with the
 same *Zeal* as they had done before,



TREATISE VII.

VIZ.

A NOTION OF THE
HISTORICAL DRAUGHT,
OR

TABLATURE

OF THE

JUDGMENT OF HERCULES;

According to *Prodicus*,
Lib. II. X en de Mem. Soc.

- - - - - *potiores*
Herculis arumnas credat, saevosque labores,
Et Venere, & coenis, & plumâ Sardanapali.
Juven. Sat. X.

Printed first in the Year M. DCC. XIII.

That the Reader may more easily get a notion of the subject of this Treatise, he may suppose or imagine here a Picture representing HERCULES, in full vigour & bloom of youth, begirt with his Lyon's skin, and leaning on his Club, in a thoughtfull posture. He is accosted by two Ladies in forms of Goddesses. On one hand PLEASURE like a VENUS lolling on a low couch, & displaying her charms, looks up very wishfully at HERCULES, pointing out to him with one hand a fine flowery vale, while she supports her self with the other: some draperies thrown carelessly on the ground & hung over a tree, form the couch, and a kind of bower over her. On the other hand VIRTUE or VALOUR in the shape of PALLAS, standing on one foot, with the other rais'd on a step of earth or stone, seems very earnest in advising HERCULES to follow a narrow path on a steep hill, which she points out to him with one hand, while she holds in the other the Imperial sword, with the handle downward, & the point up to her shoulder. On the ground behind this Lady lye a helmet & a bit of a bridle; and behind the other Lady are seen some fine vases and pieces of imboss plate.



T H E
J U D G M E N T
O F
H E R C U L E S.

I N T R O D U C T I O N.

(1) **B**EFORE we enter on the Examination of our Historical Sketch, it may be proper to remark, that by the word *Tablature* (for which we have yet no name in *English*, besides the general one of *Picture*) we denote, according to the original word *TABULA*, a Work not only distinct from a mere *Portraiture*, but from all those wilder sorts of Painting which are in a manner absolute, and independent; such as the Paintings *in Fresco* upon
P. 6 the

the Walls, the Cielings, the Stair-Cases, the Cupolo's, and other remarkable Places either of Churches or Palaces.

(2.) ACCORDINGLY we are to understand, that it is not merely the Shape or Dimension of a Cloth, or Board, which denominates the *Piece* or *Tablature*; since a Work of this kind may be compos'd of any colour'd Substance, as it may of any Form; whether square, oval or round. But 'tis then that in Painting we may give to any particular Work the Name of *Tablature*, when the Work is in reality “a Single Piece, comprehended in one View, and form'd according to one single Intelligence, Meaning, or Design; which constitutes a real WHOLE, by a mutual and necessary Relation of its Parts, the same as of the Members in a natural Body.” So that one may say of a Picture compos'd of any number of Figures differently rang'd and without any regard to this Correspondency or Union describ'd, That it is no more a real *Piece* or *Tablature* than a Picture wou'd be a Man's *Picture*, or proper *Portraiture*, which represented on the same Cloth, in different places, the Legs, Arms, Nose, and Eyes of such a Person, without adjusting them according to the true Proportion, Air, and Character which belong'd to him.

(3.) THIS

(3.) THIS Regulation has place even in the inferior degrees of Painting; since the mere Flower-Painter is, we see, oblig'd to study the Form of *Festons*, and to make use of a peculiar Order, or Architecture of *Vases, Jars, Cannisters, Pedestals*, and other Inventions, which serve as *Machines*, to frame a certain proportionate Assemblage, or united Mass; according to the Rules of Perspective; and with regard as well to the different shapes and sizes of his several Flowers, as to the harmony of Colours resulting from the whole: this being the only thing capable of rendering his Work worthy the name of a *Composition* or *real Piece*.

(4) So much the more, therefore, is this Regulation applicable to *History Painting*, where not only *Men*, but *Manners*, and human Passions are represented. Here *the Unity of Design* must with more particular exactness be preserv'd, according to the just Rules of poetick Art; that in the Representation of any Event, or remarkable Fact, the *Probability*, or *seeming Truth* (which is the *real Truth* of Art) may with the highest advantage be supported and advanc'd: as we shall better understand in the Argument which follows on the historical *Tablature* of *The Judgment of HERCULES*; who being young, and re-

tir'd to a solitary place in order to deliberate on the Choice he was to make of the different ways of Life, was accosted (as our Historian relates) by the two Goddesses, VIRTUE and PLEASURE. 'Tis on the issue of the Controversy between the *Two*, that the Character of HERCULES depends. So that we may naturally give to this Piece and History, as well the Title of *The Education*, as *the Choice or Judgment of HERCULES*.

CHAP. I.

Of the general Constitution or Ordinance of the Tablature.

(1.) **T**HIS Fable or History may be variously represented, according to the Order of Time:

Either in the instant when the two Goddesses (VIRTUE and PLEASURE) accost HERCULES;

Or when they are enter'd on their Dispute;

Or when their Dispute is already far advanced, and VIRTUE seems to gain her Cause.

(2.) ACCORDING to the *first* Notion, HERCULES must of necessity seem surpriz'd

surpriz'd on the first appearance of such miraculous Forms. He admires, he contemplates; but is not yet engag'd or interested. According to the *second* Notion, he is interested, divided, and in doubt. According to the *third*, he is wrought, agitated, and torn by contrary Passions. 'Tis the last Effort of the vicious one, striving for possession over him. He agonizes, and with all his Strength of Reason endeavours to overcome himself:

(borat.

Et premitur ratione animus, vincique la-

(3.) OF these different Periods of Time, the latter has been chosen; as being the only one of the three, which can well serve to express *the grand Event*, or consequent *Resolution* of HERCULES, and the *Choice* he actually made of a Life full of Toil and Hardship, under the conduct of VIRTUE, for the deliverance of Mankind from Tyranny and Oppression. And 'tis to such a *Piece*, or *Tablature*, as represents this Issue of the Ballance, in our pondering Hero, that we may justly give the Title of *the Decision or Judgment* of HERCULES.

(4.) THE same History may be represented yet according to a *fourth* Date or Period: as at the time when HERCULES is intirely won by *Virtue*. But then the signs of this resolute Determination reigning

ing absolutely in the Attitude, and Air of our young Hero; there wou'd be no room left to represent his Agony, or inward Conflict, which indeed makes the principal Action *here*; as it wou'd do in a *Poem*, were this Subject to be treated by a good Poet. Nor wou'd there be any more room left in this case, either for the persuasive Rhetorick of VIRTUE (who must have already ended her Discourse) or for the insinuating Address of PLEASURE, who having lost her Cause, must necessarily appear displeas'd, or out of humour: a Circumstance which wou'd no way sute her Character.

(5.) IN the original Story or Fable of this Adventure of our young HERCULES, 'tis particularly noted, that PLEASURE, advancing hastily before VIRTUE, began her Plea, and was heard with prevention; as being first in turn. And as this Fable is wholly *philosophical* end *moral*, this Circumstance in particular is to be consider'd as essential.

(6.) In this *third* Period therefore of our History (dividing it, as we have done, into *four* successive Dates or Points of Time) HERCULES being Auditor, and attentive, speaks not. PLEASURE has spoken. VIRTUE is still speaking. She is about the middle, or towards the end of her

her Discourse; in the place where, according to just Rhetorick, the highest Tone of Voice and strongest Action are employ'd.

(7.) 'Tis evident, that every Master in Painting, when he has made choice of the determinate Date or Point of Time, according to which he wou'd represent his History, is afterwards debar'd the taking advantage from any other Action than what is immediately present, and belonging to that single Instant he describes. For if he passes the present only for a moment, he may as well pass it for many years. And by this reckoning he may with as good right repeat the same Figure several times over, and in one and the same Picture represent HERCULES in his Cradle, struggling with the Serpents; and the same HERCULES of full Age, fighting with the Hydra, with Anteus, and with Cerberus: which wou'd prove a mere confus'd Heap, or Knot of Pieces, and not a single intire Piece, or *Tablature*, of the historical kind.

(8.) IT may however be allowable, on some occasions, to make use of certain *enigmatical* or *emblematical* Devises, to represent a future Time: as when HERCULES, yet a mere Boy, is seen holding a small Club, or wearing the Skin of a young Lion. For so we often find him in
the

the best *Antiques*. And tho History had never related of *HERCULES*, that being yet very young, he kill'd a Lion with his own hand; this Representation of him wou'd nevertheless be intirely conformable to *poetick Truth*; which not only admits, but necessarily presupposes *Prophecy* or *Prognostication*, with regard to the Actions, and Lives of Heroes and Great Men. Besides that as to our Subject, in particular, the natural Genius of *HERCULES*, even in his tenderest Youth, might alone answer for his handling such Arms as these, and bearing, as it were in play, these early tokens of the future Hero.

(9.) To preserve therefore a just Conformity with *historical Truth*, and with the *Unity of Time* and *Action*, there remains no other way by which we can possibly give a hint of any thing future, or call to mind any thing past, than by setting in view such Passages or Events as have actually subsisted, or according to Nature might well subsist, or happen together in *one and the same* instant. And this is what we may properly call *The Rule of Consistency*.

(10.) How is it therefore possible, says one, to express a Change of Passion in any Subject, since this Change is made by Succession; and that in this case the Passion which is understood as present, will require

quire a Disposition of Body and Features wholly different from the Passion which is over, and past? To this we answer, That notwithstanding the Ascendency or Reign of the principal and immediate Passion, the Artist has power to leave still in his Subject the Tracts or Footsteps of its Predecessor: so as to let us behold not only a rising Passion together with a declining one; but, what is more, a strong and determinate Passion, with its contrary already discharg'd and banish'd. As for instance, when the plain Tracts of Tears new fallen, with other fresh tokens of Mourning and Dejection, remain still in a Person newly transported with Joy at the sight of a Relation or Friend, who the moment before had been lamented as one deceas'd or lost.

(11) AGAIN, by the same means which we employ'd to call to mind *the Past*, we may anticipate *the Future*: as wou'd be seen in the case of an able Painter, who shou'd undertake to paint this History of HERCULES according to the third Date or Period of Time propos'd for our historical Tablature. For in this momentary Turn of Action, HERCULES remaining still in a situation expressive of Suspence and Doubt, wou'd discover nevertheless that the Strength of this inward Conflict was over, and that Victory began now to declare her-self in favour of *Virtue*. This Transition,

Transition, which seems at first so mysterious a Performance, will be easily comprehended, if one considers, That the Body, which moves much slower than the Mind, is easily out-strip'd by this latter, and that the Mind on a sudden turning itself some new way, the nearer situated and more sprightly parts of the Body (such as the Eyes, and Muscles about the Mouth and Forehead) taking the alarm, and moving in an instant, may leave the heavier and more distant parts to adjust themselves, and change their Attitude some moments after.

(12.) THIS different Operation may be distinguish'd by the names of *Anticipation* and *Repeal*.

(13.) IF by any other method an Artist shou'd pretend to introduce into this Piece any portion of Time, future or past, he must either sin directly against the Law of *Truth* and *Credibility*, in representing things contrary and incompatible; or against that Law of *Unity* and *Simplicity of Design*, which constitutes the very Being of his Work. This particularly shews it-self in a Picture, when one is necessarily left in doubt, and unable to determine readily, *Which* of the distinct successive parts of the History or Actions is that *very-one* represented in the Design. For even here the

case is the same as the other Circumstances of Poetry and Painting: "That what is principal or chief, shou'd immediately shew it-self, without leaving the Mind in any uncertainty."

(14) ACCORDING to this Rule of the *Unity of Time*, if one shou'd ask an Artist, who had painted this History of *The Judgment of HERCULES*, "Which of these four Periods or Dates of Time above propos'd he intended in his Picture to represent; " and it shou'd happen that he cou'd not readily answer, 'Twas this, or that: It wou'd appear plainly he had never form'd a *real Notion* of his Workmanship, or of the History he intended to represent. So that when he had executed even to a Miracle all those other Beautys requisite in a *Piece*, and had fail'd in this single one, he wou'd from hence alone

* If the same Question concerning the *instantaneous Action*, or present Moment of Time, were apply'd to many famous historical Paintings much admir'd in the World, they wou'd be found very defective: as we may learn by the Instance of that single Subject of *ACTEON*, one of the commonest in Painting. Hardly is there any where seen a Design of this poetical History, without a ridiculous Anticipation of the *Metamorphosis*. The Horns of *ACTEON*, which are the Effect of a Charm, shou'd naturally wait the execution of that Act in which the Charm consists. Till the Goddess therefore has thrown her Cast, the Hero's Person suffers not any Change. Even while the Water flies, his Forehead is still sound. But in the usual Design we see it otherwise. The Horns are already *sprouted*, if not full grown; and the Goddess is seen watering the *Sprouts*.

alone be prov'd to be in truth no *Historical Painter*, or Artist in the kind, who understood not so much as how to form the Design of a *historical Piece*.

CHAP. II.

Of the First or Principal Figure.

(1.) **T**O apply therefore what has been said above to our immediate Design or *Tablature* in hand; we may observe in the first place, with regard to *HERCULES*, (the *first* or *principal Figure* of our Piece) that being plac'd in the middle, between the two Goddesses, he shou'd by a skilful Master be so drawn, as even setting aside the Air and Features of the Face, he shou'd appear by the very Turn, or Position of the Body alone, that this young Hero had not wholly quitted the ballancing or pondering part. For in the manner of his turn towards the worthier of the Goddesses, he shou'd by no means appear so averse or separate from the other, as not to suffer it to be conceiv'd of him, that he had ever any inclination for her, or he ever hearken'd to her Voice. On the contrary, there ought to be some hopes yet remaining for this latter Goddess *PLEASURE*, and some regret apparent in *HERCULES*.

CULE

CULES. Otherwise we shou'd pass immediately from the *third* to the *fourth* Period; or at least confound one with the other.

(2.) HERCULES, in this Agony describ'd, may appear either sitting, or standing: tho it be more according to probability for him to appear standing; in regard to the presence of the two Goddesses, and by reason the case is far from being the same *here* as in *The Judgment of PARIS*; where the interell'd Goddesses plead their Cause before their Judg. Here the Interest of HERCULES himself is at stake. 'Tis *his own Cause* which is trying. He is in this respect not so much *the Judg*, as he is in reality *the Party judg'd*.

(3.) THE superior and commanding Passion of HERCULES may be express'd either by a *strong Admiration*, or by an Admiration which holds chiefly of *Love*.

—— *Ingenti percussus amore.*

(4.) IF the latter be us'd, then the reluctant Passion, which is not yet wholly overcome, may shew it-self in Pity and Tendernefs, mov'd in our Hero by the thought of those Pleasures and Companions of his Youth, which he is going for ever to abandon. And in this sense HERCULES may look either on the one or the other

other of the Goddesses, with this difference; That if he looks on *Pleasure*, shou'd be faintly, and as turning his Eye back with Pity; having still his Action and Gesture turn'd the other way towards *Virtue*. If, on the contrary, he looks on *Virtue*; it ought to be earnestly, and with extreme attention, having some part of the Action of his Body inclining still toward *Pleasure*, and discovering by certain Features of Concern and Pity, intermix'd with the commanding or conquering Passion, that the Decision he is about to make in favour of *Virtue*, cost him not a little.

(5) IF it be thought fit rather to make use of Admiration, merely to express the *commanding* Passion of *HERCULES*: then the *reluctant one* may discover it-self in a kind of Horror, at the thought of the Toil and Labour, to be sustain'd in the rough rocky way apparent on the side of *VIRTUE*.

(6.) AGAIN, *HERCULES* may be represented as looking neither towards *VIRTUE* nor *PLEASURE*, but as turning his Eyes either towards the mountainous rocky Way pointed out to him by *VIRTUE*, or towards the flowry Way of the Vale and Meadows, recommended to him by *PLEASURE*. And to these different Attitudes may be apply'd the same

Rules

Rules for the Expression of the *Turn* or *Ballance of Judgment* in our pensive Hero.

(7.) WHATEVER may be the manner chosen of the designing of this Figure of HERCULES, according to that part of the History in which we have taken him; 'tis certain he shou'd be so drawn, as neither by the opening of his mouth, or by any other sign, to leave it in the least dubious whether he is speaking or silent. For 'tis absolutely requisite that *Silence* shou'd be distinctly characteriz'd in HERCULES, not only as the natural effect of his strict Attention, and the little leisure he has from what passes at this time within his breast; but in order withal to give that appearance of Majesty and Superiority becoming the Person and Character of pleading VIRTUE; who by her Eloquence and other Charms has ere this made her-self mistress of the Heart of our enamour'd Hero:

* —*Pendetque iterum narrantis ab ore.*

This Image of the *Sublime* in the Discourse and Manner of VIRTUE, wou'd be utterly lost, if in the instant that she employ'd the greatest Force of Action, she shou'd appear to be interrupted by the ill-tim'd Speech, Reply, or Utterance of her Auditor. Such a Design or Representation as this, wou'd prove contrary to Order,

VOL. III.

Q

con-

* Virg. Æn. Lib. 4. ver. 79.

contrary to the History, and to the *Decorum*, or Decency of Manners. Nor can one well avoid taking notice here, of that general Absurdity committed by many of the esteem'd great Masters in Painting; who in one and the same Company, or Assembly of Persons jointly employ'd, and united according to the History, in one single or common Action, represent to us not only *two* or *three*, but *several*, and sometimes *all* speaking at once. Which must naturally have the same effect on the Eye, as such a Conversation wou'd have upon the Ear were we in reality to hear it.

CH A P. III.

Of the Second Figure.

(1.) **A**FTER what has been said on the Subject of *HERCULES*, appears plainly what the *Attitude* must be of our second Figure, *VIRTUE*; who, as we have taken her in this particular Period of our History, must of necessity be *speaking* with all the Force of Action, such as wou'd appear in an excellent Orator, when at the height, and in the most affecting part of his Discourse.

(2.) *SHE* ought therefore to be drawn *standing*; since 'tis contrary to all probability

Ap-

Faraz

Appearance, and even to Nature it-self, that in the very Heat and highest Transport of Speech, the speaker shou'd be seen sitting, or in any Posture which might express Repose.

(3.) SHE may be *habited* either as an AMAZON, with the Helmet, Lance, and in the Robe or Vest of PALLAS; or as any other of the *Virtues*, *Goddeffes*, or *Heroines*, with the plain original Crown, without Rays, according to genuine Antiquity. Our History makes no mention of a Helmet, or any other Armour of VIRTUE. It gives us only to understand that she was dress'd neither negligently, nor with much study or ornament. If we follow this latter method, we need give her only in her hand the Imperial or * Magisterial Sword; which is her true characteristick Mark, and wou'd sufficiently distinguish her, without the Helmet, Lance, or other military Habit. And in this manner the opposition between her-self and her Rival wou'd be still more beautiful and regular. — "But this Beauty, says one, wou'd be discoverable only by the Learned." — Perhaps so. But then again there wou'd be no loss for others: since no-one wou'd find this Piece the less intelligible on the account of this Regulation. On the contrary, one who chanc'd to know

Q 2

little

little of Antiquity in general, or of this History in particular, wou'd be still further to seek, if upon seeing an armed Woman in the Piece, he shou'd represent to himself either a PALLAS, a BELLONA, or any other warlike Form, or Deity of the female kind.

(4) As for the *Shape, Countenance*, or Person of VERTUE; that which is usually given to PALLAS may fitly serve as a Model for this Dame; as on the other side, that which is given to VENUS may serve in the same manner for her Rival. The Historian whom we follow, represents VIRTUE to us as a Lady of a goodly Form, tall and majestick. And by what he relates of her, he gives us sufficiently to understand, that tho she was neither lean, nor of a tann'd Complexion, she must have discover'd however, by the Substance and Colour of her Flesh, that she was sufficiently accustom'd to exercise. PLEASURE, on the other hand, by an exact Opposition is represented in better case, and of a Softness of Complexion; which speaks her Manners, and gives her a middle Character between the Person of a VENUS, and that of a BACCHINAL Nymph.

(5.) As for the *Position, or Attitude* of VIRTUE; tho in a historical Piece, such as ours is design'd, 'twou'd on no account be proper to have immediate recourse to

• Ho
† Ide

the way of *Emblem*; one might, on this occasion, endeavour nevertheless by some artifice, to give our Figure, as much as possible, the resemblance of the same *Goddeſs*, as ſhe is ſeen on Medals, and other antient *emblematick* Pieces of like nature. In this view, ſhe ſhou'd be ſo deſign'd, as to ſtand firm with her full poiſe upon one foot, having the other a little advanc'd, and rais'd on a broken piece of ground or rock, inſtead of the Helmet or little Globe on which we ſee her uſually ſetting her foot, as triumphant, in thoſe Pieces of the *emblematick* kind. A particular advantage of this Attitude, ſo judiciously aſſign'd to *VIR TUE* by antient Maſters, is, that it expreſſes as well her aspiring Effort, or Aſcent towards the Stars and Heaven, as her Victory and Superiority over Fortune and the World. For ſo the Poets have, of old, deſcrib'd her.

* ——— *Negata tentat iter via.*

† *Virtutiſque viam deſerit ardua.*

And in our Piece particularly, where the *arduous* and *rocky way* of *VIR TUE* requires to be emphatically repreſented; the aſcending Poſture of this Figure, with one Foot advanc'd, in a ſort of climbing Action, over the rough and thorny Ground, muſt of

Q 3

neceſ-

* Horat Lib. 3. Od. 2.

† Idem ibid. Od. 24.

necessity, if well executed, create a due effect, and add to the Sublime of this * antient *Poetick* Work.

(6.) As for the *Hands* or *Arms*, which in real Oratory, and during the strength of Elocution, must of necessity be active; 'tis plain in respect of our Goddess, that the Arm in particular which she has free to herself, and is neither incumber'd with Lance or Sword, shou'd be employ'd another way, and come in, to second the Discourse, and accompany it, with a just Emphasis and Action. Accordingly, VIRTUE wou'd then be seen with this Hand, turn'd either *upwards* to the rocky Way mark'd out by her with approbation; or to the Sky, or Stars, in the same sublime sense; or *downwards* to the flowry Way and Vale, as in a detesting manner, and with abhorrence of what passes there; or last of all (in a disdainful sense, and with the same appearance of Detestation) against PLEASURE herself. Each Manner wou'd have its peculiar advan-

* As antient as the Poet HESIOD: which appears by the following Verses, cited by our Historian, as the Foundation, or first Draught of this HERCULEAN Tablature.

Τὴν μὲν γὰρ κακότητα καὶ ἰλαδὸν ἐστὶν εἰσέθαι
 'Ρηϊδίως. λείν μὲν ὁδὸς, μάλα δ' ἐγγύθε γαίης.
 Τῆς δ' ἀγέλης ἰδρῶτα θεοὶ προπάροιθεν ἔθηκαν
 Ἀθανάτοι· μακρὸς δὲ καὶ ὄρθιος ὁμιμος ἐπ' αὐτῆς.
 Καὶ τροχὸς τὸ πρῶτον· ἐπὶ δ' εἰς ἀκρὸν ἵκηται
 'Ρηϊδίῳ δ' ἥπιτα πέλει, χαλεπῇ περ ἐύσσει.

advantage. And the best Profit shou'd be made of this Arm and Hand at liberty, to express either the *Disapprobation* or the *Applause* propos'd. It might prove, however, a considerable advantage to our Figure of VIRTUE, if holding the Lance, or Imperial Sword, slightly, with one of her Hands stretch'd downwards, she cou'd, by that very Hand and Action, be made to express *the latter* meaning; opening for that purpose some of the lower Fingers of this Hand, in a refusing or repelling manner; whilst with the other Arm and Hand at liberty, she shou'd express as well *the former* meaning, and point out to HERCULES the way which leads to Honour, and the just Glory of heroick Actions.

(7.) FROM all these Circumstances of History, and Action, accompanying this important Figure, the difficulty of the Design will sufficiently appear, to those who carry their Judgment beyond the *mere Form*, and are able to consider the Character of the *Passion* to which it is subjected. For where a real Character is mark'd, and *the inward Form* peculiarly describ'd, 'tis necessary *the outward* shou'd give place. Whoever shou'd expect to see our Figure of VIRTUE, in the exact Mein of a *fine Talker*, curious in her Choice of Action, and forming it according to the usual Decorum, and regular Movement of one of the

fair Ladys of our Age, wou'd certainly be far wide of the Thought and Genius of this Piece. Such study'd Action and artificial Gesture may be allow'd to the Actors and Actresses of the Stage. But the good Painter must come a little nearer to TRUTH, and take care that his Action be not *theatrical*, or at second hand; but *original*, and drawn from NATURE her-self. Now altho in the ordinary Tenor of Discourse, the Action of the Party might be allow'd to appear so far govern'd and compos'd by Art, as to retain that regular *Contraste* and nice Ballance of Movement which Painters are apt to admire as the chief Grace of Figures; yet in this particular case, where the natural Eagerness of Debate, supported by a thorow Antipathy and Animosity, is join'd to a sort of *enthusiastick Agitation* incident to our prophetick Dame, there can be little of that fashionable Mein, or genteel Air admitted. The Painter who, in such a Piece as we describe, is bound to preserve the heroick Style, will doubtless beware of representing his Heroine as a mere *Scold*. Yet this is certain, That it were better for him to expose himself to the Meanness of such a Fancy, and paint his Lady in a high Rant, according to the common Weakness of the Sex, than to engage in the Embellishment of the mere *Form*; and forgetting the Character of Severity and Reprimand belonging to the illustrious Rival, present
her

her to us a fair specious Personage, free of Emotion, and without the least Bent of Movement which shou'd expresse the real *Pathetick* of the kind.

CHAP. IV.

Of the Third Figure.

(1.) **C**ONCERNING PLEASURE there needs little to be said, after what has been already remark'd in relation to the two preceding Figures. The Truth of *Appearance*, that of *History*, and even the *Decorum* it-self (according to what has been explain'd above) require evidently that in this Period or Instant describ'd PLEASURE shou'd be found silent. She can have no other Language allow'd her than that merely of *the Eyes*. And 'twou'd be a happy Management for her in the Design, if in turning her Eyes to meet those of HERCULES, she shou'd find his Head and Face already turn'd so much on the contrary side, as to shew it impossible for her as yet to discover the growing Passion of this Hero in favour of her Rival. By this means she might still with good right retain her fond Airs of Dalliance and Courtship; as having yet discover'd no reason she has to be dissatisfy'd.

Q 5

(2) SHE

(2.) SHE may be drawn either *standing, leaning, sitting, or lying*; without a Crown, or crown'd either with Roses, or with Myrtle; according to the Painter's Fancy. And since in this *third* Figure the Painter has so great a liberty left him, he may make good advantage of it for the other *two*, to which *this latter* may be subjected, as the last in order, and of least consequence.

(3.) THAT which makes the greatest difficulty in the Disposition or Ordonnance of this Figure PLEASURE, is, that notwithstanding the supine Air and Character of Ease and Indolence, which shou'd be given her, she must retain still so much Life and Action, as is sufficient to express her *persuasive Effort*, and Manner of *Indication* towards her proper Paths; those of the flowery kind, and Vale below, whither she wou'd willingly guide our Hero's steps. Now shou'd this *Effort* be over-strongly express'd; not only the supine Character and Air of Indolence wou'd be lost in this Figure of PLEASURE; but, what is worse, the Figure wou'd seem to speak, or at least appear so, as to create a double Meaning, or *equivocal Sense* in paintings, which wou'd destroy what we have establish'd as fundamental, concerning the absolute Reign of *Silence* thro'out the rest of the Piece, in favour of VIRTUE, the

sole

sole speaking Party at this Instant, or third Period of our History.

(4.) ACCORDING to a Computation, which in this way of Reasoning might be made, of the whole *Motion* or *Action* to be given to our Figure of PLEASURE; she shou'd scarce have *one fifth* reserv'd for that which we may properly call *active* in her, and have already term'd her *persuasive* or *indicative Effort*. All besides shou'd be employ'd to express (if one may say so) her *Inaction*, her *Supineness*, *Effeminacy*, and *indulgent Ease*. The Head and Body might intirely favour this latter Passion. One Hand might be absolutely resign'd to it; serving only to support, with much ado, the lolling lazy Body. And if the other Hand be requir'd to express some kind of Gesture or Action toward the Road of Pleasures recommended by this Dame, the Gesture ought however to be slight and negligent, in the manner of one who has given over speaking, and appears weary and spent.

(5.) FOR the *Shape*, the *Person*, the *Complexion*, and what else may be further remark'd as to the *Air* and *Manner* of PLEASURE; all this is naturally comprehended in the Opposition, as above stated, between *Her-self* and VIRTUE.

CHAP. V.

Of the Ornaments of the Piece; and chiefly of the Drapery, and Perspective.

(1.) 'TIS sufficiently known, how great a liberty Painters are us'd to take, in the colouring of their Habits, and of other Draperys belonging to their historical Pieces. If they are to paint a *Roman* People, they represent 'em in different Dresses; tho it be certain the common People among 'em were habited very near alike, and much after the same colour. In like manner, the *Egyptians*, *Jews*, and other antient Nations, as we may well suppose, bore in this particular their respective Likeness or Resemblance one to another, as at present the *Spaniards*, *Italians*, and several other People of *Europe*. But such a Resemblance as this wou'd, in the way of Painting, produce a very untoward effect; as may easily be conceiv'd. For this reason the Painter makes no scruple to introduce *Philosophers*, and even *Apostles*, in various Colours, after a very extraordinary manner. 'Tis here that the *historical Truth* must of necessity indeed give way to that which we call *poetical*, as being govern'd not so much by *Reality*, as by *Probability*,

or

or *plausible Appearance*. So that a Painter, who uses his Privilege or Prerogative in this respect, ought however to do it cautiously, and with discretion. And when occasion requires that he shou'd present us his *Philosophers* or *Apostles* thus variously colour'd, he must take care at least so to mortify his Colours, that these plain poor Men may not appear, in his Piece, adorn'd like so many Lords or Princes of the modern Garb.

(2.) IF, on the other hand, the Painter shou'd happen to take for his Subject some solemn Entry or Triumph, where, according to the Truth of *Fact*, all manner of Magnificence had without doubt been actually display'd, and all sorts of bright and dazzling Colours heap'd together and advanc'd, in emulation, one against another; he ought on this occasion, in breach of the *historical Truth*, or Truth of *Fact*, to do his utmost to diminish and reduce the excessive Gayety and Splendor of those Objects, which wou'd otherwise raise such a Confusion, Oppugnancy, and Riot of Colours, as wou'd to any judicious Eye appear absolutely intolerable.

(3.) IT becomes therefore an able Painter in this, as well in the other parts of his Workmanship, to have regard principally, and above all, to the Agreement or

Correspondency of things. And to that end 'tis necessary he shou'd form in his Mind a certain Note or Character of *Unity*, which being happily taken, wou'd, out of the many Colours of his Piece, produce (if one may say so) a *particular distinct Species* of an original kind: like those Compositions in Musick, where among the different *Airs* (such as *Sonatas*, *Entrys*, or *Sarabands*,) there are different and distinct *Species*; of which we may say in particular, as to each, „ That it has its own „ proper Character or Genius, peculiar to „ it-self.”

(4.) THUS the *Harmony* of Painting requires, „ That in whatever *Key* the „ Painter begins his Piece, he shou'd be „ sure to finish it in the same.”

(5.) THIS Regulation turns on the *principal Figure*, or on the two or three which are *eminent*, in a *Tablature* compos'd of many. For if the Painter happens to give a certain Height or Richness of colouring to his principal Figure; the rest must in proportion necessarily partake this Genius. But if, on the contrary, the Painter shou'd have chanc'd to give a softer Air, with more Gentleness and Simplicity of colouring, to his principal Figure; the rest must bear a Character proportionable, and appear in an extraordinary Simplicity; that

that one and the same Spirit may, without contest, reign thro' the whole of his Design.

(6.) OUR Historical Draught of HERCULES will afford us a very clear example in the case. For considering that the Hero is to appear on this occasion retir'd and gloomy; being withal in a manner naked, and without any other Covering than a Lion's Skin, which is it-self of a yellow and dusky colour; it wou'd be really impracticable for a Painter to represent this principal Figure in any extraordinary brightness or lustre. From whence it follows, that in the other inferior Figures or subordinate parts of the Work, the Painter must necessarily make use of such still quiet Colours, as may give to the whole Piece a Character of Solemnity and Simplicity, agreeable with it-self. Now shou'd our Painter honestly go about to follow his Historian, according to the literal Sense of the History, which represents VIRTUE to us in a resplendent Robe of the purest and most glossy White; 'tis evident he must after this manner destroy his Piece. The *good Painter* in this, as in all other occasions of like nature, must do as the *good Poet*; who undertaking to treat some common and known Subject, refuses however to follow strictly, like a mere Copyist or Translator, any preceding Poet or Historian; but so orders it, that his Work in
it-self

it-self becomes really new and original.

* *Publica materies privati juris erit, si
Nec circa vilem patulumque moraberis
orbem;
Nec verbum verbo curabis reddere fidus
Interpres.*

(7.) As for what relates to the *Perspective* or *Scene* of our historical Piece, it ought so to present it-self, as to make us instantly conceive that 'tis in the Country, and in a place of Retirement, near some Wood or Forest, that this whole Action passes. For 'twou'd be impertinent to bring *Architecture* or Buildings of whatever kind in view, as tokens of Company, Diversion, or Affairs, in a place purposely chosen to denote Solitude, Thoughtfulness, and premeditated Retreat. Besides, that according to the Poets (our Guides and Masters in this Art) neither the Goddesses, nor other divine Forms of whatever kind, car'd ever to present themselves to human Sight, elsewhere than in these deep Recesses. And 'tis worth observing here, how particularly our philosophical Historian affects to speak, by way of prevention, of the solitary place where **HERCULES** was retir'd, and of his Thoughtfulness preceding this Apparition: which from these Circumstances may be construd hence-

* Horat. de Art. Poet. ver. 132.

hence-forward as a mere *Dream*; but as such, a truly rational, and *divine* one.

(8.) As to the *Fortress, Temple, or Palace* of VIRTUE, situated on a Mountain, after the emblematical way; as we see represented in some Pieces form'd upon this Subject; there is nothing of this kind express'd by our Historian. And shou'd this or any thing of a like nature present itself in our Design, it wou'd fill the Mind with foreign Fancys, and mysterious Views, no way agreeable to the Taste and Genius of this Piece. Nor is there any thing, at the same time, on PLEASURE'S side, to answer, by way of opposition, to this *Place* of VIRTUE, which, if express'd, wou'd on this account destroy the just Simplicity and Correspondency of our Work.

(9.) ANOTHER Reason against the *Perspective-part*, the *Architecture*, or other study'd Ornaments of the *Landskip-kind*, in this particular Piece of ours, is, That in reality there being no occasion for these Appearances, they wou'd prove a mere Incumbrance to the Eye, and wou'd of necessity disturb the Sight, by diverting it from that which is principal, the *History* and *Fact*. Whatsoever appears in a historical Design, which is not essential to the Action, serves only to confound the Representation, and perplex the Mind: more particularly,

particularly, if these *Episodick* parts are so lively wrought, as to vie with the principal Subject, and contend for Precedency with the *Figures* and *human Life*. A just Design, or *Tablature*, shou'd, at first view, discover, What *Nature* it is design'd to imitate; what *Life*, whether of the higher or lower kind, it aims chiefly to represent. The Piece must by no means be equivocal or dubious; but must with ease distinguish it-self, either as *historical* and *moral*, or as *perspective* and merely *natural*. If it be the latter of these Beautys, which we desire to see delineated according to its perfection, then the former must give place. The higher Life must be allay'd, and in a manner discountenanc'd and obscur'd; whilst the lower displays it-self, and is exhibited as principal. Even that which according to a Term of Art we commonly call *Still-Life*, and is in reality of the last and lowest degree of Painting, must have its Superiority and just Preference in a *Tablature* of its own Species. 'Tis the same in *Animal-Pieces*; where Beasts, or Fowls are represented. In *Landskip*, Inanimates are principal: 'Tis the Earth, the Water, the Stones and Rocks which live. All other Life becomes subordinate. Humanity, Sense, Manners, must in this place yield and become inferior. 'Twou'd be a fault even to aim at the Expression of any real Beauty in this kind, or go about to animate

or heighten in any considerable degree the accompanying Figures of Men, or Deities which are accidentally introduc'd, as Appendices, or Ornaments, in such a Piece. But if, on the contrary, the *human Species* be that which first presents it self in a Picture; if it be the *intelligent Life*, which is set to view; 'tis the *other Species*, the *other Life*, which must then surrender and become subservient. The *merely natural* must pay homage to the *historical* or *moral*. Every Beauty, every Grace must be sacrific'd to the real BEAUTY of this first and highest Order. For nothing can be more deform'd than a Confusion of many Beautys: And the Confusion becomes inevitable, where the Subjection is not compleat.

(10.) BY the word MORAL are understood, in this place, all Sorts of Judicious Representations of the human Passions; as we see even in *Battel-Pieces*; excepting those of distant Figures, and the diminutive kind; which may rather be consider'd as a sort of *Landskip*. In all other martial Pieces, we see express'd in lively Action, the several degrees of Valor, Magnanimity, Cowardice, Terror, Anger, according to the several Characters of Nations, and particular Men. 'Tis here that we may see *Heroes* and *Chiefs* (such as the ALEXANDERS or CONSTANTINES) appear, even in the hottest of the Action, with

with a Tranquillity and Sedateness of Mind peculiar to themselves: which is, indeed, in a direct and proper sense, profoundly *moral*.

(11.) BUT as the *Moral* part is differently treated in a *Poem*, from what it is in *History*, or in a *philosophical Work*; so must it, of right, in *Painting* be far differently treated, from what it naturally is, either in the *History*, or *Poem*. For want of a right understanding of this Maxim, it often happens that by endeavouring to render a Piece highly *moral* and *learned*, it becomes thoroughly ridiculous and impertinent.

(12.) FOR the ordinary Works of SCULPTURE, such as the *Low-Relieves* and Ornaments of *Columns* and *Edifices*, great allowance is made. The very Rules of Perspective are here wholly revers'd, as necessity requires, and are accommodated to the Circumstance and Genius of the Place or Building, according to a certain OEconomy or Order of a particular and distinct kind; as will easily be observ'd by those who have thorowly study'd the TRAJAN and ANTONINUS-Pillars, and other *Relieve-Works* of the Antients. In the same manner, as to Pieces of engraving, Work, Medals, or whatever shews itself in one Substance (as Brass or Stone) or only by Shade and Light (as in ordinary Drawings

Drawings, or Stamps) much also is allow'd, and many things admitted, of the *fantastick, miraculous, or hyperbolical* kind. 'Tis here, that we have free scope, withal; for whatever is *learned, emblematical, or enigmatick*. But for the compleatly imitative and illusive Art of PAINTING, whose Character it is to employ in her Works the united Force of different Colours; and who, surpassing by so many Degrees, and in so many Privileges, all other human Fiction, or imitative Arts, aspires in a directer manner towards Deceit, and a Command over our very Sense; she must of necessity abandon whatever is over-learned, *humorous, or witty*; to maintain her-self in what is *natural, credible, and winning of our Assent*: that she may thus acquit her-self of what is her chief Province, *the specious Appearance of the Object she represents*. Otherwise we shall naturally bring against her the just Criticism of HORACE, on the scenical Representation so nearly ally'd to her:

Quodcumque ostendis mihi sic, incredulus odi.

(13.) WE are therefore to consider this as a sure Maxim or Observation in Painting, „ That a *historical and moral* Piece, must of necessity lose much of its natural Simplicity and Grace, if any thing of the *emblematical or enigmatick* kind be „ visibly

„visibly and directly intermix'd.” As if for instance, the Circle of the * *Zodiac* with its twelve Signs, were introduc'd. Now this being an Appearance which carries not any manner of similitude or colourable resemblance to any thing extant in real Nature; it cannot possibly pretend to win the Sense, or gain Belief, by the help of any *poetical Enthusiasm, religious History, or Faith*. For by means of these, indeed we are easily induc'd to contemplate as Realities those divine Personages and miraculous Forms, which the leading Painters ancient and modern, have speciously design'd, according to the particular Doctrine or Theology of their several religious and national Beliefs. But for our Tablature in particular, it carries nothing with it of the mere *emblematical* or *enigmatick* kind, since for what relates to the double Way of the Vale and Mountain, this may naturally and with colourable appearance be represented at the Mountain's foot. But if on the Summit or highest Point of it, we shou'd place the Fortrefs, or Palace of *Virtue*, rising above the Clouds, this wou'd immediately give the enigmatical mysterious

Air

* This is what *RAPHAEL* himself has done, in his famous Design of *The Judgment of PARIS*. But this Piece having never been painted, but design'd only for *MARCO ANTONIO*'s engraving, it comes not within our Censure; as appears by what is said in the Paragraph just preceding.

* This
single

Air to our *Picture*, and of necessity destroy its persuasive Simplicity, and natural Appearance.

(14.) IN short, we are to carry this Remembrance still along with us, „ That the fewer the Objects are besides those which are absolutely necessary in a Piece, the easier it is for the Eye, by one simple Act and in one View, to comprehend the *Sum* or *Whole*.” The multiplication of Subjects, tho’ subaltern, renders the Subordination more difficult to execute in the Ordonnance or Composition of a Work. And if the *Subordination* be not perfect, the *Order* (which makes the Beauty) remains imperfect. Now the *Subordination* can never be perfect, except „ * When the Ordonnance is such, that the Eye not only runs over with ease the several Parts of the Design, (reducing still its View each moment on the principal Subject on which all turns) but when the same Eye, without the least detainment in any of the particular Parts, and resting, as it were, immovable in the middle, or center of the *Tablature*, may see at once, in an agreeable and perfect Correspondency, all which is there exhibited to the Sight.”

CHAP.

* This is what the *Grecian* Masters so happily express’d, by the single word *Ευσύνταξις*. See VOL. I. pag. 143, &c.

C H A P. VI.

Of the Casual or Independent Ornaments.

(1.) **T**HERE remains for us now to consider only of the separate Ornaments, independent both of Figures and Perspective; such as the * *Machine-Work* or *Divinitys* in the Sky, the Winds, Cupids; Birds, Animals, Dogs, or other loose Pieces which are introduc'd without any absolute necessity, and in a way of Humour. But as these belong chiefly to the *ordinaire Life*, and to the *comick*, or *mix'd kind* of our *Tablatur*, which on the contrary is wholly *epick*, *heroick*, and in the *tragic* Style, wou'd not so easily admit of any thing in this light way.

(2.) **W**E may besides consider, that whereas the Mind is naturally led to fancy a Mystery in a Work of such a Genius and Style of Painting as ours, and to confound with each other the two distinct kinds of the *emblematical* and merely *historical*, or *poetick*; we shou'd take care not to affor

* This is understood of the *Machine-Work*, when it is merely *ornamental*, and not *essential* in the Piece; by making part of the *History*, or *Fable* it self.

At this occasion of Error and Deviation, by introducing into a Piece of so uniform a Design, such Appendices, or supplementary Parts, as, under pretext of giving light to the History, or characterizing the Figures, thou'd serve only to distract or dissipate the Sight, and confound the Judgment of the more intelligent Spectators.

(3) „ WILL it then, says one, be possible to make out the Story of these two Dames in company with HERCULES, without otherwise distinguishing them, than as above describ'd? — We answer, it is possible; and not that only, but certain and infallible, in the case of one who has the least Genius, or has ever heard in general concerning HERCULES, without so much as having ever heard this History in particular. But if notwithstanding this, we wou'd needs add some exterior marks, more declaratory and determinative of these two Personages, VIRTUE and PLEASURE; it may be perform'd, however, without any necessary recourse to what is absolutely of the *Emblem-kind*. The Manner of this may be explain'd as follows.

(4.) THE Energy or natural Force of Virtue, according to the moral Philosophy of highest note among the Antients, was express'd in the double effect of

* *Forbearance* and *Indurance*, or what we may otherwise call *Refrainment* and *Support*. For the former, *the Bit* or *Bridle* plac'd somewhere on the side of *Virtue* may serve as Emblem sufficient; and for the second, *the Helmet* may serve in the same manner; especially since they are each of them Appurtenances essential to *Heroes* (who, in the quality of Warriors were also Subduers or † *Managers* of *Horses*) and that at the same time these are really portable Instruments, such as the martial Dame, who represents *Virtue*, may be well suppos'd to have brought along with her.

(5.) ON the side of PLEASURE, certain *Vases*, and other Pieces of imbold Plate, wrought in the figures of *Satyrs*, *Fauns*, and *Bacchanals*, may serve to express the Debauches of the Table-kind. And certain Draperys thrown carelessly on the ground, and hung upon a neighbouring Tree, forming a kind of Bower and Couch for this luxurious Dame, may serve sufficiently to suggest the Thought of other Indulgences, and to support the Image of the effeminate, indolent, and amorous Passions.

Beside

* *Kατὰ τὴν ἑλπίδα*: They were describ'd as Sisters in the emblematick Moral Philosophy of the Antients. Whence that known Precept, *Ἀνὴρ καὶ Ἀνὴρ*, SUSTINE & ARISTINE.

† CASTOR, POLLUX; all the Heroes of HOMER; ALEXANDER the Great, &c.

Besides that for this latter kind, we may rest satisfy'd, 'tis what the Painter will hardly fail of representing to the full. The fear is, lest he shou'd overdo this part, and express the Affection too much to the life. The Appearance will, no doubt, be strongly wrought in all the Features and Proportions of this *third Figure*; which is of a relish far more popular, and vulgarly engaging, than that *other* oppos'd to it, in our historical Design.

CONCLUSION.

(1.) WE may conclude this Argument with a general Reflection, which seems to arise naturally from what has been said on this Subject in particular: That in „ a real *History-Painter*, the same Knowledge, the same Study, and Views, are requir'd, as in a real *Poet*.” Never can the *Poet* (whilst he justly holds that name) become a *Relator*, or *Historian* at large. He is allow'd only to describe a single Action; not the Actions of a single Man, or People. The *Painter* is a *Historian* at the same rate, but still more narrowly confin'd, as in fact appears; since it wou'd certainly prove a more ridiculous Attempt to comprehend two or three distinct Actions or Parts of History in *one* Picture,

R 2

than

than to comprehend ten times the number in *one* and *the same* Poem.

(2.) 'Tis well known, that to each Species of Poetry, there are natural Proportions and Limits assign'd. And it wou'd be a gross Absurdity indeed to imagine, that in a Poem there was nothing which we cou'd call *Measure* or *Number*, except merely in the Verse. An Elegy, and an Epigram have each of 'em their Measure, and Proportion, as well as a Tragedy, or Epick Poem. In the same manner, as to Painting, Sculpture, or Statuary, there are particular Measures which form what we call a *Piece*: as for instance, in mere Portraiture, a *Head*, or *Bust*: the former of which must retain always the whole, or at least a certain part of the Neck; as the latter the Shoulders, and a certain part of the Breast. If any thing be added or retrench'd, the *Piece* is destroy'd. 'Tis then a mangled Trunk, or dismember'd Body, which presents it self to our Imagination; and this too not thro' use merely, or on the account of custom, but of necessity, and by the nature of the Appearance: since there are such and such parts of the human Body, which are naturally match'd, and must appear in company: the Section, if unskilfully made, being in reality horrid, and representing rather an *Amputation* in Surgery, than a seemly *Division* or *Separation*.

according to *Art*. And thus it is,
 that in general, thro' all the plastick Arts,
 or Works of Imitation, „ Whatsoever is
 drawn from Nature, with the intention
 of raising in us the Imagination of the
 natural Species or Object, according to
 real *Beauty* and *Truth*, shou'd be com-
 priz'd in certain compleat Portions or
 Districts, which represent the Corre-
 spondency or Union of each part of
 Nature, with *intire NATURE her-self*.
 And 'tis this natural Apprehension, or an-
 ticipating Sense of *Unity*, which makes us
 give even to the Works of our inferior
 Artizans, the name of *Pieces* by way of
 Excellence, and as denoting the *Justness*
 and *Truth* of Work.

(3.) IN order therefore to succeed right-
 ly in the Formation of any thing truly
 beautiful in this higher Order of Design;
 were to be wish'd that the Artist, who
 had Understanding enough to comprehend
 that a real *Piece* or *Tablature* imported,
 and who, in order to this, had acquir'd the
 knowledge of a *Whole* and *Parts*, wou'd af-
 terwards apply himself to the Study of *mo-
 ral* and *poetick Truth*: that by this means
 the Thoughts, Sentiments, or *Manners*,
 which hold the first rank in his historical
 Work, might appear suitable to the higher
 and nobler Species of Humanity in which
 he practis'd, to the Genius of the Age

which he describ'd, and to the principal or main Action which he chose to represent. He wou'd then naturally learn to reject those false Ornaments of *affected Graces*, *exaggerated Passions*, *hyperbolical* and *prodigious Forms*; which equally with the mere *capricious* and *grotesque*, destroy the just *Simplicity*, and *Unity*, essential in a Piece. And for his *Colouring*; he wou'd then soon find how much it became him to be reserv'd, severe, and chaste, in this particular of his Art; where *Luxury* and *Libertinism* are, by the power of Fashion and the modern Taste, become so universally establish'd.

(4.) 'Tis evident however from Reason it-self, as well as from * History and Experience, that nothing is more fatal, either to Painting, Architecture, or the other Arts, than this *false Relish*, which is govern'd rather by what immediately strikes the Sense, than by what consequentially and by reflection pleases the Mind, and satisfys the Thought and Reason. So that whilst we look on *Painting* with the same Eye, as we view commonly the rich Stuffs and colour'd Silks worn by our Ladies and admird in Dress, Equipage, or Furniture; we must of necessity be effeminate in our Taste, and utterly set wrong as to a
Judgment

* See VITRUVIUS and PLINY,

Judgment and Knowledg in the kind. For of this *imitative Art* we may justly say; That tho it borrows help indeed from Colours, and uses them, as means, to execute its Designs; Is has nothing, however, more wide of its real Aim, or more remote from its Intention, than to make a *shew* of Colours, or from their mixture, to raise a * *separate* and *flattering* Pleasure to the SENSE."

* The Pleasure is plain'y foreign and separate, as having no concern or share in the proper Delights or Entertainment which naturally arises from the Subject, and Workmanship itself. For the Subject, in respect of Pleasure, as well as Science, is absolutely completed, when the Design is executed, and the proposed Imitation once accomplish'd. And thus it always is the best, when the Colours are most subdu'd, and made subservient.



L

W

M

A
L E T T E R

Sent from ITALY,

With the *Notion* of the *Judgment*
of HERCULES &c.

T O

My Lord * * * *

Ante omnia Musæ.

Vir. Georg. Lib. ii.

Advertisement on this new Addition.

THIS Letter sent along with the Notion of the Judgment of Hercules, was certainly very fit to be printed with it, & cannot but be agreeable to all that know how to value & esteem the writings of this excellent Author. But many have been offended to see it appear disguised under a wrong Title; Letter concerning the Art or Science of Design, &c. as if it contained some Account or History of that particular Art, or some Rules or Advices for the practise of it. Whereas nothing of that kind is to be found in this Letter, which runs principally on the Taste for Arts & Sciences generally prevailing in ENGLAND, & which, as a good Country man, the Author hopes will soon rise above that of its neighbours. This is what every good Englishman will hope & wish for, notwithstanding some strong contrary indications, which if this Noble Author had lived to see, would have made him be less sanguine on this head, & keep yet for some time to the just notions he had given of our Taste in his former Treatises. See Vol. I. Advice to an Author, & vol III. Reflections on the same subject. However that be, it has been found convenient in this new Edition to give the Letter in its native dress, without any spurious or fallacious Title.

A
L E T T E R
T O

My Lord * * *.

Sent with the *Notion* of the *Historical*
Draught of the *Judgment* of *Hercules*.

MY LORD,

THIS Letter comes to your Lordship, accompany'd with a small Writing intitled A NOTION: for such alone can that piece deservedly be call'd, which aspires no higher than to the forming of a *Project*, and that too in so vulgar a science as *Painting*. But whatever the subject be, if it can prove any way entertaining to you, it will sufficiently answer my Design. And if possibly it may have that good success, I shou'd have no ordinary opinion of my project; since I know how hard it wou'd be to give your Lordship a real entertainment by any thing which was not in some respect worthy and useful.

ON this account I must, by way of prevention, inform your Lordship, that after I had conceiv'd my NOTION such as you see it upon paper, I was not contented with this, but fell directly to work; and by the Hand of a Master-Painter brought it into *Practice*, and form'd a real *Design*. This was not enough. I resolv'd afterwards to see what effect it wou'd have, when taken out of mere black-and-white, into colours: And thus a *Sketch* was afterwards drawn. This pleas'd so well, that being encourag'd by the *Virtuosi*, who are so eminent in this part of the World, I resolv'd at last to engage my Painter in the great Work. Immediately a cloth was bespoke of a suitable dimension, and the figures taken as big or bigger than the common life; the Subject being of the Heroick kind, and requiring rather such figures as shou'd appear above ordinary human stature.

THUS my NOTION, as light as it may prove in the *Treatise*, is become very substantial in the *Workmanship*. The Piece is still in hand; and like to continue so for sometime. Otherwise the first draught or design shou'd have accompany'd the *Treatise*; as the *Treatise* does this Letter. But the *design* having grown thus into a *sketch*, and the *sketch* afterwards into a *Picture*

Picture; I thought it fit your Lordship shou'd either see the several pieces together, or be troubled only with that which was the best; as undoubtedly the great one must prove, if the Master I employ sinks not very much below himself in this performance.

FAR surely shou'd I be, my Lord, from conceiving any vanity or pride in amusements of such an inferior kind as these; especially were they such as they may naturally at first sight appear. I pretend not here to apologize either for *them*, or for *myself*. Your Lordship however knows, I have naturally Ambition enough to make me desirous of employing myself in business of a higher order: since it has been my fortune in publick affairs to act often in concert with you, and in the same views, on the interest of EUROPE and Mankind. There was a time, and that a very early one of my life, when I was not wanting to my Country, in this respect. But after some years of hearty labour and pains in this kind of workmanship, an unhappy breach in my health drove me not only from the seat of business, but forc'd me to seek these foreign climates; where, as mild as the *Winters* generally are, I have with much ado liv'd out this *latter-one*; and am now, as your Lordship finds, employ-

ing my-self in such easy studys as are most suitable to my state of health, and to the genius of the country where I am confin'd.

THIS in the mean time I can, with some assurance, say to your Lordship is a kind of spirit of Prophecy, from what I have observ'd of the rising genius of our Nation, That if we live to see a Peace any way answerable to that generous spirit with which this War was begun, and carry'd on, for our *own* Liberty and that of EUROPE; the figure we are like to make abroad, and the increase of knowledge, industry and sense at home, will render *united* BRITAIN the principal seat of Arts; and by her politeness and Advantages in this kind, will shew evidently how much she owes to those counsels which taught her to exert herself so resolutely in behalf of the *common Cause* and that of her own *Liberty*, and happy *Constitution*, necessarily included.

I CAN my-self remember the time when, in respect of MUSIC, our reigning taste was in many degrees inferior to the *French*. The long reign of luxury and pleasure under King CHARLES the second, and the foreign helps and study advantages given to *Musick* in a following Reign, cou'd not raise our genius the least

in this respect. But when the spirit of the Nation was grown more *free*, tho' engag'd at that time in the fiercest War, and with the most doubtful success, we no sooner began to turn our-selves towards *Musick*, and enquire what ITALY in particular produc'd, than in an instant we outstrip'd our neighbours the FRENCH, enter'd into a genius far beyond theirs, and rais'd our-selves an *Ear*, and *Judgment*, not inferior to the best now in the World.

IN the same manner, as to PAINTING. Tho' we have as yet nothing of our own native growth in this kind worthy of being mention'd; yet since the Publick has of late begun to express a relish for ingravings, drawings, copyings, and for the original paintings of the chief Italian Schools, (so contrary to the modern French) I doubt not that, in very few years, we shall make an equal progress in this other science. And when our humour turns us to cultivate these designing Arts, our genius, I am persuaded, will naturally carry us over the slighter amusements, and lead us to that higher, more serious, and noble part of *Imitation*, which relates to *History*, *Human-Nature*, and the chief degree or order of BEAUTY: I mean that of the *rational* Life, distinct from the merely *vegetable* and *sensible*, as

S f

in

in Animals, or Plants; according to those several degrees or orders of painting, which your Lordship will find suggested in this extemporary *Notion* I have sent you.

As for ARCHITECTURE, 'tis no wonder if so many noble designs of this kind have miscarry'd amongst us; since the genius of our Nation has hitherto been so little turn'd this way, that thro' several Reigns we have patiently seen the noblest publick Buildings perish (if I may say so) under the hand of one single Court-Architect; who, if he had been able to profit by experience, wou'd long since, at our expence, have prov'd the greatest Master in the World. But I question whether our patience is like to hold much longer. The devastation so long committed in this kind, has made us begin to grow rude and clamorous at the hearing of a new Palace spoilt, or a new Design committed to some rash or impotent Pretender.

'TIS the good fate of our Nation in this particular, that there remain yet two of the noblest subjects for Architecture, our Prince's *Palace*, and our *House of Parliament*. For I can't but fancy that when *Whitehall* is thought of, the neighbouring *Lords and Commons* will at the same time

be plac'd in better Chambers and Apartments, than at present; were it only for Majesty's sake, and as a Magnificence becoming the person of the Prince, who here appears in full solemnity. Nor do I fear that when these new Subjects are attempted, we shou'd miscarry as grossly as we have done in others before. Our *State*, in this respect, may prove perhaps more fortunate than our *Church*, in having waited till a national Taste was form'd, before these Edifices were undertaken. But the zeal of the Nation cou'd not, it seems, admit so long a delay in their Ecclesiastical Structures, particularly their *Metropolitan*. And since a zeal of this sort has been newly kindled amongst us, 'tis like we shall see from afar the many Spires arising in our great City, with such hasty and sudden growth, as may be the occasion perhaps that our immediate Relish of shall be hereafter censur'd, as retaining much of what Artists call the *Gothick* Kind,

HARDLY, indeed, as the Publick now stands, shou'd we bear to see a *Whitehall* treated like a *Hampton Court*, or even a new Cathedral like St. PAUL's. Almost every-one now becomes concern'd, and interests himself in such publick Structures. Even those pieces too are brought under the common censure, which, tho' rais'd

S 6

by

by private Men, are of such a Grandure and Magnificence, as to become National Ornaments. The ordinary Man may build his Cottage, or the plain Gentleman his Country-house according as he fancies: but when a great Man builds, he will find little quarter from the Publick, if instead of a beautiful Pile, he raises, at a vast expence, such a false and counterfeit piece of Magnificence, as can be justly arraign'd for its deformity, by so many knowing Men in Art, and by the whole *People*, who in such a conjuncture, readily follow their opinion.

IN reality the *People* are no small partys in this *Cause*. Nothing moves successfully without 'em. There can be no PUBLICK, but where they are included. And without a *Publick voice*, knowingly guided and directed, there is nothing which can raise a true ambition in the Artist; nothing which can exalt the genius of the Workman, or make him emulous of after Fame, and of the approbation of his Country, and of *Posterity*. For with *these* is naturally, as a *Freeman*, must take part in *these* he has a passionate concern, and Interest, rais'd in him by the same Genius of *Liberty*, the same *Laws* and *Governments* by which his property, and the rewards of his pains and industry are secur'd to him and to his generation after him.

EVER

EVERY thing co-operates. in such a State, towards the Improvement of *Art and Science*. And for the *designing Arts* in particular, such as *Architecture, Painting, and Statuary*, they are in a manner link'd together. The taste of one kind brings necessarily that of the others along with it. When the *free Spirit* of a Nation turns it self this way, judgments are form'd; Criticks arise; the publick eye and ear improve; a right taste prevails, and in a manner forces its way. Nothing is so improving, nothing so natural, so *con-genial* to the liberal Arts, as that reigning Liberty and high spirit of a People, which from the habit of judging in the highest matters for themselves, makes 'em freely judge of other subjects, and enter thorowly into the characters as well of *Men and Manners*, as of the *products or works* of Men. in Art and Science. So much, my Lord, do we owe to the excellence of our National Constitution, and Legal Monarchy; happily fitted for us, and which alone cou'd hold together so mighty a People; all sharers (tho at so far a distance from each other) in the Government of *themselves*; and meeting under *one Head* in *one vast Metropolis*; whose enormous Growth, however censurable in other respects, is actually a cause that workmanship and

Arts of so many kinds arise to such perfection.

WHAT encouragement our highest Powers may think fit to give these growing Arts, I will not pretend to guess. This I know, that 'tis so much for their advantage and interest to make themselves the chief partys in the cause, that I wish no Court or Ministry, besides a truly virtuous and wise one, may ever concern themselves in the affair. For shou'd they do so, they wou'd in reality do more harm than good since 'tis not the nature of a Court (such as Courts generally are) to improve, but rather corrupt *a Taste*. And what is in the beginning set wrong by their example, is hardly ever afterwards recoverable in the genius of a Nation.

CONTENT therefore I am, my Lord that BRITAIN stands in this respect as she now does. Nor can one, methinks with just reason regret her having hitherto made no greater advancement in these affairs of Art. As her *Constitution* has grown and been establish'd, she has in proportion fitted her-self for other improvements. There has been no anticipation in the case. And in this surely she must be esteem'd wise, as well as happy; that if she attempted to raise her-self any other taste or relish, she secur'd her-self

right one in *Government*. She has now the advantage of beginning in other matters, on a new foot. She has her *Models* yet to seek, her *Scale* and *Standard* to form, with deliberation and good choice. Able enough she is at present to shift for her-self; however abandon'd or helpless she has been left by those whom it became to assist her. Hardly, indeed, cou'd she procure a single *Academy* for the training of her Youth in Exercises. As good Soldiers as we are, and as good Horses as our Climate affords, our Princes, rather than expend their treasure this way, have suffer'd our Youth to pass into a foreign Nation, to learn to ride. As for other *Academys*, such as those for Painting, sculpture, or Architecture, we have not so much as heard of the proposal; whilst the Prince of our rival Nation raises *Academys*, rewards Youth, and sends rewards and pensions into foreign Countrys, to advance the interest and credit of his own. Now if, notwithstanding the industry and pains of his foreign Court, and the supine unconcernedness of our own, the national taste however rises, and already shews it self in many respects beyond that of our so highly-assisted Neighbours; what greater proof can there be of the superiority of genius in one of these Nations above the other?

'Tis

'Tis but this moment that I chance to read in an article of one of the *Gazettes* from PARIS, that 'tis resolv'd at Court to establish a new *Academy* for political affairs. „ In it the present „ Chief-Minister is to preside; having „ under him six Academits, *donnez des* „ *talens nécessaires* — No Person to be „ receiv'd under the age of twenty five. „ A thousand Livres Pension for each „ Scholar — Able Masters to be appointed „ for teaching them the necessary Sciences, and instructing them in the Treatys „ of Peace and Alliances, which have „ been formerly made — The Members „ to assemble three times a week — „ *C'est de ce Seminaire* (says the Writer) „ *qu'on tirera les Secretaires d'Ambassade;* „ *qui par degrez, pourront monter à de plus* „ *hauts emplois.*”

I MUST confess, my Lord, as great an Admirer as I am of these regular Institutions, I can't but look upon an *Academy for Ministers* as a very extraordinary Establishment; especially in such a Monarchy as FRANCE, and at such a conjuncture as the present. It looks as if the Ministers of that Court had discover'd lately some new methods of Negotiation, such as their Predecessors RICHELIEU

and

and MAZARINE never thought of; or that, on the contrary, they have found themselves so declin'd, and at such a loss in the management of this present Treaty, as to be forc'd to take their lesson from some of those Ministers with whom they treat: a reproach, of which, no doubt, they must be highly sensible.

BUT 'tis not my design here, to entertain your Lordship with any reflections upon politicks, or the methods which the FRENCH may take to raise themselves new Ministers, or new Generals; who may prove a better match for us than hitherto, whilst we held our *old*. I will only say to your Lordship on this subject of *Academy*; that indeed I have less concern for the deficiency of such a one as this, than of any other which cou'd be thought of, for ENGLAND; and that as for a Seminary of *Statesmen*, I doubt not but, without this extraordinary help, we shall be able, out of our *old* stock, and the common course of business, constantly to furnish a sufficient number of well-qualify'd persons to serve upon occasion, either at home, or in our foreign treatys; as often as such persons accordingly qualify'd shall fully, honestly, and *bonâ fide* be requir'd to serve.

I RETURN therefore to my *Virtuos* Science; which being my chief amusement in this place and circumstance, your Lordship has by it a fresh instance that I can never employ my thoughts with satisfaction on any subject, without making you a party. For even this very NOTION had its rise chiefly from the conversation of a certain day, which I had the Happiness to pass a few years since in the Country with your Lordship. 'Twas there you shew'd me some Ingravings, which had been sent you from ITALY. One in particular I well remember; of which the subject was the very same with that of my written NOTION inclos'd. But by what Hand it was done, or after what Manner or how executed, I have quite forgot. 'Twas the Summer-season, when you had recess from business. And I have accordingly calculated this *Epistle* and *Project* for the same recess and leisure. For by the time this can reach ENGLAND the Spring will be far advanc'd, and the national Affairs in a manner over, with those who are not in the immediate Administration.

WERE *that* indeed your Lordships lot, at present; I know not whether in regard to my Country I shou'd dare throw such amusements as these in your way.

Yet

Yet even in this case, I wou'd venture to say however, in defense of my project, and of the *cause of Painting*; that cou'd my young Hero come to your Lordship as well represented as he might have been, either by the hand of a * MARAT or à JORDANO, (the Masters who were in being, and in repute, when I first travel'd here in ITALY) the *Picture* it-self, whatever the *Treatise* prov'd, wou'd have been worth notice, and might have become Present worthy of our Court, and Prince's Palace; especially were it so bless'd as to lodge within it a royal Issue of her Majesty's. Such a piece of furniture might well sit in the Gallery, or Hall of Exercises, where our young Princes shou'd learn their usual lessons. And to see VIRTUE in this garb and action, might perhaps be no slight Memorandum hereafter to a *Royal Youth*, who shou'd one day come to undergo this trial himself; on which his own happiness, as well as the Fate of EUROPE and of the World, wou'd in so great a measure depend.

THIS, my Lord, is making (as you see) the most I can of my *Project*, and setting

* Carlo Marat was yet alive, at the time this Letter was written; but had been long super-annuated, and incapable of any considerable Performance

setting off my amusements with the best colour I am able; that I may be the more excusable in communicating them to your Lordship, and expressing thus, with what zeal I am,

MY LORD,

Your Lordships

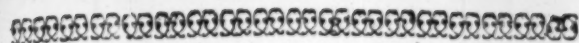
Naples, March 6.
N. S. 1712.

most faithful

humble Servant,

SHAFTESBURY.

INDEX



I N D E X,

of the principal matters contained in the three Volumes.

[N. B. The Letters shew the Volume:
The Figures, the Pages of each.]

A.

- A** BRAHAM (*Patriarch*) *his Character and Life.*
Vol. iii. pag. 52, 53, 124
- A**bsolute Power. *See* Arbitrary.
- A**bsolute Princes. i. 203. *Seem to act by Counsel & Advice,* i. 210, 211. *Their Education and Manners.* ibid. *No real Society in Absolute Government.* i. 105, 106. *No Publick, or Sense of publick Good.* 107. *No social or common Affection.* ibid. *No Community or Mother-Country.* iii. 143. *Absolute Monarchy, debauching in religious and moral Principles.* i, 107. iii. 310, 311. *Necessary Subjection and Homage in Absolute Government.* i. 219. iii. 172
- A**cademick Philosophy. i. 18, 253. *Its Excellence.* i. 81, 256. ii. 189, 191, 230, 231, &c. 305, 6. *See* Sceptick.
- A**cademick Founder and Successor. ii. 253, 4
- A**cademick Discipline amongst the Antients, i. 122. ii. 191
- A**cademists: *their way of arguing unsuitable to the impatient Humour of our Age.* ii. 189, 191
- A**cademys for Exercise, wanted for our Youth. *Unhappily neglected.* i. 333, 334. *See* Exercises, School, University.
- A**CTEON: *a common Absurdity in the Pictures of his Metamorphosis.* iii. 357
- A**CTIONS: *Spring of Actions.* ii. 86
- A**ctivity, or Action, *how necessary to Mankind.* ii. 151, 152
- A**CTOR (Stage) i. 7
- *In the Publick.* i. 8
- A**dulation. *Weakness of the Passion.* i. 144, 5, 6, 7, &c. ii.

INDEX.

- ii. 324, 325, 6, &c. See Miracle, Wonder.
Just Admiration. ii. 29
Admiration founded in the natural and necessary Imagination of a sublime and beautiful in things. i. 138, 139, 336, 337. ii. 28, 29, 30, 394, 410, 421, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000.
Admiration. Motive, or Incentive to Philosophy. iii. 37.
Restraint of it in Philosophy. iii. 35, 36, 37, 202, 203.
Admiration, a strong one, distinguish'd from that of Love. iii. 319.
Advice. See Treatise of: viz. Vol. I. 153, 154, &c.
ÆGYPT. *Its Description.* ii. 286. *Origin and enormous Growth of Superstition from ÆGYPT.* ii. 387, 388. iii. 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, &c. *Natural as well as Political Causes.* iii. 45, 46. *Unsociableness of Religion, mutual Abhorrence of Worshipers, & Persecution of Sects begun from hence.* ii. 387, 388. iii. 42, 59, 60, 61, 62, 80, 81, 82, &c. *Unhappy Settlement, Cantonment & Agrarian of the primitive Egyptians.* iii. 42, 43, 4, 5, 6, &c. *Egyptian Mysteries.* iii. 245. See Hierarchy, Priesthood.
Egyptian Loan. i. 358. *Catechism and Catechumens originally Egyptian.* iii. 245. See Circumcision.
ÆTHIOPIA. *Its Empire and Priesthood.* iii. 48, 49. *Æthiopian Spectator.* i. 82, 83, 84.
Affection in Behaviour opposite to Grace. i. 190.
Affection in Belief, Faith, Religion, Praise. i. 6, 7, 34, 35, 36, 41, &c.
Affection: Natural Affection towards Moral Beauty. i. 280, 281.
Social Affection: Enjoyment. i. 310, 311. *Social Affection confest in Love of Country, &c.* iii. 143, 144, 5, 6, 7, &c. *In Parental, Filial Affection.* iii. 145. *Strength of Social Affection.* i. 16. *Conjugal Affection.* ii. 132, iii. 119.
'Tis by Affection merely that a Creature is esteem'd good or ill. ii. 21, 22.
Private or Self-Affection. ii. 22. *When vicious.* ii. 22, 23, 24, 25. *When good.* ii. 23, 24.
Reflex Affection. ii. 28. *Unequal Affection, or Iniquity.* ii. 31. *Opposition of the Affections.* ii. 52.
Religious Affection. ii. 75. See Devotion, Enthusiasm.
System of the Affections. ii. 85. *That System explain'd.* ii. 86.
Three kinds of Affections. ii. 86, 87.
 De

I N D E X.

- Degrees of Affections.* ii. 87, 88, &c.
Affection : Private Affection too weak, when? ii. 89.
Affections towards private Good, necessary. ii. 90
Energy of Natural Affections. ii. 101, 102, 103, &c.
What Pleasure attends the very Disturbances belonging to
Natural Affection. ii. 106, 107. *Effects of Natural Af-*
fection. ii. 107, 108, &c. *Partial Affection has no*
foundation in Reason. iii. 111. *How slender Satisfac-*
tion it affords. ii. 112, 113
Intire Affection, its Advantages. ii. 113, 114
Analysis or Plan of the Affections, as they relate to hu-
man Happiness or Unhappiness. iii. 195, 196, 78, 9, &c
Natural Affection, copy n. iii. 222. *The same parental or*
filial kind. iii. 145
Balance of the Affections. ii. 92, 95, 130, 131, &c.
Exercise of the Social or Natural Affections, how necessary
to Man. ii. 134, 135, 136
Of the Affections which relate to the immediate Self, or
private Interest of the Creature. ii. 139
Unnatural Affections. ii. 163, 164, &c: *Their Conse-*
quences. ii. 168, 169, &c.
Age, the present : improving, in our Nation : Why? i. 9, 10
Agrarian : untoward-one in the Egyptian State. iii. 43.
How occasion'd. iii. 47, 48, 57, 58
Air of Person : See Grace.
Alchymy. ii. 184, 190, 377. iii. 160
Alchymists : why their Philosophy still prevails so much in
our Age. ii. 189, 190
ALCIBIADES. iii. 126
ALEXANDER the Great. i. 249, 325
Modern Alexanders. i. 227
Amanuensis, the Author's. i. 305. iii. 16, 190
Ambition. i. 320, 321, 325, 326, 327. ii. 157, 433, 440, 441
Amble : common Amble, Pace, or Canterbury of Writers.
iii. 25, 26
Amorous Passion : What Occasion of Disorder. ii. 151, 152
153, &c.
Amour. Manner of it with the Fair Sex. iii. 115. *History*
of an Amour. i. 176, &c. *See Gallantry, Novel, Love.*
Amphictonian Counsel iii. 138
Amphitheater. (See Gladiator)
Amphitheatrical Spectacles. i. 170
ANACHARSIS. i. 89
Anatomy of the Mind. i. 206, 207. *Of the Body.* ii. 302, &c.

I N D E X.

- ANDREW:** *Merry-Andrew & Executioner: a Picture* i. 66
Angels: *Angelical Company.* i. 7
Anger: *Use of the Passion in the inferior Orders of Creatures, and in the ordinary Characters of Men.* ii. 144, 145.
Its ill Effects, when indulg'd. ii. 145, 146, 147. *Found in the highest & most virtuous Characters.* ii. 144. *Anger an Acknowledgment of Just and Unjust.* ii. 419, 420
Animal: *How becomes a Part of another System.* ii. 18
Animal System. ibid.
Wild and Tame Animals of the same Species, how different. ii. 132
Answers to Books. iii. 9. 10, 11, 12, 13, &c. *Answer Writers.* ibid. and 270, 271
Ant. ii. 96. iii. 220
Anticipation. ii. 420. *See Pre-conception.*
Anticipation and Repent. iii. 316
Antidote to Enthusiasm: *See Enthusiasm.*
Antients, their Discipline of Youth. i. 122. ii. 191. *See Academy.*
Antient Policy, in the Affairs of Religion and Philosophy. i. 17, 18 ii. 261
ANTIPATER. i. 249
Antipathy, religious. *See Religion.*
APELLES. i. 227. *See Painter.*
APOLLO. iii. 233. *Apollo and Muses.* i. 5, 6, 7.
(See Muses, Pythian, Delphick.)
Apologue. iii. 206, 207. *See Fable, Mythology, Elog.*
Apology, practice of. i. 329, 330. *See Preface.*
Appearances: *See Species.*
Appetites high, eager. iii. 177
Appetite, elder Brother to Reason. i. 127
Applause: *See Praise.*
ARATUS, Poet. iii. 236
Arbitrary Power, i. 220. *The sweet and bitter.* ibid.
Arbitrary Power, or absolute Monarchy, destructive of Arts. i. 219, 220, 221, 237, 238, &c. iii. 219
See Absolute Power, Tyranny, Will.
ARCADIA. i. 21
Architecture, Barbarous, Gothic. i. 352. *True and natural, independent of Fancy,* ibid. *Founded in Truth and Nature.* iii. 181
Architect ambitious. iii. 133
ARISTIDES. i. 267
ARISTO.

I N D E X

- ARISTOPHANES.** i. 245
ARISTOTLE cited. i. 142, 143, 241, 243, 244, 245, 246. iii. 66, 139, 259, 280. (*See* *Petipatetick*.
Arm: Secular-Arm, deliver over. i. 66. iii. 110
Arms and Hands, expressive in *Oratory*. iii. 366
ARTHUR King. iii. 112
Articles of Belief. (*See* *Bel'ef*, *D'vinity*.)
Artisans. i. 192. *Artisan honest, resolute.* i. 262
Artists rejoice in Criticism. i. 235, 261. *Virtue and Generosity of Artists.* i. 261, 262, &c. (*See* *Poet*, *Painter*, *Architect*, &c)
Arts and Sciences how rais'd and improv'd. i. 239, &c. 248, &c. iii. 136, 137, 138, 139, &c.
Arts and Virtues mutual Friends. i. 338
Assemblys (Publick) demand Respect. i. 75
Atellan (Plays) i. 251
Atheism: its Consequences with respect to Virtue. ii. 69, 70 *Compar'd in that respect with Theism.* ii. 72, 73, 74
Atheism from Superstition. ii. 335, 336, 337, 338. *Martyrs for Atheism.* iii. 64. *Atheism preferable to Superstition.* i. 41. iii. 126, 127, 128. *Faith of Atheism.* ii. 357
A heism charg'd on the People of the better Rank and Fashion ii. 264. iii. 294 *Charg'd upon Wit & subtle Reasoning.* ibid
Atheism. (*See* *Ill Humour*, *Chance*.)
Atheist, a compleat one: His Belief or Faith. ii. 11, 298, 357, 358. *Hard to pronounce certainly of any Man, that he is an Atheist.* ii. 12. *Atheist personated* iii. 294, 295
Atheists. Best Writers against 'em. ii. 259. *Two sorts of People call'd Atheists.* ii. 260. *Different in themselves; and to be us'd differently.* ii. 260, 261
Atheists miscall'd. i. 345
Atheists Enthusiasts. i. 52. iii. 64, 65
Atheist, a strong Believer. ii. 357
Atheistical Hypothesis. ii. 298
Certain Principles common to Atheists with the Devout, or Zealots. i. 97, 117, 118, 123, 124, &c. 132, 345, 352. ii. 68, 80, 81, 256. iii. 310
Atheistical Writers or Talkers, no genuine Atheists. i. 89, 90, 92, 93, 94, 95
ATHENIANS. i. 30. *Their Antiquity, Genius.* iii. 152, 153. *Manners, Modesty,* ibid. (*See* *Greece*.)
Progress of Arts and Letters amongst them. i. 248, 249, 250. *Attick Elegance.* i. 233
ATTICUS. iii. 21

I N D E X.

- ATTILA** (*Gothick Prince.*) iii. 91
- Avarice.** i. 319, 320. iii. 197, 198, 304: *Avaritious Temper, how miserable.* ii. 155, 156, &c.
- Audience.** i. 264, 265, 277. (*See Stage.*)
- AUGUSTUS.** i. 220, 228, 269, 270. iii. 21, 250
- Authors:** *Saint-Authors.* i. 164, 165. iii. 239, 240. *Author in Solitude.* i. 175. *Prince-Authors.* i. 213, 214. *Author's Courtship to the Reader.* i. 200, 330. *Selfishness of Authors.* i. 200. *Coquetry of an Author.* *ibid.*
- Author once an honourable Name.** iii. 3, 4. *A Character or Note of Understanding.* *ibid.* *Jealousy of Free Authors.* ii. 7, 8, 262, &c.
- Author Orthodox.** i. 358, 359, 360. *Orthodoxy of our Author in particular.* iii. 70, 71, 315
- Authors not excusable for their ill Performance, because neglected by the Great.** i. 222, 223, 224, 230. *Or because of Criticism and Censure.* i. 231, 232, &c. *Or because of the publick Genius or Ear.* i. 261, 262, 278
- Author and Reader, their mutual Relation, Interest.** iii. 227, 228, 229, 230, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, &c. *Their Preensions, Privileges, Place, Ceremonial.* *ibid.* *Divinest Characters & Personages, no Authors, either in Sacred or Profane Letters.* iii. 244, 245, 246, 247. *Great Authors capable o' Business, tho out of it.* iii. 247, &c. 278
- Authors of narrow Genius's, incapable of Action or Speculation.** iii. 272, 273, 4, 5, 6, 7, &c. *Bookseller makes the Author.* i. 264. iii. 27. *Modern Author professes Laziness, Precipitancy, Carelessness.* i. 233, 234. *In doubt about his own Work.* iii. 27. (*See Piece, Penman, Miscellany*)
- Author of these Treatises: accidentally engag'd in them.** iii. 190. *His first Treatise (viz. Letter of Enthusiasm) a real Letter.* *ibid.* *And before.* 12, 13, 19, 12
- Authority: Divine Authority judg'd by Morals:** i. 298
- Awe: Its Effect on Mens Understandings.** i. 96. *See Fear.*
- B.
- BABYLONIAN Empire and Hierarchy.** iii. 48, *See Hierarchy.*
- BACON** (*Lord*) cited. iii. 69
- Banter: Fashionable with modern Politicians and Negotiators.** i. 62
- Banter from Persecution.** i. 72
- Barbation.** (*See Goth, Indian.*)
- Barbarism, chief Mark of.** iii. 158
- Barbarism from Universal Monarchy,** i. 221, 222

I N D E X.

- Bur'lemy-Fair.* i. 28
Mr. BAYs. iii. 274, 275, 276, &c. *Other Bay's in Divinity.* iii. 282, 283, 284
Beat-Garden. i. 270, 271. iii. 256, 257
Beasts. *Beast or Brute-Science.* iii. 184, 218. *Passionate Love and Fondness towards the Bestial or Animal-Forms, Virtues, Beautys.* iii. 184, 216, 217, 218. &c. *Oeconomy or Order of Nature in the Beasts.* (See *Oeconomy*.)
Beasts: their natural Instincts. ii. 307, 308
Beaver. iii. 220
Beauty: where to be found. ii. 404, 405, 406. *Mysterious Charms of Beauty.* ii. 211, &c. *Knowledge in the Degrees & Orders of Beauty.* *ibid.* *Three Degrees or Orders of Beauty.* ii. 406, 407, 408. *Scale or Scheme of Beauty.* iii. 182, 183, 4, 5, 6, &c. *Moral Beauty.* ii. 409. *Confess'd.* i. 280, 281. ii. 419, 420, 421. iii. 179, 180. *Moral Beauty & Deformity.* ii. 29, 30. *Beauty of Sentiments, Character, Mind.* i. 136, 207. iii. 303. (See *Character, Mind, Virtue, Heart.*)
Beauty, is Truth. i. 142, 143. iii. 180, 181, 2, 3, 4, 5
Beauty of Virtue. i. 315, 316, &c. *Beauty of the Soul.* ii. 414, 415
Beauty of the Body. ii. 414
Beauty dangerous. i. 183. *Outward Beauty expressive of inward.* i. 138. *Natural Health, the inward Beauty of the Body.* iii. 181. *Mechanick Beautys in opposition to Moral and Intellectual.* i. 139
Beauty in Animals. iii. 218. *How attractive, enchanting.* iii. 216, 217, 218, &c.
Scale of Beauty. iii. 182, 183
The Old and Pretty in the room of the Graceful & Beautiful. iii. 5, 6, &c.
Beauty: its Idea natural. ii. 415
Beauty and Good the same. ii. 399, 422. *Not the Object of the Sense.* ii. 423, 424. *Its Extent.* ii. 211, 212, 213
The Beautiful, Honestum, Pulchrum, τὸ καλόν. (See *Fair, Decorum, Enthusiasm.*)
Bee. ii. 94, 96. iii. 220
Beggars. i. 35, 36. *Beggarly Religion.* *ibid.* and iii. 126, 127, 128
Belief. (See *Faith.*) *Belief at a venture.* i. 35. *No Merit in believing on weak Grounds.* i. 34. *Affectation of Belief.* *ibid.* *Articles of Belief.* i. 361. iii. 60, 61, 62, 79, 80, 81, 82. *Grossest Articles of Belief, how introduc'd of old into*
a 4 the

I N D E X.

- the Church.* iii. 333, 334. *Sacred and indisputable Articles of Belief.* iii. 70. *Whether a Man can be accountable for his wrong Belief.* ii. 326, 327, 328. *Men persuade themselves into whatever Opinion or Belief.* iii. 101, 102, &c. *Belief at the Stretch of Reason.* i. 34. iii. 105.
- Believer against his Will.* i. 35. iii. 127. *Superstitious Believer wishes there were no God.* iii. 127, 128.
- Belly.* *Gluttonous Imagination, or Belly-Sense.* i. 183.
- Bibliothèque Choisie.* iii. 18, 20, 241. See *Monsieur Le CLERC.*
- Bigotry: its Spirit.* i. 74. *First Rise,* iii. 80. *Force of the Word.* iii. 81, 82.
- Brid.* ii. 302, &c.
- Bit or Bridle, proper Emblem for the Figure of Virtue.* iii. 386.
- Body-Political: Head and Members.* i. 113, 114. (See *Constitution.*)
- BOILEAU: French Satirist.* i. 218. iii. 280.
- Bombast.* i. 232, 241. iii. 262.
- Books.* (See *Reading, Scholar, Burning.*)
- Good-Books so call'd.* i. 165. ii. 327. *Books of Chivalry, Gallantry, Prodigys, Travels, barbarous Nations, and Customs.* i. 341, 342, 3, 4, 5, 6, &c. *Interpolating, (suppressing Practice on Books.* iii. 330. (See *Scripture, Fathers.*)
- Bookseller.* i. 304. (See *Author, Amanuensis.*) *Begets a Fray or learned Scuffle.* iii. 10, 11, 15, 16, 17. *Bookseller and Glazier.* iii. 15. *Bookseller's Shop and Trade.* *ibid.* *Bookseller determines Titles.* iii. 27. *Fits his Customers.* iii. 270.
- BOSSU: Pere Bossu, du Poeme Epique.* i. 142.
- Breeding.* See *Academy, University.*
- Good-Breeding.* i. 64, 65. ii. 242. *Leading Character to Virtue.* i. 129, 135, 133. iii. 161, 162, 168.
- Good-Breeding, and Liberty, necessarily join'd.* i. 76. *Man of Good Breeding incapable of a brutal Action.* i. 129.
- Acts from his Nature, without Reflection, and by a kind of Necessity.* i. 129, 130. *Compar'd with the thorn-bonest Man.* *ibid.* (See *Gentleman.*)
- BRITAIN: its Advantages.* i. 219. *Old Britain.* i. 271.
- British-Liberty.* i. 216, 222. *British Sense in Politicks.* i. 80.
- British Countrymen Fellow-Citizens.* iii. 144, 145, 146; 7, 8, 9, &c.
- BRITONS: their Sense of Government, and a Constitution.* i. 108. See *England, Englishmen.*
- Brute.* ii. 305. See *Beast.*
- BRUTUS.* iii. 249.
- Buffoons.* i. 72. See *Laugh, Italian, Banter, Burlesque.*
- Build:

I N D E X.

- Build: easier to demolish than build.** iii. 134
Barlesque: its principal Source. i. 71. (See Banter.) *Mere Barlesque rejected by the Antients.* i. 73. (See Parodys, Comedy.)
Barlesque-Wit and Buffoonery on the Stage. iii. 281
Barlesque Divinity. See Divinity.
BURNET Archæol. cited. iii. 112
Burning Zeal. See Zeal.
Burning and Destruction of Books, Learning, &c. iii. 239, 240, 241. (See Fathers of the Church.)
Business: Man of Business. i. 309
- C**
- Cabalistick Learning.** iii. 81
CÆSAR (Julius.) i. 272. *Cæsar's Commentaries.*
 i. 224. *His Ability.* i. 228
CÆSARS Roman. i. 24, 25, 133, 221. iii. 41, 86, 90, 91
Cake: not eat and have. i. 130
Camp. i. 315
Canonizing. i. 113
Canterbury. (See Amble)
CAPPADOCIANS. iii. 251
Carnival. i. 82, &c.
Carver carnal, spiritual. iii. 112, 113, &c.
Catechism, Theological, Metaphysical. i. 306, 307. *Moral,*
 Philosophical. i. 307, 308, &c.
Catechism, and Catechumens originally Egyptian. iii. 245.
 See Circumcision.
Catholick Church. See Church, Rome, Pope.
Catholick Opinion, how form'd. iii. 86, 87, 88, 89, 90
 (See Uniformity.)
CATULLUS. i. 228
Cause: common Cause. i. 222
CEBES. ii. 254
Censors of Minners. i. 240. *Censure free.* i. 9
Ceremony. i. 203, 204. See Compliments.
Ceremonial, between Author and Reader. iii. 227, &c.
Ceremonys. See Rites.
CERVANTES (Michael) iii. 253
CHALDEA. iii. 48
Challenge. (See Duel.) *Spiritual Challengers, Lists, Combatants.* i. 363. iii. 341. See Religion, Priests.
Chance, prefer'd to providence, by the Superstitious. i. 40.
 iii. 126, 127, 128. (See Atheism.)
Chaos, and Darkness from Universal Monarchy. i. 222
Chaos

I N D E X.

- Chaos of the English Poets.** iii. 62.
Characters. Dealer in Characters must know his own. i. 189.
 Sacred Characters. i. 291.
Character, Divine. i. 23, 37. In God, in Man. i. 38, 41.
 Beauty of Character. i. 136. (See Beauty.)
Character with one's self, and others. i. 130, 294, 295.
Character, generous, and vile, set in opposition. i. 141.
 Real Characters and Manners. i. 194, 199, 200, 201, 2,
 3, &c. (See Manners.)
 Perfect Character, veil'd. i. 194. Perfect Character un-
 artificial in Poetry. i. 337. Monstrous in Epick, or on
 the Stage. iii. 260, 261, 262.
Homer's Characters. (See Homer.)
 Principal Characters and Under-Parts. i. 195.
Characters in Holy Writ, not Subjects for a Poem. i. 316.
Characters or Personages in Dialogue. iii. 292, 293, 4, 5, 6.
 (See Dialogue.)
 Sublime of Characters. i. 336.
 Inward Character. i. 339. iii. 34.
Character from Circumstances of Nativity. iii. 147, 148.
Characters in the State. iii. 163, 170, 171, 172, 3, 4, 5, 6.
 Inward Character and Worth. iii. 174, 175.
Character of a Critick. See Critick.
Characteristick of Understandings. i. 201.
Charity and Good Will: Pretexts to what Ends. i. 87, 133.
 iii. 115, 133, 134. See Morals.
 Christian Charity. i. 99. Charitable Foundations, to
 whose Benefit. i. 133. Supernatural Charity. i. 18.
 iii. 115. Heathen Charity. iii. 153, 154.
Charm of Nature, in Moral Objects. See Nature, Beauty,
 Harmony, Taste.
Childrens Play. i. 66.
Chivalry. i. 272, 273. Originally Moorish, Gothick. i. 344,
 345. &c. iii. 253. Books of Chivalry, i. 344. Dregs of
 it. ii. 195. See Gallantry.
Christian Author. i. 67. Good Christian. i. 99. Christian,
 Mahometan, Pagan. i. 352. iii. 104. Sceptick Christian. iii. 72.
Christianity no way concern'd in modern Miracles. ii. 326,
 330, &c. Not founded in Miracle merely, *ibid.* and
 i. 297, 298.
A Church. i. 10. See Hierarchy, Catholick.
 Roman Christian and Catholick Church. iii. 90. See Mo-
 narchy.
 National Church. i. 17, 28. Its Interest asserted. i. 17.
 Panick

I N D E X.

62. *Panick Fear for the Church.* iii. 83, 4, 5, &c.
 89 *Church-Lands.* i. 25, 133. iii. 45, 79
 91 *Writing Church Militant,* iii. 9, 10, 11, 12. and 290, 291,
 41. 292, &c.
Antient Heathen-Church. i. 50. iii. 126, 127, 128
 95 *Church of England.* iii. 15, 16, &c. See *Divines.*
 141 *Church Patriot.* iii. 170, 171
 1, 2, *Chymistry.* See *Alchemy.*
 C I C E R O. i. 208, 334. iii. 20, 21, 182, 280
 00 *Circumcision, its Origin among the Egyptians.* iii. 52, 53.
 262 *Receiv'd by the Hebrew Patriarch, their Guest.* *ibid.* By
 195 *MOSES on his Return.* 55. *Laid down again, on his*
 336 *Retreat.* 52 *Again renew'd, by JOSHUA, with regard*
 1, 64 *to the same Egyptians.* 52, 54, 55
City: Heavenly city Jerusalem. i. 282
Clan. See *Tribe*
Cleanliness. i. 125
 336 *CLERIC (Mr. Le Clerc Sylv. Phil.)* iii. 214, 215. See *Bib-*
 14 *liothèque Choisie.*
 148 *Clergy, Benefit of.* i. 305. *Interest of Christian Clergy in*
 5, 6 *antient and polite Learning.* iii. 236, 237. *Management*
 175 *and Practices of the antient Clergy.* iii. 333, 334. See
 201 *Clericks, Dissidhood, Fathers of the Church.*
 133 *Clericks seditions.* iii. 88, 89. See *Magistrate, Civil Govern-*
ment.
Climates, Regions, Soils, compar'd. iii. 150
 1, 10 *Closet-Thoughts.* i. 139
 18 *Crown, judges Philosophers.* iii. 107. *Better Philosopher than*
 154 *some so call'd.* iii. 204
 July, *Club, Liberty of the Club.* i. 75. (See *Committee.*) *Club-*
 1, 66 *Method.* i. 267
 344 *Coffee-house.* iii. 15, 274, 275, &c. *Coffee-House Committee.*
 1, 64 *iii. 274, 275, &c. Coffee-House Hero.* *ibid.*
 College. i. 334. ii. 184, 191
 Collision amicable. i. 64
 Comedy. i. 198. *Posterior to Tragedy.* i. 244, &c. See
 ii 72 *Farce, Play, Theater, Drama, Burlesque.*
 326 *Comedy, antient. First, Second, Third.* i. 245, 246, &c.
 and 252, 253, 254, &c.
 258 *Comick Style.* i. 257, &c. See *Style, Satir.*
 Mo- *Commission: sole Commission for Authorship.* i. 335. *Hea-*
 17 *veny Commission, Pretences to it examin'd.* iii. 102, 109.
 Panick 336, 7, 8, 9, &c.
Committee. iii. 275, &c. See *Club.*
 Common

I N D E X.

- Common Sense. (*See* Sense, Nature.) *Men not to be reason'd out of it.* i. 96
- Company provocative to Fancy. i. 159. *See* Assemblys, Con-
versations.
- Complexions, religious. i. 84. *See* Salvation, Persecution.
- Compliments. i. 203, 204. *See* Ceremony.
- Comprehension in Religion. *See* Uniformity.
- Conference, free. i. 70, 73, 75
- Conformity in Religion. iii. 315. *See* Uniformity.
- Conformist Occasional. iii. 85
- Conjurer, a wise and able one i. 318. Conjurers. i. 87, 175.
i. 348. *See* Magi, Priest, Enchanter.
- Conquest, National, iii. 148
- Conscience, Moral. ii. 119. *Its Effects.* ii. 120, 121, 122.
Religious Conscience supposes Moral Conscience. ii. 120
False Conscience, its Effects. ii. 122, 123, 124
- Conscience from Interest. ii. 125
- Consecration of Opinions, Notions. i. 60
- Consistency, Rule of. iii. 354
- Constitution, State or Government. i. 108, 239. English
Constitution. i. 212, 216. iii. 150
- Contemplation. ii. 75. *See* Meditation.
- Controversy. *Controversial Writings.* iii. 9, 10, 11, 12, 13
&c. and 270, 271. Church Controversy. iii. 290, 291,
&c. Religious Controversy, and Decision of the Cause, ac-
cording to modern Priesthood. iii. 341, 342, 343
- Conversation. i. 68, 69. &c. 75, 76. iii. 335, 336. *Life of*
Conversation. i. 75, 76. *Sterility of the best Conversation:*
the Cause. i. 77. *Remedy.* *ibid.* *Modern Conversation,*
effeminate, enervate. ii. 186
- Convocation (Synod, Council) what Candour, Temper?
i. 360, &c.
- Coquetry, *see* Author
- CORNEILLE, French Tragedian, cited. iii. 87, 280
- Corporation of Wit. iii. 279. *See* Wit.
- Correctness (*See* Genius, Critick) in writing. i. 232. &c.
241. iii. 227. *Incorrectness.* iii. 2, 3, 4, &c. 258. *Cause of In-*
correctness in our English Writers. *ibid.* & 272, 3, 4, 5, &c.
- Covetousness. *See* Avarice.
- Counsellor, Privy Counsellors, of wise aspect. i. 211
- Countenances. *See* Complexions.
- Cowardice. i. 314. ii. 140, 141, 142, 143. *See* Fear.
- Country. Love of native Country. iii. 143. *See* Love.
Native Country, Name wanting. iii. 149. *Higher City*
of 240,

I N D E X.

- or Country recogniz'd. iii. 158, 159
A Court. i. 10, 335. *Court-Power.* iii. 23. *Grandeur of a Court, what influence on Art & Manners.* i. 219, 220, &c. 239, &c. 341, 342. iii. 23. *Spirit of a Court.* i. 104, 105, 106, &c. *Speckers met with there.* i. 139. *Place at Court.* iii. 169, &c. 208. *Court-Slavery.* iii. 168, 169, 170, 1, 2, 3, &c. See *Slavery.*
Court Engines. iii. 174. See *Favourites.*
Courtier. i. 192. *Honest Courtier.* iii. 24, 175, 176
Creature. Every one a private Interest. ii. 15, &c. *Private Ill of every Creature.* ibid.
No Creature good, if by his Nature injurious to his Species, or to the whole in which he is included. ii. 17.
When a Creature is suppos'd good. ii. 21, 22, 26. *What makes an ill Creature.* ii. 26, 27. *What makes a Creature worthy or virtuous.* ii. 30, 31
Creature void of natural Affection. ii. 81, 82
Creature when too good ii. 90, 91
Creed iii. 242. *Furniture of Creeds.* iii. 322. *Creed-making.* iii. 60, 61, 80, 81, 82, 332, 3, 4. See *Belief, Article, Watch-word.*
Credulity and Incredulity. i. 345. *Credulity, how dangerous.* ii. 326, 327, 328
Criterion of Truth. i. 61
Critical Truth. See *Truth.*
Critical Liberty. iii. 316
Critical Art, Support of Sacred Writ. iii. 236, 237, 238, 241, 242, 243, 244, 267
Criticism, rejoices the real Artist. i. 234, &c. *Toleration of Criticism, essential to Wit,* i. 260. *Sacred Criticism.* iii. 72, 73, 129, 250, 231, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, &c. *Prevention against.* iii. 166, 276
Criticks: the ingenious and fair sort. i. 81. *Formidable to the Author or Poet. why?* i. 231, 232. iii. 272, 273, 274, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, &c.
French Criticks. iii. 280. See *Bossu, Journalists.*
Critick-haters. i. 235, 236. iii. 165, 166, 167, 258, 272, 274, 275, 276, 7, 8, 9, &c.
Self-Critick. i. 168
Interest, Party, Cause, or Writing, to be suspected, which declares against Criticism, or declines the Proof. iii. 266, 342
Criticks, Pillars of State in Wit and Letters. i. 236, &c. 240, 241. iii. 167. Criticks, Notings, Explications, Tromp-

I N D E X.

- Prompters. i. 241. *Treated as whimsical.* i. 272. *Their Cause defended.* iii. 165, 166
- Criticks by fashion. i. 272
- Writing-Criticks or Satirists. iii. 271, 272
- Criticks, Satirists, Scepticks, Scrupulists. iii. 109
- Crocodile, worship'd. ii. 32. iii. 80. *Emblem of Superstition.* ii. 387
- Crocodile*, Chimera's, Scholastick. iii. 80
- Crowns, how purchas'd on some occasions. i. 133
- Crudities. i. 164, 165, 166
- CUDWORTH (Dr.) his Character. ii. 262. *Why accus'd of being a Friend to Atheists.* *ibid.* Cited. iii. 64
- Custom and Fashion powerful Seducers. i. 355. *Customs vicious.* ii. 35
- CYBELE (Goddeſs.) ii. 253
- D.
- Dæmon, or Guardian Spirit. i. 168, 169. iii. 18
- Dæmon, to what that Name belongs. ii. 11. *See Witch.*
- Dæmonist, who, what. ii. 11, 12
- Dancer. i. 193
- Figur'd Dances. iii. 91. *High Dance in Religion and Prophecy.* iii. 117
- Death. King of Terrors. i. 314. ii. 253. *See Fear.*
- Debate, free. i. 71. iii. 155. *See Conference, Freedom.*
- Debauch, has a reference to Society. i. 310, 311. ii. 127
- Declamation. i. 70. *See Preaching.*
- Decorum. i. 138, 139, 337. ii. 415. iii. 180, 181, 197, 198. *Decorum & Sublime of Actions.* iii. 34
- (See Beauty, Grace.) Dulce & Decorum. i. 102, 123
- Dedication, *See Preface.*
- Defender of the Faith. i. 211
- Deſt, the Name set in opposition to Christianity. ii. 109
- Deity, when view'd amiss. i. 32, 33. *Deity sought in Chaos & Confusion, not in Order & Beauty.* ii. 336, 337, 338. *Various Combinations of Opinions concerning Deity.* ii. 13. *How Men are insinenc'd by the Belief of a Deity.* ii. 54, 55, 56, 57, &c. *Terror of the Deity implies not moral Conscience.* ii. 119. *Different Characters, Aspects, or Views of Deity.* iii. 39, 40. *Species multiply'd.* iii. 47, 49, 50, 80. *Heathen Attributes of Deity.* iii. 153. *See Genius, Mind.*
- Deity, the sovereign Beauty, & Source of all Beautys. ii. 294, 295. *See God.*
- Delphick Inscription. i. 170

I N D E X.

- DEMOSTHENES. i. 161, 208. iii. 141
 DENMARK and SWEDEN. iii. 171
 Despotick. See Arbitrary, Absolute.
 Devil. See Hell.
 Devotion of the dismal sort; its Effects. ii. 116, 117. The
 object, biggariy, illiberal, lycophantick, knavish kind. i. 34,
 35. iii. 125, 126, 127, 128.
 Dialogue: Manner of Writing us'd by the Antients. i. 73.
 Preliminary Science to Poetry and just Writing. i. 191, 192,
 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, &c. Moderns why so sparing and unsuccess-
 ful in the way of Dialogue Writing. ii. 187, 188. How
 practis'd by some modern Divines iii. 291, 292, 3, 4, 5, 6.
 Dialogue between an Author and his Book seller. iii. 16.
 Between GOD and Man. iii. 122. Between Man and
 Beast. ibid. Between GOD and Satan. ibid. Between
 GOD and JONAH. iii. 119, 120, 121
 DIANA. iii. 79, 83, &c.
 DIODORUS SICULUS cited. iii. 43, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51
 DIONCASSIUS, wretched Historian. i. 270, iii. 24.
 DIONYSIUS HALICARN. iii. 234, 280
 Discourse, continu'd and alternate. i. 70. Vicissitude in Dis-
 course, a Law. i. 70, 76
 Dishonesty, a Half-Thought. iii. 297, 302, 304. See Kna-
 very, Thinking.
 Disinterestedness in Friendship. i. 100, 101. See Friendship
 Disinterestedness in Religion, and its holy Founders. i. 281
 282, 283. See Reward, Love.
 Distraction, real. i. 312, 323, &c.
 Divine or Godlike. i. 33, 38. See Character, Theogony,
 Theology.
 Divine Example. ii. 56
 Divine Presence. ii. 57
 Divines (Theologists) iii. 122, 235, 237, 8, 9, &c. 282, 290,
 291, 293, &c. 305, 306, 316, 325, 326, 7, 8, 9, &c.
 Why incautious, and ill Managers, in the Cause of Reli-
 gion. ii. 258, 259
 Divine, in humour, out of humour. iii. 130
 Divinity Doctor, combatant in Print. iii. 10, 11, 12, 13
 Polemick Divinity. iii. 9, 10, &c.
 Burlesque Divinity. iii. 291, &c. Surnames and Titles of
 Divinity. iii. 60. See Deity, Theology.
 Doctrine. See Hypothesis.
 Dog. See Fable, Beast.
 Dogmatists, why so fashionable in this Age. ii. 190, 191.
 Dogma

I N D E X.

- Dogmatizing in Religion and on a future State.* *ibid.* and 236, 237, 297 See *Sceptick*.
- Dominion, founded in Property.* iii. 49
- Drama: English Drama, lame Support of it.* iii. 289, 290.
- Dramatis Personæ.* *ibid.* (See *Play, Stage, Tragedy, Comedy, Mr. Bays.*)
- Theological Drama.* iii. 293
- Drapery, Rules concerning it.* iii. 372, 373
- DRYDEN.* iii. 61, 62. See *BAYS*.
- Duels.* i. 273, 363. See *Challenges.*
- E.
- E**AR in *Musick.* i. 42, 135, 217, 218, 235, 336, 338
- Ear lost. i. 344. *Publick Ear,* i. 264, 275, 276. See *Audience.*
- Distemper in the Ear.* i. 324, 325
- Ears to hear, &c.* i. 63
- Ear in Poetry.* i. 217, 275. iii. 262, 263, 264, 5, 6
- Earth: System of the Earth, how a Part of some other System.* ii. 19. *Another Earth, or World,* i. 282. *Our Relation to mere Earth and Soil.* iii. 144, 145, 6, 7, 8, 9, &c.
- Sons of Earth.* iii. 146, 147
- Education.* See *University, Academy, School, Tutor.*
- Effeminacy.* i. 314. ii. 186, iii. 184
- Effeminate Wit.* iii. 166, 167
- EGYPT.* See *ÆGYPT.*
- Elephant.* iii. 221
- Eloquence.* i. 8 *Leprosy of.* i. 160. *Corruption of.* iii. 22
- Eloquence and other Arts depend on Liberty.* i. 219, 220
- See *Liberty.*
- Embassadors from Heaven, in what sense.* iii. 336, 337, 8, 9, &c. *From the Moon.* iii. 339, &c. *Apostolick Commission, Embassy, Succession.* iii. 337, 8, 9, &c.
- Emblematical, nothing of that kind to be directly mingled in an Historical Piece,* iii. 381. *An Instance from RA-*
- P H A E L.
- Emperors, Roman.* i. 24, 133, 222, 228. *Convert Emperors.* i. 133. iii. 78
- Empirick.* i. 163, 235
- Enchanter.* i. 348, 349. See *Conjurer, Priest, Magi.*
- Engineer of Letters.* iii. 16, 17. *In Philosophy and Sciences.* iii. 134
- Engine: Court-Engines.* iii. 174
- E**NGLAND, a *Conquest: whence to be fear'd* iii. 148, 149
- Old England.* iii. 150, 151. *Late England.* *ibid.* See *Britain,*
- Church*

I N D E X.

- Church of England.* See *Church, Divines.*
- Englishmen. Fellow Citizens, Countrymen.* iii. 144, 145, 6, 7, 8, 9, &c. Name whence brought. iii. 149
- Engl. i. h. inhospitable Humour.* iii. 152, 153
- Engl. i. h. Authors in general.* i. 265. *Speeches and admir'd Wits of our English Ancestors.* iii. 141, 142
- English Liberty.* i. 216, 222
- English Poetry. (See Muses.) Uncorrectness of English Poets.* i. 263. iii. 258, 259, 264, 265, 266, 267
- English Divines.* iii. 121. See *Divines.*
- Enjoyment: deceitful kind.* i. 309. *Sincere.* i. 311. *Social.* i. 310, 311
- Enthusiasm: Definition of the natural sort, &c.* iii. 30, 31
- Enthusiasm of holy Souls.* iii. 68. *Legitimate and bastard sort.* i. 53. iii. 67. *Rais'd from Internals.* iii. 90, and ii. 270, 271. *From Externals.* iii. 41, 90, 91. *Philosophical Enthusiasm,* iii. 81. *Prophetical.* iii. 67, 68. *Poetical.* i. 21. *Mathematical.* ii. 104, 105. *Enthusiasm of the Lover. Hero, Virtuoso, &c.* ii. 400, &c. 430. iii. 31.
- Universal, or in all.* i. 54. iii. 29
- Enthusiasms of different sorts.* iii. 41. *Comprehended in the Romish Church.* iii. 90, 91, 92, &c. *Vulgar sort, and more refin'd.* ibid. *Enthusiasm divine.* i. 53
- Modification of Enthusiasm.* i. 17. *Various Operation.* i. 48, &c. *Enthusiasm at second hand.* i. 43
- Enthusiasm justify'd.* i. 53, 54, 55. ii. 57, 194, 395, 400, 401, 408. iii. 28, 29, &c. *Ravage of Enthusiasm.* i. 89. *Antidote to Enthusiasm.* i. 55
- Virtue it-self a noble Enthusiasm.* iii. 33, 34
- Enthusiasm a natural and honest Passion.* iii. 37, 38. *Soft and lovely.* ii. 218, 219. *Enthusiasm works differently, by Fear, by Love.* iii. 38, 39. *Its amorous Lineage.* iii. 38.
- Contrary and miraculous Effects of Enthusiasm.* iii. 40
- Enthusiasm catching, communicable, imparted.* i. 44, 45. iii. 29, 30. 84. See *Melancholy, Prophecy.*
- Sociable Enthusiast* ii. 218
- Enthusiast itinerant.* i. 287. *Epicureans, Enthusiastical Atheists.* i. 52. iii. 64, 65
- Enthusiastick Inebriation.* iii. 66, 67
- Envy, unnatural Passion.* ii. 161
- Ephesian Worshipers.* iii. 8, 84, &c. *Zeal for their Church.* ibid
- EPICURUS his Connivance in matter of Vision and Fanaticism.* i. 48, &c. *Recognition of the Force of Nature,* and

I N D E X.

- and *Natural Affection*. i. 117, 118. *Toleration of Natural Enthusiasm*. i. 48, &c. iii. 32, 33, &c.
- EPICURUS**, primitive Father to some conceal'd Moderns. i. 117.
Love and Religion cruelly treated by Epicurus. iii. 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36
- Nature, a Deity to the Epicurean Atheist*. i. 52. iii. 64.
See Enthusiasm, Atheism.
- EPICUREAN Atomist**. i. 301
- EPICUREAN Hypothesis**. iii. 32, 35, 69
- EPICUREAN Sect tolerated**. i. 18
Vulgar Epicurism. ii. 126
- EPIMENIDES**. iii. 238
- EPISTLES: TULLY's Epistles**. iii. 10. **SENECA's Epistles**. iii. 22, 23, 24, 25
 iii. 17, &c.
- Epistolary Style**.
- Epistle Dedicatory**. *See Preface.*
- ERGAMENES (King) destroys a Hierarchy**. iii. 49
- ESOP**. iii. 206
- Essays**. i. 163. *Essay-Writing*. *ibid.* *See Miscellany.*
- ETHIOPIA**. *See ÆTHIOPIA.*
- EUPHRANOR (Painter)**. i. 144, 340
- EURIPIDES**. i. 244, 245, &c. iii. 141, 240, 313
- Executioner**. *See Magistrate.*
- Excellency**. *See Titles.*
- Exemplars, in the Writing-Art**. i. 192, 206
- Exercises**. i. 191. *See Academy.*
- Eyes: fitted to certain Lights**. i. 62
- Eye in Painting**. i. 135, 235, 336. *Eye in Painting lost, how?* i. 344
Distemper in the Eye. i. 324, 325
Harmony to the Eye. iii. 4
Eye debauch'd. iii. 5
- F.**
- Fables us'd by Wisemen and Moralists**. i. 63. iii. 205, 206. (*See Parable, Mythology.*)
- Fable of the Man and Lion**. ii. 188. *Of the Travelling Dogs*. iii. 207, 208
Truth of Fable. *See Truth.*
- Fact. Matter of Fact, how judg'd by Zealots**. i. 43, 44, 55, 147, 148. *Matter of Fact, in the Language of the Superstitious*. i. 44
Matters of Fact, unably tho sincerely related, prove the worst sort of Deceit. i. 346. *See Truth.*
- Faction, Spirit of**. i. 114
 Fair,

I N D E X.

- Fair, Bartl'my.* i. 28
Fair. Beautiful. i. 139. (*See* Beauty, Decorum, Numbers)
Fair, Species of. i. 139
Fairys. i. 6
Faith (religious) antient, modern i. 6, 7 *Implicit Faith.*
i. 94. iii. 231. Definition, iii. 73, 74. Extension of
Faith. i. 5, 6, 7. Act of Faith. ibid. Faith on any
Terms. i. 36. Heroick Faith. i. 334. Religious Faith,
dependent on what? i. 39. Historical Faith. iii. 72.
Personal. iii. 73. Faith National, Hereditary, entail'd
by Law. i. 344, 362. iii. 103. Faith in Travellers.
Romancers, Legends. i. 344, 345, &c. Rule of Faith.
iii. 313, 319, 322, 323, 324, &c. See Belief.
Rule of Faith (Treatise of Archbishop Tillotson) cited.
iii. 329, 330, 331, &c.
Chinese or Indian Faith. i. 344, 345. Historical, Critical
Faith. iii. 22
Confession of Faith, the Author's. iii. 315. Gradual De-
cay of the Evidence relating to the Matters of our
Faith. iii. 238, 239, 240, 241, 242
Fanatick's, antient. i. 47, &c. Compar'd with modern.
ibid. Fanatick errant. ii. 330. See Lymphaticks.
Fanaticks in all Churches and Religions. i. 50. iii. 38. Fa-
naticism, its true Character. ii. 329, 330. Fanatick
Sense and Judgment of Scripture. iii. 237. Popish Fana-
ticism. iii. 92, 93, 239, 240, 241
Fancys apostrophiz'd. i. 185. Sophisters, Impostors, ibid. Go-
vernment of Fancy. i. 308, 309, 310, &c. ii. 231. Fan-
cy: her Assault, Combat, Fortrefs. i. 311, 312, 313, &c.
320, &c.
Fancys, Sollicitresses, Enchantresses. i. 312, 313. Repri-
manded, question'd. examin'd, dismiss'd. i. 325, &c.
Disagreement with Fancy, makes the Man himself; A-
greement, not himself. i. 325, &c. Lady Fancy cross'd
by a What next? i. 326. Fancys in Tribe. i. 321, 327.
Florid Fancy. iii. 177. Power of Fancy in Religion. iii.
68. See Humour.
Farce. i. 150. iii. 6, 7, 8. See Fescennin, Atellan, Parody.
Falces, i. 16. See Magistrate.
Fashion. See Modes, Customs.
Father of a Country. i. 37, 328
Fathers of the Church disputing and disputed. iii. 327. In-
dustrious in suppressing all Scripture or Arguments of their
Adversarys which made against them. iii. 320, 321, &c.
b 4 3309

INDEX.

- 330, &c. *Burning Method of Roman and Greek Fathers, Bishops, &c.* iii. 239, 240, 241
- Favourites. i. 192. ii. 158. *See* Court.
- Fear, *Passion of.* i. 294. ii. 55, 56, 57, &c. *Description by Des Cartes.* i. 294. *Its Root and Cure.* i. 295, &c.
- Fear of Death. ii. 140, 141, &c. *How improv'd or abated.* i. 314, 315, 316. iii. 196, 197, 203, 204
- Fear and Hope in Religion. ii. 55. *See* Future State, Rewards and Punishments.
- Ferments. *See* Humours.
- Fescennin (Plays) i. 255
- Fiction. *See* Fable.
- Figure, principal in a Picture, to govern the rest. iii. 374
- Flattery in Devotion. i. 34. *See* Devotion, Sycophant.
- Fly. ii. 18. *See* Spider.
- Fools: the greatest, who? ii. 231
- Football. i. 187. iii. 15
- Force and Arbitrary Power destructive of all Arts. i. 219, 220, 221, 222, 237, 238, &c.
- Form, outward, in a Figure, to give place where the inward is describ'd. iii. 367
- Formality. i. 11, 12, 74
- Formalists. i. 12, 13, 174, 335. iii. 97, 98. *The Author himself a Formalist.* iii. 135
- Foreigners: Treatment of them by different Nations. iii. 152, 153, 154. *See* Hospitality.
- Free Thought } *See* Thought.
- Free Thinker }
- Free Writer. ii. 7
- Free States. i. 238, &c.
- Freedom of Wit. i. 69. (*See* Wit, Discourse, Debate.) *Consequence of a Restraint.* i. 71, 72
- French Authors. i. 335. *Theater.* iii. 6, 7, 8
- French Criticks: *See* BOSSU, Criticks.
- Friend: knowable, unknowable. i. 284. *Friend of Mankind.* ii. 247
- Friendship: real Good. ii. 238, 239, &c. *Comprehends Society and Mankind.* ii. 239, 240, 241, &c. *Friendship how prevalent and diffusive.* ii. 109
- Friendship, Christian, Heathen. i. 98, 99, 100. (*See* Charity, Hospitality, Disinterestedness.) *Friendship its own Reward.* i. 100
- Fucus, Mask or Vizard of Superstition. i. 84
- Fungus. iii. 146
- Future

I N D E X.

Future State. i. 18, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102. ii. 236, 237.
iii. 302. See *Reward and Punishments.*

G.

Galante. i. 192
Gallantry. Original and Progress. i. 272, 273, 331, 332. ii. 194, 195, 196. iii. 253. *Devout Gallantry.* i. 10, 362, 363. *Gallantry and Heroick Power of Faith.* iii. 334. *Merit in the Gallant World.* i. 331. See *Ladys, Chivalry, Noyel.*

Gallows. i. 127. iii. 177. See *Jail.*

Gardens. iii. 167. See *Palace*

Aulus GELL IUS cited iii. 234

Generation. Natural Instinct in the Case. ii. 412

Genius, or Guardian-Angel. i. 168, 169

Genius of the World. ii. 245, 284, 295, 343, 347, 352, &c.
See *Deity.*

Genius, not sufficient to form a Writer or Poet. i. 193. iii. 258

English Author won'd be all Genius. i. 233 iii. 258.

Fashionable Affectation of a Genius, without Correctness, in our English Writers. i. 263. iii. 258, 259, 264, 265, 266, 267. See *English Poets.*

Gentleman: Character of a Gentleman. i. 135. iii. 156, &c.
(See *Breeding.*) *Amusements of Gentlemen more improving than the profound Researches of Pedants.* i. 335

iii. 168

Fine Gentleman, owing to Masters. i. 191

Gibbet. i. 125. See *Jail, Gallows, Hell.*

Gibbets and Rods succed to Charity and Love, when. iii. 125

Giddiness in Life. i. 322

Gladiators: Barbarity of Gladiatorian Spectacles. i. 269, 270. iii. 256, 257

Gladiatorian Penmen. iii. 12

Glass. See Looking-Glass.

Glazier. iii. 15

Glory: Acting for Glory's sake, how far divine? i. 38

G N O S T I C K S, antient Hereticks. iii. 75, 76

God: God and Goodness the same. i. 33, &c. 40, &c.

Nothing in God but what is God-like. *ibid.* *Question concerning his Being, what Issue?* *ibid.* and 39, 40. See *Deity, Attributes, Praise.*

God, what? ii. 10. *What Idea given of God in certain Religions.* ii. 13, 14. *Ill Character of a God: Its Consequences in respect to Morality.* ii. 47, 48, 49, 50, 51. *How God can be said to witness for himself to Men.* ii. 333, 334

Belief

I N D E X.

- Belief of a God, consider'd as Powerful.* ii. 55. *As Wor-
thy and Good.* ii. 56
- GONDIBERT. iii. 341, 342
- Good: *how predominant in Nature.* ii. 216, 217. *What is
truly Good.* ii. 225, 237, 238, 239, &c.
- Good of the Whole. i. 40. *Private Good, what?* i. 203.
(See Interest. Pleasure.)
- Good *what? Where found?* i. 308, 309, 310, &c. *Good
and Happiness.* ii. 227. iii. 196, 197, 8, 9, &c. *Opinion
of Good.* ibid.
- Goods of Fortune, and Goods of the Mind compar'd. ii. 432,
433, &c.
- Goodness, Divine. i. 23. *Opinion of Goodness creates Trust.*
i. 94. ii. 334. iii. 114
- Goodness: *what, in a sensible Creature?* ii. 21
- GORGIAS LEONTINUS. i. 74
- GOTH. i. 86, 89. *Gothick Influence in Philosophy and Re-
ligion as well as Arts.* i. 350, 351. *Gothick Government.*
iii. 150, 151. *Gothick Notion.* i. 86, 89. *Gothick Poetry.*
i. 217, 218. *Gothick Architecture.* i. 236
- Gothick Conqueror, conquer'd by spiritual Arms. iii. 90, 91
- Gothicism. See Barbarism, Barbarians.
- Government absolute. (See Absolute.) *Free Government or
Constitution.* i. 216. *Definition* iii. 311, 312. *Origin
or Rise of Civil Government: Ridiculous Account.* i. 109.
(See State of Nature.) *Natural Account.* i. 110, 111, &c.,
236, 237, 238, 239, &c. *Civil Government conforming
and subordinate.* i. 110, 336. *Desy'd, insulted, embroil'd.*
i. 363. iii. 89
- Grace. (See Decorum.) *The naturally graceful.* i. 115.
(See Beauty, Numbers) *Grace and Action in Human Bo-
dys.* i. 190
- Grace. See Titles.
- Grammar: *Grammatical Rules necessarily applicable to
Scripture of whatever kind.* iii. 229, 250, &c.
- Grantees. See Ministers.
- Grapes not from Thorns. i. 286
- Gratitude. ii. 240, 241
- Gratuity. i. 126. See Reward.
- Gravity, try'd, prov'd i. 11, 12. *True and false.* ibid. of
the Essence of Imposture. i. 11. *Convenient Gravity of
this sort.* iii. 334. (See Guimace, Formality, Solemnity.)
- Great Men. See Ministers.
- The Great (Great People) their Influence on Wit, and in*
166

I N D E X.

- the literate World.* i. 8, 210, &c. *Their Character.* vi.
137, 138
- GREECE, *Fountain of Arts, Science and Politeness.* i. 219.
iii. 148, &c. *Early Writers of Greece form'd the pub-
lick Taste.* i. 263, 264. *Grecian Religion.* iii. 126, 127,
128, 153, 154. *Manners.* ibid. 152. &c. See Athenians.
Greek Language, original Beauty and Refinement. iii. 138,
139, &c.
- GREGORIUS. *the Great.* iii. 239, 240
- Grimace, *religious and zealot-kind.* i. 65, 66, 74, 149. See
Gravity.
- Grimace, *from Constraint and Persecution.* i. 84
- Grotesque Figures. i. 149
- Gaudian honest, *when?* i. 125
- H.
- Half-Jesters, i. 81
- Half-Knave, *thorow Fool.* i. 131, 132
- Half-Thinkers. iii. 300. See Thought,
- Harmony, *such by Nature, not by Fashion or Will.* i. 353.
Natural Harmony, how advanc'd. i. 238. *Harmony,
Rules of.* i. 140. See Musick.
- Hart. See Specter.
- Heart, *unsound, hollow.* i. 43. *A Heart in Lover's Lan-
guage.* i. 137. *Descent on the Territories of the Heart.*
i. 355. *Heart merely human.* i. 358. *Heart after the
Pattern of God Almighty.* i. 358. *Numbers of the
Heart.* iii. 34. *Wisdom of.* i. 277. See Beauty, Character.
- Heart makes the Philosopher. iii. 161
- Heather-Charity. See Charity.
- Heathen-Church. See Church.
- Hell. iii. 177, 178, See Devil, Gallows, Jail.
- Heraldry. i. 362, 363
- Herald of Fame. i. 225
- HERCULES. ii. 188
- Judgment of Hercules, *the Subject of it.* iii. 349, 350. *The
Principal Figure in the Piece.* iii. 358 *His different
Appearance in the several Parts of the Dispute.* iii. 350,
351, 359, 360
- Herculean Law. i. 267
- Hereafter: *A Question with a Sceptick.* ii. 236, 237. See
Future State.
- Heretick by Birth. iii. 104, *Good-humour'd Man properly
no Heretick.* iii. 105
- Hermit, *never by himself.* i. 175
- HETERO:

I N D E X.

- Hero** : *Philosophick Hero*. i. 194, 198. *Hero of the black Tribe*. i. 149
- Heroick Prince** : *a Character and Story*. i. 176, &c.
- Heroick Virtue**. See *Virtue*.
- Heroick Sign Post**. i. 125
- Heroism, and Philanthropy**. i. 113. *Heroism in Faith*. See *Volunteer, Faith*.
- HERODOTUS**. iii. 247. *Cited*. iii. 41
- Hierarchy**. i. 86. iii. 48. (*See Magi, Priest*.) *Its Power in Persia, Ethiopia, Egypt*. *ibid.* *Its Growth over the Civil Magistrate*. *ibid.* *Acquisition of Lands and consequent Dominion*. *ibid.* *Certain Law, Permission, or Indulgence necessarily producing this effect, and fatal to the Civil Magistrate*. iii. 44, 45, 78, 79. *Establishment of the Hierarchy over the Monarchy, or State in the Egyptian, Ethiopian, Babylonian Empires*. iii. 48, 49. *Parallel Effect in the Roman*. iii. 78, 79. 80, 89, 90, 91, &c. *Roman Christian and Catholick Hierarchy: its Growth under the Universal Roman Monarchy*. iii. 90. *And afterwards over the barbarous Nations*. iii. 91. *Its Prevalency, Policy, Comprehensiveness, Majesty and Grandeur*. iii. 92, 93, 94. *Affected Pretenders, Imitators, and Copists after these Originals*. *ibid.* and 100
- History compar'd with Poetry**. i. 149
- Historian**. i. 122, 189. *Disinterested*. i. 224, 225. See *Poet*
- Historical Truth**. See *Truth*.
- History of Criticks**. i. 240, &c.
- Mr. HOBBS**. i. 88, &c. 90
- HOMER**. ii. 105, 221. *His Character*. i. 208. iii. 32, 334. *Cited*. iii. 153. *Character of his Works*. i. 196, 197, 198. iii. 32, 153. *Father and Prince of Poets*. iii. 32. and i. 144. *Age when he rose*. i. 243, &c. *Revolution made by him*. *ibid.*
- Hometical Characters or Personages**. i. 196, 197, 207. iii. 160, 161, 162. *Homer understood how to lye in Persuasion*. i. 346. iii. 160, 161, 162. i. 125
- Honest in the dark**. i. 125
- Honesty, its Value**. i. 121. *Honesty and Harmony reside together*. i. 208. See *Virtue, Integrity*.
- Honestly the best Policy**. i. 132. iii. 204, 205
- Honours**. See *Titles*
- Point of Honour*. i. 154, 155
- Auctions or Sales of Honour*. iii. 168, 169, 208, 209. *Hott*

I N D E X.

Hope and Fear in Religion. ii 55, 57, &c. See Future State, Reward and Punishment.

HORACE cited, passim — Passages of Horace explain'd.

i. 51. (viz. Sat. v. ver. 97.) iii. 202. (viz. Epist. vi. lib. 1.

bis) iii. 249. (viz. Epist. xx. Sat. 1. lib. 2, &c.) Also bis

Epistle to Augustus (lib. 2.) i. 269, 270

Horace, best Genius, and most Gentleman-like of Roman

Poets, i. 328. His History, Character. iii. 202, 248, 249,

250. ii. 224

Horse, Hound, Hawk, &c. See Beast.

Hobby-Horse. i. 217

Horseman and Horsemanship. i. 193

Hospitality : what kind of Virtue. ii. 166. Antient, Hea-

then iii. 143, 144. (See Charity, Friendship.) Inhospita-

ble Disposition or Hatred of Foreigners, what Sign? iii.

153. Inhospitality. English. iii. 152, 153

Hx-Cockles. iii. 293

Hound, Horse. See Beast.

Humility, what Virtue, in Religion, and Love. i. 331, 332

Humour : Good Humour, best Security against Enthusiasm.

i. 22, 55. Force of Humour in Religion. iii. 95, 98, 208,

&c. Ill Humour, Cause of Atheism, i. 23

Good-Humour and Inposture, Enemys. i. 32. Good Hu-

mour, Proof of Religion. ibid. Of Wit 74. Anatu-

ral Lentive against Vice. i. 128. Specifick against Sa-

perstition and Enthusiasm. ibid. and 55

Humour and Fancy, ill Rule of Taste. i. 338, 339, 340, 341,

&c. iii. 165, 166, 167, &c. Ill Rule of Good and Ill.

ibid. and iii. 200, 201

Humours, as in the Body, so in the Mind. i. 14

Hydrophobia. i. 50

Hylomania. iii. 65

Hipocrites. i. 94

Hypothesis. See System.

Fantastick Hypothesis. ii. 190. iii. 160

Hypotheses, Systems, destroy'd, blown up. i. 88

Religious Hypotheses multiply'd. iii. 47, &c.

I

JAIL. i. 125. iii. 177. See Gallows

JANUS : JANUS-Face of Zealot-Writers. i. 66

Ideas, simple, complex, adequate, &c. i. 287, 288, 289, 300,

301, 302, 303. (See Metaphysicks.) Comparison of mere

Ideas and articulate Sounds, equally important. i. 288,

303. Examination of our Ideas not pedantick, when?

I N D E X.

- i. 312 *True and useful Comparison, Proof, and Ascer-
tainment of Ideas.* i. 299, 300, 301, &c.
Ideal World. iii. 211
- Ideas innate.* i. 49, 354 ii. 43, &c 412. iii. 36, 214, 215,
&c. *Not innate, of what kind.* iii. 164
- Ideas of the World, Pleasure, Riches, &c, what?* i. 301.
See Opinion, Fancy.
- Identity.* ii. 350, 351, 352. iii. 192, 193, &c.
- Idol, Idol-Notions, Idolaters.* i. 60, 357
- J E R H T H A H.** iii. 124
- Jest: true, false.* i. 74, 81, 128, 129. *See Ridicule.*
- J E W S,** *a cloudy People.* i. 29, 30, 282. iii. 55, 56, &c 115,
116. *Sullen, bitter, persecuting.* *ibid.* *Their Character by
God himself.* iii. 55. *Jewish Understanding,* i. 282, 283.
Disposition towards the darker Superstitions iii. 124 *Jews
a chosen People* i. 357. iii. 282. *Lest to Philosophy for In-
struction in Virtue.* i. 101
- Jewish People,** *originally dependent on the Egyptians.* iii. 51
— 59, &c. *Their Rites, Ceremonys, Learning, Science,
Manners, how far deriv'd thence* *ibid.* *How tenacious
and bigotted in this respect.* *ibid.* *Spirit of Persecution
and Religious Massacre, propagated from thence.* *ibid.* and
iii. 60, 61, 62, 80, 81, 82, 86, 87, &c. (*See Persecution.*)
- Jewish Princes.** iii. 116, 124
- Ill,** *whether really existent in the Universe.* ii. 9, 10. *Absol-
ute Ill; what?* ii. 20. *Relative Ill.* *ibid.* & 21. *The
Appearances of Ill no Argument against the Existence
of a perfect sovereign Mind.* ii. 363, 364. *No real Ill in
Things.* ii. 364
Appearance of Ill necessary. ii. 288, 289
- Imitation Poetical.** i. 193. *See Poet. Works of Imitation,
how to be regulated.* iii. 389, 390
- Impetium in Imperio.** i. 114
- Impostors,** *speak the best of Human Nature.* i. 94. *See
Goodness.*
- Imposture arraign'd.** i. 10. *Hidden under Formality.* i. 74.
Essence of Imposture. i. 11. *Imposture fears not a grave
Enemy.* i. 31. *Strangely mix'd with Sincerity, Hypocrisy,
Zeal, and Bigotry.* ii. 324, 325
- Indian Musick and Painting.** i. 242, 340. *Indian Princes
late Embassadors.* iii. 339
- Indolence.** i. 310, 318, 319. *Its dangerous Consequences.* ii.
158, 159, 160
- Informers.** i. 116
Ingra-

I N D E X.

- Ingratitude, a negative Vice. ii. 167
- Inhumanity not compatible with Good-Breeding ii. 163. Un-
natural. ii. 164
- Inquiry concerning Virtue, Deity, &c. See Vol. ii. Treatise 1.
& 297. Occasion of this Treatise. ii. 5, 6, 7, 8, 189
Defiance. ii. 163—180
- Inquiry, Freedom of. i. 34
- Inquisition. i. 10, 136. iii. 103
- Inquisitors. i. 65. Self-Inquisitors. i. 186
- Inspiration. i. 7 45. (See Prophets, Poets.) Inspiration a
Divine Enthusiasm. i. 53. Atheistical Inspiration. iii.
64. True and False, alive in their outward Symptoms.
i. 51. Inspiration credited, how? iii. 40
- Judgment of the inspir'd concerning their own Inspiration.
iii. 63, 74, 75, 245. See Poets, S. hyls.
- Instinct, from Nature ii. 411, 412. See Ideas.
- Intelligent Being: What contributes most to his Happiness.
ii. 100, 101
- Interest governs the World, a false Maxim. i. 115, 117, 118
Self-Interest. ii. 80. Rights and wrong taken. i. 281,
282, &c. iii. 302, 304, 305. Unwisely committed to
the care of others. iii. 159. How form'd. i. 296. Va-
ry'd, steer'd. ibid.
- True Interest either wholly with Honesty or Villany. i. 131,
172, 173, 174. Judgment of true Interest. i. 307,
308. iii. 201
- Disinterestedness real, if Virtue and Goodness be such i. 98
- JOB. ii. 34, 121
- JONAH, Prophet. iii. 118, 119, 120, &c.
- JOSEPH (Patriarch) Education, Character. iii. 57, 58
- JOSHUA. i. 356, 357, 358
- LOVE. ii. 47, 48. 203
- Journalists: Journal des Savans de Paris. iii. 18, 20. Histoire
des Ouvrages des Savans. 18. Nouvelles de la Republique
des Lettres. ibid. Bibliothèque Choisie. ibid. & 20. See
Bibliothèque Choisie.
- JOY. i. 71. See Banter, Railery.
1615. iii. 47
- ISOCRATES. iii. 280
- ITALIANS, Buffoons, i. 72, 129; Italian Wit and Au-
thors. i. 335, 346
- Italian Taste, the best in Painting, Musick, &c. i. 332, 340
- Judgment, preliminary Rights, i. 12. Præsum'd Judgment. i. 54

I N D E X.

JULIAN (*Emperor*) i. 25. iii. 86, 87, 88, 89. *His Letter to the Boltrens.* ibid.

JUPITER, *see* **JOVE**.

Just and Unjust acknowledg'd, ii. 420

JUSTIN, (*Historian*.) iii. 54, 57

JUVENAL, *explain'd*. i. 103, &c. *Cited*. i. 70, 106, 126, 253. iii. 23, 24, 42, 50, 178, 274
K.

KIND (*Species*) *Union with a Kind*. ii. 78. *Oppos'd by Self-interest.* ii. 79

Kings. *See* **Princes** *Monarchy, the Great, a Court*

Knave, *natural and civil*. i. 109. *By what Principle different from the Saint: or how distinguish'd from the honest Man.* i. 103, 126, 127, 130, 131, 172, 173

Knave *incapable of Enjoyment*. i. 130. *Betray himself, however able.* iii. 305

Knaves in Principle, in Practice. i. 93, 94 *Knave, no Quarrel with Religion.* *ibid.* *Half-Knave, thorough Fool.* i. 131, 132, ii. 173. *Zealot-Knave.* i. 132, 133. (*See Zeal.*) *Court-Knaves.* iii. 168, 169, 170, 1, 2, 3, &c. *Knaves, Friends to Moderation, in what sense.* i. 115. *Knave young, middle-ag'd, old.* iii. 178

Knavery, *more Dissonance and Disproportion*. i. 207, 208. *See* **Dis-honesty**.

Knavish Indulgence, the Consequences. i. 121, 130, 131, 132, 172, 310, 311. iii. 302, 305. *Knavish Religion.* iii. 125. *See* **Religion**.

Knight-Erantry. i. 20. *See* **Chivalry, Gallantry**.

Knights-Templar, *growing to be an Overmatch for the Magistrate*. i. 86. *Extirpated.* *ibid.* *See* **Magophony, Hierarchy**.

Knowledg: first Principle, previous. i. 41, &c. 54, 269, 334

Knowledg of Men and Things, true Philosophy, how learnt. i. 122, 123

L.

L *Adys, sainted, worship'd, deify'd*. i. 273, 331, 332, ii. 195. (*See* **Gallantry, Chivalry**.) *English Lady seduc'd by Tales & Impositions*. i. 347-350. *Type or Prophecy of this in our ancient Stage-Poet.* *ibid.* *See* **Superstition, Sex, Women**.

Lampoons. i. 265

Lands, (*See* **Property, Agrarian**.) *Religious Land-Bank*. iii. 44, 45, &c.
La;

I N D E X.

- Latitude of Thought. iii. 297, 298, &c.
 Latitudinarians. Ibid.
- Laugh half-way. i. 81. Both ways. i. 129. Laugh wrong-
 turn'd. iii. 296. (See Ridicule.) Men not to be laugh'd
 out of their Wits. i. 96. Men laugh'd out of, and into
 Religion, iii. 291. Difference in seeking what to laugh
 at, and what deserves Laughter. i. 128
- Laugh, mutual, and in turn. i. 149
- Laws, Royal Counsellors in our English Constitution. i. 212.
 Guardian Laws. i. 219. Religion by Law establish'd.
 i. 362. iii. 71, 103, 231, 315, 316, 337, 338. (See
 Rites, Mysteries, Revelation.) Heraldry by Law
 establish'd. i. 362
- Herculean Law. i. 267
- Laziness. i. 310. See Indolence.
- Learning: Passion for Learning or Science, rank'd with
 natural Affection. ii. 104, 105
- Legitimate Work or Piece, ~~in~~ Writing. i. 336. iii. 2, 16
- LEON (St.) iii. 91
- Letters. See Epistles.
- Leviathan-Hypothesis. i. 88. See Mr. HOBBS. Walf,
- Liberal Arts See Arts. Liberal Education. ii. 65. Libe-
 ral and illiberal Service. ii. 55, 65
- Liberty of Criticism. iii. 266, 316. See Critics.
- Liberty civil, philosophical or moral, personated. ii. 252,
 253.
- Abuse of the Notion of Liberty in Mirais and Govern-
 ment. iii. 305-309, &c. Liberty of the Will. i. 178,
 179, 180, 184, 185, 186, 187. Liberty or free Dis-
 position to follow the first Motion of the Will, is the grea-
 test Slavery. i. 211. ii. 231
- Liberty Philosophical, Moral. ii. 252, &c. 432, &c. iii.
 201, 204, 307, 308, 309, &c.
- Protestant Liberty. See Protestant.
- Liberty: (See Government, Constitution, English,
 British.) Its Patrons. Well-wishers. i. 8. Consequence of
 its Rise and Fall. i. 219—222
- Liberty in Conversation. i. 75. Falsely censur'd. i. 10. See
 Wit, Freedom.
- Prejudice against Liberty. i. 89. Arts, Sciences, and
 Virtues, its Dependents. i. 64, 72, 96, 220, 221. See
 Arts, Science, Virtue.
- Life—its Value. i. 121, 124, 302—Living well or good
 Living, false sense of the Phrase. i. 114. Living fast,
 false

I N D E X.

- false application of the Phrase.* i. 315, 316, ii. 126, 127
Life sometimes a Misery. ii. 141, *Over-Love of Life*
contrary to the Interest of a Creature. ii. 141, 142, 143.
Future Life: The Belief, of what advantage? ii. 60--63
Lineage of Philosophy and Poetry. i. 239, 240, 253, &c. iii.
 132, 137, 138, 139, &c. iii. 128
LYSIAS (Orator) i. 47, 48
LIVY (the Historian.) i. 286, 287, 334, 350, 351.
Looking glass, vocal. i. 171. *Magical Pocket-Looking glass.*
 i. 195. *Looking-glass to the Age.* i. 199, 202, 205. *False*
Looking glass. iii. 196
Love. (See *Charity.*) *Love of Friends.* ii. 238, 239
Love of Mankind. ii. 241, 242
Love of one's Country. iii. 143—149, &c. *Love of Or-*
der and Perfection. ii. 212
Love imperfect and narrow, generous and equal. iii. 143, 4,
 5, 6, &c. (See *Affection.*) *Publick Love.* i. 37. (See
Publick) *Love, highest, noblest.* ii. 211, 212, &c. *Di-*
vine Love. ii. 244, 245 (See *Enthusiasm*)
Love, dangerous Sophister. i. 183, 184. *Passion of Love in*
the Sexes, i. 176, &c. *Subject the most affecting, in*
the Passion of Love between the Sexes. ii. 105, 106.
Flattery of Love. i. 138 *Religious Love between the*
Sexes. iii. 38. *Love cruelly treated by Epicurus.* iii.
 31, 32
Self-Love. ii. 58, *Its Effects in Religion.* ii. 58, 59. *Silly*
reasoning about Self-Love, by pretended Wits. i. 90, 118
 119, 120. See *Self.*
Religion and Love. i. 331, 332. *Galante Love, and reli-*
gious Charity of a certain kind, compar'd. iii. 115
Lover, Martyr. See *Martyr.*
Lover solitary. i. 174. *Story of a Heroick Lover.* i. 176—
 179, &c. *Lover's Pursuit and Enjoyment, of what kind.*
 i. 309. See *Enjoyment.*
LUKE (St.) cited, commented. iii. 245
LUCRETIVS. i. 52, 118. iii. 32.
LUXURY. i. 310, 315, 319, 320, 321. ii. 147, 148, &c. iii.
 199, 200, 304, 305
LYCURGUS. iii. 246
Lyes, judiciously compos'd, teach Truth in the best manner.
 i. 346. *Homer perfect in this Science.* *ibid.* and iii. 260,
 261, 262
Lymphaticks. i. 50, 51. See *Fanaticks, Enthusiasm.*
 No

I N D E X.

M.

- M**achine (in *Epick and Dramatick*.) i. 359. *World a Machine* ii. 337
- Midnets: *real Madman, who?* i. 321 — 324, &c.
- MÆCENAS. i. 220, 270, iii. 21, 249, 250
- Magi of Persia, &c. i. 85. *Their Power* iii. 48. See *Hierarchy*.
- Magicians. See *Magi*.
- Magick, *moral* i. 136. *Magic of Enthusiasm* iii. 29
- Magistrate, *his Duty & becoming Part in Religion* i. 10, 16, 19 ii. 261. iii. 104, 105. &c. *Executioner to the Priest, when?* i. 66. iii. 110. *A Dresser* i. 83. *Dress'd in his turn* *ibid.* See *Government, Hierarchy*.
- Civil Magistrate, *insulted* i. 363. iii. 89. *Controul'd* iii. 44. *Over-aw'd* iii. 47. *Depos'd, sentenc'd* iii. 48, 49
- Magnificence, *true and false* i. 159
- Magophony, *Persian* i. 85, &c. *Ethiopian* iii. 49. *European and Christian* i. 85, 86
- Mahometism. iii. 104. *Mahometan Clergy* iii. 235
- Malice, *only where Interests are oppos'd* i. 39, 40. *None in the general Mind—nor in mere Nature* *ibid.*
- Malignity, *Passion unnatural* ii. 165
- Man: *a good, an ill* ii. 21. *Formidable, in what sense* ii. 94. *Subject to Nature* ii. 302. *Why no Wings* ii. 302, 303. *Man's Excellency different from that of a Brute* ii. 304. 305. *Why Man has not the same Instincts which are in Brutes* ii. 208, 309. *Whether sociable by Nature* ii. 311, 312, 313. *Whether a Man can be accounted a Wolf to a Man* ii. 310. *Absurdity of that Saying* *ibid.* *Man's Dignity and Interest* ii. 425. *Different Manners of Men* ii. 429, 430, 431, 432
- Mankind, *how corrupt* ii. 198, 201
- Manners: *Poetic Manners and Truth* iii. 260, 261, 2, 3. See *Poet, Truth*.
- MARSHAM. *Chron. Can.* iii. 52, 53, 54, 124
- Martyrdom. i. 26. &c. iii. 40, 41
- Martyrs for *Atheism* i. 20. iii. 64. — *Pro and Con, for any Opinion* iii. 40, 41. *Amarous, Heroick, Religious, Martyrs* ii. 106. iii. 34
- Masks. See *Carnival* i. 16
- Masks. See *Magophony*.
- Masters in Exercises and Philosophy, i. 191. *Masters in Mechanicks*. See *Mechanicks*.

I N D E X.

- Young Masters of the World.* i. 106, 211
- Mathematical Demonstration in Morals. See Morals.*
- Mathematicks.* i. 19. *Delightful, whence.* ii. 104, 105. *Necessary.* i. 289, 290. *Modest.* ibid
- Matter, Whole and Parts.* ii. 368 *Not capable of real Simplicity.* ii. 351, 352. *Not constitutive of Identity.* ibid. *Substance material, immaterial.* ii. 353, 354
- Matter and Thought, how mutually affecting or productive.* ii. 296, 297, 369
- MAXIMUS TYRIUS, cited.* ii. 195. iii. 32
- Mechanicks, Masters in.* i. 235
- Mechanick Forms, Beautys,* i. 137. *See Palace.*
- Mechanism—human.* i. 115, 294. *Divine.* ii. 336, 337
- MEDEA.* iii. 313
- Meditation Rural-Philosophical.* ii. 344, 345, &c.
- Meditations publish'd.* i. 164. *Meditation imposing, conceited pedantick.* i. 164, 165 343
- Meditation in the praise of a Deity.* ii. 344. 345, 346. *Upon the Works of Nature.* ii. 366—374. *Upon the Elements.* ii. 376—380. *Upon the Variety of Seasons and Climates.* ii. 383—391
- Melancholy, a pertinacious and religious Complexion.* iii. 67
- Melancholy in Religion, Love.* i. 13. *Power of Melancholy in Religion.* iii. 66. *Devout Melancholy.* i. 22, 32 44. iii. 67, 68. *Treatises of Melancholy.* iii. 30. *See Religion, Enthusiasm.*
- Memoirs.* i. 163 *Memoir-Writing.* i. 200, 214, 346. *See Miscellanv*
- Memory, το Ἐμνηστικόν.* i. 147
- MENANDER* i. 246. iii. 238
- Mental Enjoyment, whence.* ii. 101, 117—126
- Mercenatiness.* i. 126 *See Reward.*
- Merit in believing.* *See Belief.*
- MESSIAS.* iii. 78. *See Monarchy.*
- Metaphor (or Metaphorick Style or Manner)* i. 243, 244, &c. iii 140
- Metaphysicks.* i. 289, 299, 301. ii. 354. iii 191, 194
- Metaphysicks, necessary Knowledge of nothing knowable or known.* iii. 210, 211
- Metaphysicians, their Character.* i. 291
- Metaphysical Articles of Belief.* i. 306, 307.
- MIL O.* ii. 304
- MILTON.* i. 276, 358, 359
- Mimes.* i. 193. iii. 285 *See Imitation, Mimickery.*
- Mimickery.*

INDEX.

- Mimickery. i. 196. *Mimographer.* ibid
 Mind, free i. 130 — — — a Kingdom. iii. 201. *Beauty of the Mind.* i. 137. *Value of a Mind.* ii. 440. iii. 168, 205. *Its inward Proportion.* ii. 83
 Mind; particular Minds prove an Universal one. ii. 355, 356, 357, 358. *Universal Mind, how prov'd.* ii. 290, 291
 Minister of State i. 37, 192. *Ministers of State concern'd for their Character and Memory.* i. 225. *Conduct necessary to preserve them* i. 225, 226, 227, &c. *Claim of the People over them.* i. 227. *Dangerous Conceit of Ministers and Great Men.* i. 229, 230
 Ministers MÆCENAS'S. i. 215, 216
 Good Minister, how to be valu'd and judg'd. i. 23, 24
 Ministry: good Ministry in England. iii. 148, *The new, the old.* iii. 208. *Ill and slavish Ministry, of what consequence.* iii. 148, 149
 Miracles, scriptural, traditional. i. 6. *Modern.* i. 44. iii. 70. *Christian, Moorish, Pagan.* i. 345, 347, 348, 349. *Past, present.* ii. 331. *The Danger of believing new Miracles.* ii. 328, 329, 330. *Whether Miracles can witness for God or Men,* ii. 331, 332, 333, *Mere Miracles insufficient Proof of Divinity, or Revelation.* ii. 333, 334. iii. 114, *Merry Miracle.* iii. 123
 Mirror. *See Looking-glass.*
 Misanthropy: what kind of Passion. ii. 165. *Sometimes, in a manner, rational.* ii. 166 iii. 155
 Miscellaneous Authors, their Policy and Art. iii. 288, 289
 MISCELLANYS. Vol. iii p 1, 2, 3, &c.
 Miscellaneous Memoir. *Essay-Writing, Style & Manner.* ibid. & iii. 95, 96, 97, 225, 226. See Essay, Memoir.
 Miscellaneous Collections, annual. ii. 274
 Mode: Modes of Religion. i. 84
 Model: current Models of Religion. i. 84. *Models for Poetry and Writing.* i. 206, *See Exemplar.*
 Moderation Philosophical. ii. 37 *When in fashion with the Zealots of every Party.* iii. 110, 111. *Moderation disclaim'd.* iii. 342
 Moderation in a Writer. i. 166
 Monarch: Grand Monarch now; & of old in Greece. i. 223
 Monarchy. *See Hierarchy.*
 Monarchy universal. i. 216, 217, 220, 221, 222. iii. 23.
 (See Barbarians, Tyranny.) Absolute Monarchy, destructive of Arts, Manhood, Reason, Sense. i. 219, 220, 221, 227, 238, &c. iii. 23, 77, &c. *World groaning under the Roman Monarchy.* iii. 77, 78. Hopes of a divine Deliverer

I N D E X.

- ay* Messiah from hence, iii. 77, 78. See Emperor, Roman.
Monarchs. ii. 137
Monosyllables in files or strings. iii. 265. *Clash or clattering*
Rencontre of them in our Language. ibid.
Monster: Monstrous Imaginations. i. 60. *Monstrous Objects*
and Taste. i. 344, 347, & 9, &c. iii. 157
Moon: Embassadors from the Moon. iii. 319. *Moon and*
Planets. ii. 373, &c. *Traveller from the Moon.* ii. 198
Moor: Moorish Hero. i. 347, 348
Moor of Venice (Play) i. 347, 348, &c.
Morals: Rule and Distinction of Revelation i. 298. *Differe-*
rence about Morals. i. 70. *Morals interwove with politi-*
cal religious Institutions i. 87. *Brought into disgrace.* i.
 90. (See Charity.) *New Forgers of Morals.* i. 133. *Mor-*
al Magick. i. 116
Morals and Government how related i. 106, 108. *Morals*
essential to Poetical Performance. i. 178. See Manners,
 Poetic Truth.
Morals mathematically demonstrated. ii. 173, &c. and iii.
 194, &c. 212, &c. See Philosophy.
Moral Sense, Rise of it. ii. 28, 29, 30, 53, &c. *Foundation*
in Nature. ii. 413, 414, &c. *Whether it can be perfectly*
lost in any rational Creature. ii. 41, 42, 43. *Impair'd by*
opposite Affection, ii. 44. *Not by Opinion merely.* ii. 45.
Corruption of moral Sense. ii. 45, 46. *Causes of this Cor-*
ruption ii. 45 ---- 50. *Rise of moral Sense, antecedent*
to the Belief of a God. ii. 53, 54
Moral Inquiries, why out of fashion. ii. 187
Moral Excellence. i. 39. *Moral Virtue and Graces.* i. 337,
 338. *Moral Species.* See Species.
Moral, the Word, in Painting, signifies the Representation of
the Passions. iii. 359
The MORALISTS (viz. Treatise V. p. 181, &c. criti-
ciz'd. iii. 284 ---- 289
Moralists, the fashionable sort. i. 80, 124. See Virtue, Phi-
 losophy.
MORE (Dr.) iii. 65 ---- 68
Moroseness. i. 23
MOSES. i. 356, 357, 358. *Charatter and Life,* iii. 52, 55,
 57, 58, 116, 146
Mountebanks, modern Prometheus's. ii. 205
Mountebanks. See Empiricks.
MUMMIUS. i. 172
MUS i. 4, 8. *Divine, Orthodox.* i. 359. iii. 229. Mu-
 (u)

I N D E X.

- See* what, in the *Heathen Creed*. i. 6, 7. *British Muses*.
 i. 115. -- 218. *In their Cradle*. i. 217, 262, 263. *Lisp-*
ing Speech. *ibid.* *Hobby Horse and Rattle*. *ibid.*
Mules, Tutoresses. i. 120. *Favourites*. i. 124. *Chief Recor-*
ders. *ibid.*
Muses degraded by Epicurus. *ibid.* 32
Muses personating the Passions, Virtues, and Vices. i. 313
 --- 317, &c. *Prosaic Mistresses in respect of sacred*
Letters. *ibid.* 358
Musick Barbarian. i. 142. *Just, real, independent on Ca-*
price or Will. i. 353, *See Harmony*.
Musicians, aham'd of Praise from the Unskilful. i. 42. *De-*
lighted with Examination and Criticism. i. 234, 235
Musicians-Legislators. i. 237, 238
Mystery makes any Opinion become considerable. i. 91. *Gives*
rise to Parties Sects. *ibid.*
Mysteries by Law establish'd. i. 359, 360. *Religious Mysteries*
ibid. 361
Mystery debated, *ibid.* 10, 11
Sacred Mysteries inviolable with our Author, &c. as such,
unnam'd by him. *ibid.* 70, 71, 315
Mysteries the most absurd, how introduc'd into the Church.
ibid. 333, 334
Mystical Love. *ibid.* 217, 243
Myttick's. *ibid.* *Consequences of their indiscreet Zeal*. *ibid.* 271
Myttick's. i. 175. *See Quietists*.
Mythology. i. 359. *Mythological or Fabulous Style of our*
Blessed Saviour. *ibid.* 122, 129

N.

Nastiness. *See Cleanliness*.
National Church. i. 17. *See Church*.
National Opinion. *ibid.* 9
Natural Affection, confess'd. i. 91. *See Affection*.
The Natural and Unnatural in Things. *ibid.* 213, 214, 215,
 216, &c.
Natural Ideas. *See Ideas, Instinct*.
Nature, its Energy, *ibid.* 359, 360. *Nature in Man*. *ibid.* 305.
In Brutes. *ibid.*
Nature's admirable Distribution. *ibid.* 305, 307
State of Nature, imaginary, fantastical. i. 109 *ibid.* 310
 --- 319. *See Society*.
Nature, Divinity with Epicurus. *ibid.* 64. *See Epicurus*.
Power of Nature in moral Actions & Behaviour. i. 91.
ibid. 128. *Natura expellat Furca*. *ibid.* 216. *Nature will*
not

I N D E X.

- not be mock'd. i. 354. *Has a strong Party within our selves.* *ibid.* *Makes reprisals on her Antagonists.* *ibid.* *Prerogative of Nature.* *ibid.*
- NERO. i. 25, 105. iii. 23
- Nobility : Polish-English. iii. 150 *Young Noblemen.* i. 103, 104, 5, 6, *Young Noblemen.* Engli h. iii. 168, 169, 172, 173, 174, 216, 217, 218
- Nose : a Nose (*Discernment or Sense*) in *Morals, Life, &c.* i. 125. (*See Sense, Taste*) *Noses counted.* i. 148
- Novels, *sweet natural Pieces, highly in vogue.* ii. 194. iii. 254. *See Gallantry, Chivalry.*
- Numbers and Proportion. i. 139, 336. *Numbers of Life.* i. 141. *See Proportion, Beauty.*
- Nympholepti. i. 50. *See Fanaticks.*
- O.
- O Economy of the *Animal Races.* ii. 92, 93, 94, 131, 132, &c. 300, 301, 2, 3, 4, &c. 318, 319, 320. iii. 220, 221, 222, &c. *See Society.*
- Olympicks, *antient, modern.* i. 269. *Olympick Games, and Congress of Greece.* iii. 138
- Omnipotence, *what ?* i. 39, 40. ii. 10, 11, 57, 71, &c. 103, 359, 360, 364. *What not.* i. 107. ii. 14
- Opinion (*see Doctrine, Hypothesis*) *National, or by Inheritance.* i. 9. ii. 103. *Governour, and Govern'd.* i. 185. *Ground of Passion.* i. 294, &c. *Principal of Conduict.* i. 307, 308. *Opinion all in all.* ii. 435, 437, &c. iii. 186, 187, 196, 197, 8, 9, &c. *Freedom in examining our own Opinions, as well as the Opinions of others.* i. 60, 61. *Corrupt Opinion, Cause of Wrong.* ii. 32, 33, *Opinion and Fashion suppos'd measure of Virtue and Vice.* i. 80, 352, 353. ii. 417, 418. *Life regulated by Opinion.* ii. 445, 436, 437
- Oracle, i. 126. *Divine Oracles Guardianship.* i. 360. *Hethen and Christian Oracles.* ii. 330, 331. iii. 232, 233, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, &c.
- Oration. *See Rhetorick, Declamation, Preaching.*
- Orator. i. 161. *Orators.* i. 268
- Order : *Principle of Order Universal.* ii. 362. *Love of Order.* ii. 212. *Study and Contemplation of it, a natural Joy, Inclination, and Affection in Man.* ii. 105
- Order and Providence. ii. 276
- Order in Writing. *See Style.*
- Ornament independent, *to be cautiously employ'd in the Attribution of Hercules.* iii. 384. *The Emblematick & Histori- cal*

I N D E X.

- not to be confounded. iii. 384, 385. *An Objection concerning it answer'd.* iii. 385. *False Ornaments to be avoided.* iii. 390
- Orthodoxy: casual, fortunate. iii. 104, &c. *Orthodox Muse.* i. 359
- Orthodox, Divine, or Churchman. iii. 10. 11
- Orthodoxy of the Author. iii. 70, 71, 315
- OSIRIS. iii. 47
- OVID, cited. iii. 144

P.

- PAGE. See Amb'e.
- Pageant of State. i. 204. Court Pageant. iii. 185
- Pain and Pleasure mix'd. ii. 234, 235
- Paint. See Fucus.
- Painter of History, to fix his Date. iii. 353. Not at liberty to mingle Actions of different Dates. *ibid.* Test of his Judgment. iii. 357. Not to make his Action Theatrical, but according to Nature. iii. 368. The same Qualifications necessary in him as in a Poet. iii. 387
- Painters: ill Painters compar'd with like Poets. i. 225, 226. Painter put to his shift. i. 204, 205
- Painters: Raphael i. 338. iii. 230. Carache. i. 333
- Painters after the Life. iii. 294. Face Painters. i. 144, 145. Painting and Painters, i. 142, 3, 4, 5, 6. Master-Painter. i. 197, 206, 227. Battel-Painter. i. 202. See Artists, Statuary.
- Painting. False Taste in Painting. i. 338. True Taste how gain'd. i. 338, 339. Dignity, Severity, Austerity of the Art. i. 340, 341, 342. Style in Painting. ii. 186 Simplicity & Unity of Style & Colouring i. 143, 144, 141, 341. Unity and Truth of Design. The 'Ευσόνοπλον. *ibid.* and 354 Greatness. i. 144. Ancient Masters. i. 144, 340, 341, 342. False Taste and Corruption of the Art, whence. *ibid.* Grotesque Painting. iii. 6. Imposture in Painting. iii. 210. Pretended Heavenly Style and Divine Hand disprov'd. *ibid.*
- Painting of History, the Regulation of it. iii. 349
- Palaces and their Ornaments i. 139. iii. 173, 184, 185, 186. See Beauty.
- PALESTINE, the Country: its Superstitions. iii. 114. See Syria, Jew.
- PAN i. 15, 16. Panick Fear. *ibid.* Panick Rage or popular Fury. *ibid.* Religious Panick. *ibid.* and i. 1. 66, 69. Panick

I N D E X.

- Panick Fear for the Church.* iii. 83, 84, 85, &c. *Panick Zeal.* ibid & 69. i. 43, 44
- Panegyricks the worst of Satires.* i. 226. *Panegyricks, English.* i. 266, &c. *Panegyrick Games.* i. 269. *Herculean Law, or Club Method in Panegyrick.* i. 267. *Panegyricks modern.* iii. 274
- Parables, double-meaning to amuse.* i. 63
- PARACELSUS.** i. 287
- Parasites.* i. 35. *See Sycophants.*
- PARIS, Judgment of, how distinguish'd from that of Hercules.* iii. 359
- Parody.* i. 198, 146. *See Comedy.*
- Parterte.* *See Palace.*
- Passion: Genealogy of the Passions.* i. 116, 295. *Study of the Passions.* i. 295, 297. iii. 311 *Belle Passion.* i. 5. *Heroick Passion of the Devout.* i. 19. *OEconomy of the Passions.* ii. 92, 93, 94, &c. *See OEconomy.*
- Passion too strong or too weak.* ii. 91
Human and weak Passions deify'd. i. 38. ii. 256, iii. 306, 307
- Passion, how the Change of it may be express'd in a Subject.* iii. 355, 356
- Patch work.* iii. 5
- Patent. Letters-Patent.* iii. 338
- Pateñees for Authorship.* i. 335. *For Religion.* iii. 338
- Patula: Non ille, &c.* i. 123. *Dulce & Decorum.* i. 102. *The word wanting in our Language.* iii. 149
- Patriot.* i. 101, 102. *Bought and sold.* iii. 170, &c. Pa-
triot's of the Soil. iii. 110
- Patrons, modern.* i. 219, 258, 304
- PAUL (St.) his Character.* i. 30. iii. 74, 75, 83, 84, &c.
Style. iii. 83, &c. and 337. Cited. i. 26, 102, 181, iii. 238, 245
- St Paul allows to the Heathen their own Prophets.* iii. 238
Cites their Poets with Honour. ibid.
- Pedagogue.* i. 72, 73. *See Tutor, Pedant.*
- Pedant baited.* iii. 14
- Pedant and Pupil.* i. 64, 122, 123
- Pedant. See Pedagogue, Zealot, Scholastick, University.*
- Pedantry a Milstone.* i. 67. *Pedantry in Conversation.* i. 70
Pedantry oppos'd to true Knowledge. i. 122, 123
- Pencil, Sacred, or Heaven-guided.* iii. 230. See Painting.
- Penmen, Gladiatorian* iii. 12
- People, naturally good Judges of the Poet.* i. 278
Pet-

I N D E X.

- Perfection, of Workmanship. i. 332, 337
 Peripatetick Philosophy, Genius. i. 256. *Author de Mundo.*
 ii. 214. iii. 263, 264
 Persecution. ii. 35. iii. 115. *In Arcadia.* i. 21. *Unknown*
to the polite Heathen World. ii. 166. iii. 154, 155. *How*
begun. i. 25. iii. 60, 86, 87. &c. *See Egypt, Jews.*
 Romish Persecution, of any other the most tolerable, and
 of best Grace and Countenance. iii. 93, 94, 103, 106
 Persecution of Features, Airs, Complexions, Meins. i. 84
 PERSIAN Empire and Hierarchy. iii. 48. *See Hierarchy.*
 PERSIUS. i. 162, 170, 171, 189, 315, 330. iii. 158.
 312, 313
 Perspective, the Rules of it revers'd in Sculpture. iii. 380
 Persuasion, Goddess. i. 237, 238, 239. &c. *Mother of Mus-*
ick, Poetry and other Arts. *ibid.* *Sister to Liberty.*
ibid. *Men persuade themselves into whatever Opinions.*
 iii. 310
 PETRONIUS, cited. i. 192
 Petulancy: wanton Mischievousness unnatural. ii. 164
 Phenomena in Scripture. i. 282. *Moral Phenomena.* *ibid*
 Phallico. i. 250. *See Farce.*
 Phoenix-*Self.* i. 27
 PHILIP. i. 249
 Philologists. i. 241, 246. ii. 225
 Philosophers *see* *age.* i. 50, 94, 350, 351, 352 *See Clown.*
Moral Philosophers of a modern sort, more ignorant and
corrupt than the mere Vulgar. i. 132, 352. iii. 204, 205.
Run a Tale gathering i. 350
 Philosophers, their Original and Rise. i. 240. *Posterior in*
Birth to Poets; Musicians Criticks, Sophists. *ibid.* iii. 136,
 137. *Philosophers themselves, Criticks of a double kind.*
 i. 140, &c. *Philosophers, antient Schools dissolv'd.* iii. 79
 Philosophers and Bear Garden. iii. 9, 11, 12, &c.
 Philosophy-modern. i. 122, 123, 124 iii. 308. — *Antient.*
 i. 18, 127, 123 — *Home spun.* i. 43, 364. *Mastership*
in Life and Manners. iii. 159. *Its State and Liberty in*
the antient World. i. 18. *Philosophical Speculations inno-*
cent. i. 96. *See Hypothesis. Doctrine.*
 Philosophy, where confin'd now-a-days. i. 333. ii. 184. *Its*
Study incumbent on every Man. i. 322, 323. &c. ii.
 438 — 442. *Philosophy speculative and practical.* i.
 292, &c. *Vain, or solid.* i. 297, &c. *Guide to Virtue*
in all Religions. i. 101, 102 — *Ballance against Super-*
stition. i. 18. *Philosophy Judg of Religion.* i. 297, 298.
 d 2 of

I N D E X.

- *Of her self and of every thing besides.* *ibid.* Majesty of Philosophy. i. 298, 299. Philosophy appeal'd to, by all. i. 285. Standard or Measure of Trust, Friendship and Merit in Men. *ibid.* &c. Genuine and false Fruits. i. 286, 287. Unhappy Mixture or Conjunction of Philosophy with Religion. iii. 61, 76, 77. Menstruous Issue & Product of this Union. iii. 79, 80, 81, 82, 86, &c. Dry Philosophy. iii. 191. Vocal Philosophy. i. 287. Ideal Philosophy. See Idea.
- Lineage of Philosophy and Poetry. (See Lineage.) Philosophy of the Woods. ii. 428
- Physician. iii. 181
- Physicians in the Body-Political. i. 14, 16
- Physiologists: See Metaphysicians.
- Piece (Work, Treatise) legitimate, illegitimate. i. 336. iii. 2
- PILATE (Pontius.) iii. 242
- Planets: see Moon, Planetary System. ii. 19, 370, 371, &c.
- Plat, emboss'd with Satyrs, Fauns, &c. proper to accompany the Figure of Pleasure. iii. 386
- PLATO. i. 54. iii. 77, 147, 180. Cited. i. 53, 54
- Platonist; latter sort. i. 18
- Plays (Theatrical) how frequented. i. 265. See Comedy, Tragedy, Theatre. Plays (vulgar. see Foot ball, Huxcockies.
- Pleasing Sensations. i. 123, 124, 315
- Pleasure: whether our Good. i. 308. ii. 226, 227, 228. iii. 200, &c. All Pleasure not to be reckon'd as Good. ii. 229, 230. Enjoyments of Reason, not really comprehended in the Notion of Pleasure. ii. 232, 233. Pleasure no Rule of Good. i. 309, 339, 340. Pleasures of the Mind greater than those of the Body. ii. 99, 100. Sensual Pleasure, who the properest Judg of it. ii. 102, 103. Sensual Pleasures dependent on social and natural Affection. ii. 126, 127, 128, 129. Disasteful, inconstant, and insupportable without it. ii. 129, 130. Unnatural Pleasure in general: its Effects. ii. 168, 169. Pleasure (Luxury) ii. 147, 148, See Luxury.
- Understanding in Pleasure. i. 140. Rule and Order in Pleasure *ibid.*
- Men of Pleasure, forc'd to acknowledg Virtue. iii. 140. See Poets.
- Pleasure, solicites Hercules in opposition to Virtue. iii. 350
- Is first heard. iii. 352. Her Figure to be drawn silent. iii. 369. Her Posture and Ornament. iii. 370, 371

I N D E X.

- PLINY cited.** i. 144. iii. 286
Plum: Cant-word among rich Knaves. i. 130
PLUTARCH. i. 334. *Cited.* i. 41, 54. iii. 126, 127, 128 289
Pneumatophobia. ii. 64
Poem Heroick, Epick. (See Homer.) i. 336, &c. iii. 259.
&c. Not to be model'd on Holy Writ. i. 356, &c.
Poet: Character of a Poet and Poetry from Strabo. i. 208,
 252. **Poet, second Maker.** i. 207. **Poet, Herald of Fame,**
 i. 225. **Ill Poets worse than ill Painters.** i. 225. 226
Poets preferable to most Philosophers. i. 122. iii. 307, 308.
— More instructive than Historians. i. 346. **Morality of**
Poets. i. 137. iii. 308, 309. **Poets acknowledg Virtue.** i.
 136, 137. **Strongest Party on Virtue's side** i. 316, 317
Poets, Enthusiasts. i. 4, &c. iii. 66, 132. **Friends to Reve-**
lation i. 4, &c. **French Poets.** i. 218. **Modern Poets**
or poetical Writers affected, and false in their Draughts
or Imitations. i. 204. iii. 289, &c. **Conceited, com-**
bin'd. iii. 273, &c. **Injudicious.** i. 207. **Impotent,**
ibid. **English Poets, of a preceding Age.** i. 275, 276.
Of the present. iii. 276 &c.
Audience forms the Poet. i. 164. **Poet how far of ne-**
cessity a Philosopher, and true to Virtue and Morals. i.
 278. iii. 282
Divine or Orthodox Poets. i. 7, 359. iii. 118, 231 — 236,
 &c. **Orthodox Mock-Poets.** iii. 240, 241. **Poets Fa-**
raticks. i. 51
Poets inspir'd. i. 7. 51. iii. 66, 228, 229, &c. 238
Poet. See Author.
Poetess, English. ii. 235
Poetical Enthusiasm. i. 21. **Poetical Genius.** i. 161. **Poeti-**
cal Imitation. i. 193, &c. **Poetical Truth. See Truth.**
Poetick Science. i. 141 — 146
Poetry: (See Muses.) Lineage of Poetry and Philosophy.
(See Lineage.) Sacred Wit & Poetry. iii. 118. **Indiffe-**
rent Poetry, detestable. iii. 283. **Art of Poetry (an Eng-**
lish Poem.) iii. 281
Poetry Epick or Dramatick, incompatible with orthodox
Divinity. i. 356, 357, 358, &c.
Point, Gingle or Pun. i. 335
Points of Wit. iii. 3, 261
Point of Honour. ii. 194, 195. *See Gallantry, Duel.*
Poison to Reason. i. 93
Policy, British and Dutch: Turkish and French. i. 80
Politicians, owing to Liberty. i. 64, 72. 96. (See Liberty.)
Fix and Relax of Politicians. i. 271, 272

I N D E X.

- Politicians.** i. 188, 189
Politicks, part of Morals. ii. 184, 185
Polytheist: Definition. ii. 11
Pope (Clement XI.) iii. 241. *See* Gregorius, Leon.
Popery. *See* Rome, Church, Priest, Mass.
Post-way of Writers. *See* Writers. Correctness.
Power, Ballance of i. 94, 95
Praise of the Deity. i. 41, &c. *Qualifications for such Praise.*
ibid. Value of Praise or Glory from the Ignorant. *ibid.*
Value of forc'd Praise or Applause. *ibid. True Praise*
how learnt. *ibid.*
Preaching. i. 70, 73, 74, 134, 166. iii. 97, 98, 287. *Elegant*
and gross. iii. 112, 113. *Fashionable & unfashionable.*
ibid. Solemn, melancholy. i. 114. *Variously humour'd,*
alternate, high & low. iii. 130 *See* Declaration, Pulpit.
Pre conception. ii. 307, 412. *See* Anticipation.
Prefaces, Dedications, &c. i. 200, 231, 304, iii. 27. *Pre-*
face become a word to signify Excuse. i. 329, 330.
Prelate. i. 6. *See* Bishop.
Presentation. *See* Pre-conception.
Priests: Printing-Press. i. 305. *See* Printer.
Priests, consecrated by the Magistrate. i. 362. iii. 337
Their Faction, Sedition and Engagement of Mankind in
their Quarrels iii. 51, 59, 60, 80, 86, 87, 88, 89, 342.
Their Love of Blood. i. 28. *Propagation and Increase of*
the Priesthood: Manner and Consequence iii. 44—49,
&c. Model of the Ægyptian and Asiatick Priesthoods,
and Difference from the European, or that of Greece or
Rome. iii. 43, 49. *See* Hierarchy.
Prince: see Absolute. Story of an Heroick Prince. i. 176,
177, 178, 179, &c.
Princes: use the plural Style, whence. i. 210, 211, 212.
Prince Authors. i. 213, 214
Princely: see Royal
Principle: one universally active Principle, ii. 364, 365
Printer. iii. 16. *See* Bookseller, Amanuensis.
Printing, free. 309, 306
PRODUC'. ii. 253
PROMETHEUS, poetical Solution of the Phenomenon
of ILL. ii. 192, 201, 202
Poeet a Prometheus. i. 207
Proof. *See* Trial, Citation, Test.
Prophet, the name allow'd to Heathens: iii. 238
Prophets, passive Organs. i. 28. *Modern Prophets.* i. 46,
&c. *Compar'd with ancient.* *ibid.*

I N D E X.

- Prophecy catching.** i. 45. — *The evil as well as the good Spirit.* ibid. iii. 116
Prophecy or Prophet-errant, processional, saltant. iii. 117.
Naked Prophecy. ibid.
Property, Dominion founded in. iii. 49
Proportion, & Symmetry founded in Nature; not in Opinion or Fancy. i. 353 *See Symmetry, Architecture.*
Protestant Authors. iii. 18
Protestant Liberty. iii. 235, 236, 319, 330, 331, 2, 3, 4, 5
Publick. 37. *See Constitution.*
Publick Assemblys. *See Assemblys.*
Pulpit. i. 31. iii. 255, 265, 287. *See Preaching.*
Punishments and Rewards, of what use in the State. i. 126.
ii. 63, 64. In Familys. ii. 65. In Religion. ii. 65, 66
Puns: see University, Point.
Pupil: see Royal, Parent, Tutor.
Puppets, in Dialogue. iii. 292. *See Dialogue.*
Puppet-show. i. 28, 29
PYRRHO, PYRRHONIST. ii. 355. iii. 194, 212. *See Sceptick.*
PYRRHUS. i. 125, 326
PYTHAGORAS. iii. 77, 127, 203
Pythagorean Sect. i. 18
Pythian God. i. 126. — *Prophets: see Sibyl.*

Q.

QUEEN Elizabeth. iii. 150
Quibb e. *See Pun, Point.*
Quietists. iii. 38, 92

R.

RAillery, sober Use of it. i. 128. *Defensive Raillery.* i. 62. *Opposition to Banter.* i. 63. iii. 225. *Gross sort and resin'd.* i. 63, 65. iii. 225. (*See Ridicule.*)
Socratick Raillery. i. 194, 195, 198
Raillery affected by grave Doctors. i. 65. iii. 291, *Grim Raillery,* *ibid.* (*See Butlesque.*) *Spirit of Raillery why prevalent in certain Conversations.* i. 95. *Why carry'd into the Extreme.* i. 71. *Nothing proof against Raillery but what is honest and just.* i. 74
Rake a better tharacter than that of certain grave and thoughtful Gentlemen. iii. 302
Reader courteous, uncourteous. i. 303, 304
Reading, wrong Choice and Manner. i. 341, 342, 343, &c.
Multiplicity of Reading. i. 342, 343. *Task-reading.* *ibid.*
Surfetting. i. 344. *Polite Reading and Converse, chief*
Qua-

I N D E X.

- Qualifications in a Character.* i. 364. *Gothick and bar-
barous Reading.* i. 344, 345, 346, &c.
Realist in Morality. ii. 267, 268
Reason, its Nourishment, Health. i. 69, &c. *its Antidote
Poison.* i. 91. *Reason Correctrix of the Fancy,* &c. i.
322, 323, &c. *Intendant, Mistress, House-keeper.* *ibid.*
Reason quitted: for what reason? When? How? iii.
299, &c. *Reason confin'd: what effect?* i. 71, 77
Reasoning: Habit of Reasoning alone can make a Reasoner.
i. 69, 71, 77
Records, Recordors, Compilers, Registers in sacred Matters.
i. 360. iii. 231 — 238, &c. *Rul'd by Law.* *ibid.*
Rehearsal (Comedy.) i. 259, iii. 277, 281
Religion, Virtue, how ally'd, founded, deriv'd, maintain'd.
See Treatise IV. viz. The INQUIRY, first, of Vol. ii.
Religion: a publick Leading, or National Church. i. 17.
Religion by Law establish'd. i. 362. iii. 71. (*See Law.*)
Differences in Religion. i. 79. (*See Modes, Models*) *Reli-
gious Antipathy.* i. 18. ii. 96. iii. 40, 60, 80, 257. *Reli-
gious Passion.* iii. 35, 36. *Different Aspects of Religion,
according to the Views or Aspects of Divinity.* iii. 39.
Power of Fancy or Imagination in Religion. iii. 68. *Reli-
gion consider'd as a Passion.* ii. 88, 89. *Its Influence.* ii.
51. *Religion ancient Grecian.* iii. 126, 127, 128. *Rom-
an, Egyptian, Syrian* iii. 41, 42. *Where first it grew*
unsociable. ii. 387, 388. *Religion cruel Enemy to Virtue,
by what means.* ii. 256. *Religion liberal, illiberal.* i. 272,
273. *Knaveish Religion.* i. 126, 127, 132, 133. iii. 125,
&c. *True Foundation of Religion.* ii. 269, 270. *Reli-
gion betray'd* ii. 279. *Over laid.* i. 97. *Exhilaration of
Religion.* iii. 95, 123. *Different Faces or Representations of
Religion, with what design.* iii. 130, 131. *Uniformity in
Religion: See Uniformity.*
Relish, false, fatal to Painting and the other Arts. iii. 390
Resignation, devout, false, ii. 59
Resolution: see Will.
Retirement, agreeable, necessary. ii. 223, 224
Revelation judg'd by Morals. i. 298. *What previous and au-
thoritative.* i. 39. ii. 333, 334. *See Authority.*
Revolution, the late happy one. i. 216. iii. 151
Revolution in the World and Nature. ii. 20, 214, 215,
367, 380, 381. *In our selves,* i. 284, 285, ii. 236,
350. *See Self.*
Rewards and Punishments: of what use in the State. ii. 63,
64. *In Family.* ii. 65. *In Religion.* ii. 65, 66, 273

I N D E X.

- Future Rewards and Punishments : w^ong inforcement.* i. 97, 98. ii. 69. *Virtue for Reward, not worth reward-
ing.* ibid.
Reward most deserv'd, when unsought. i. 100. *No Goodness
or Virtue in nature, if no Motive besides Reward.* i. 98. *A
Knave not the less such, when Reward and Punishment al-
one make him honest in outward Behaviour.* i. 125, 126,
127, 171, 172, 173. *Consciousness, only Reward of Friend-
ship.* i. 100. *See Mercenariness, Disinterestedness.*
Rhetoricians. iii. 140
Rhetorick : see Declamation, Preaching.
*Rhetorick, in what part of a Discourse its greatest Energy
shou'd be employ'd.* iii. 353
Rhythms : false and true. i. 217, 218, iii. 263, 264
Ridicule, its Rule, Measure, Test. i. 11, 12. (*See Test.*) *Ap-
peal to Ridicule.* i. 61. *Affectation of it by Pedants.* i. 65.
See Banter.
*Ridicule ridiculous, when half-way, lame, or leaning to one
side.* i. 81. *Injudicious and imposing, when far strain'd,
and beyond its size.* i. 83, 84, 85. *Nonsensical, when
rais'd from Contraries.* i. 129
Nothing ridiculous, but what is deform'd. i. 128. *Virtue
not capable of being ridicul'd.* ibid. &c 129
Right and Wrong. ii. 33, 34. *In Nature, not from Opinion,
Will, or Law.* ii. 35. *See Opinion Virtue.*
Rites or Rituals by Law establish'd. i. 350
*Rites, Ceremonys, Habits, Processions, Pomp, their use and
effect in Religion.* iii. 91, 92
ROGER, See Roger. iii. 276
Roman Eloquence, corrupted, iii. 22, 23
Roman Monarchy. See Monarchy.
Roman Empire, Rise and Fall. i. 219—222
Roman Emperors. iii. 41, 78, 90, 242. (*See Cæsars*) *Roman
Worthys.* i. 267, 268
Romance : see Novel.
Romans old, rais'd from Barbarity by Greece. i. 221, 269,
270, 272. *Their gradual Refinement.* i. 251. *Growth of
Heathen Religion under the Romans.* iii. 41
ROME old. i. 219, 221. iii. 234. *Rome modern,* i. 318.
iii. 91, 93, 235. *See or Court of Rome.* iii. 241, 242
Royal Preceptor. i. 214. *See Prince.*
Royal Pupils. i. 106, 211. 212
Rule. (See Law.) Rule of Dispatch. i. 267
Rulk. i. 190
Sacrifice

I N D E X.

S.

- S**acrifice human, ii. 35. Familiar to the Inhabitants of the Palestine: ii 124 (See Abraham Jephtha.)
Sacrifice of Forms, Natures. See Subordination.
- Sadducee. iii. 77
- Saint—on what terms? iii 127. Female Saints. iii 381
Saint Protectrices. i. 273
- Saint-Errantry, i 20
- SALOMON British. i. 214
- Salvation: see Saving.
- Saracen's Head. i. 362
- Satirs, Roman: their Origin. i. 258, 259. See Atellan, Fescennin.
- Satir, English. i. 266. Spirit of Satir. iii. 109
- Satirick and Comick Genius, Style. i. 258, 259, &c.
- Satirists, true to Virtue. i. 141. iii. 23. See Poet.
- Savage: see Goth.
- Savages. i. 90 94
- Savageness, Inroad whence. i. 96. See Barbarians.
- Saving—of Souls. i. 19.—of Complexions. i. 85
- SAUL. i. 45. iii. 116, 117
- Scandal. i. 265
- Scene, of the Story of Hercules, to be laid in the Country. iii. 376. To have nothing in it to call the Eye off from the Subject. iii 377
- Sceptical Conversation. i. 68, 69, 78, 79, &c.
- Scepticism, Support to Reason. *ibid.* See Reason.
- Scepticism, fashionable sort, ii. 206. Defence of Scepticism. iii. 71. — 76. Partial Scepticism cause of Vice and Folly. i. 81. (See Thinking.)
- Scepticism, Remedy against the Dogmatical Spirit. i. 95.
Sceptical Wit, Apology. i. 96
- Scepticism of a Reverend Divine. iii. 68
- Scepticks, the Advantages of their Philosophy. ii. 206, 207
- Sceptick personated. iii. 295. Modern scepticks dogmatize. ii. 230 231. Real Sceptick *ibid.* & 236. 237. Christian-Sceptick, iii. 72 See Academy, Pytho.
- Scholar and Gentleman. i. 333, &c. Scholar, ill-read. i. 342
True Scholar, or Man well-read, reads few Authors. i. 342, 343
- Scholastick i. 67. (See Style.) Scholastick Brood iii. 80.
Scholastick Weapons. iii. 296
- School: inferior Schools of Arts and Exercises, teach Truth and Nature better than some higher. i. 335, 334, 336
 Sciences

I N D E X.

- Sciences in general, i. 289, 290. *Mock-Science*. i. 287. *Science of Articulation*. *ibid.* *Science*: see *Art*.
 Scripture, *Judgment of*. i. 146, 147. --- *Criticism*. iii. 72, 73.
Scripture Sacred and Profane. iii. 231-236, &c. *Sacred History, Characters, Scripture, subject to human Criticism, Philosophy, and Rules of Art*. i. 147. ii. 268, 269, 333. iii. 219-235, &c. *Scripture interpolated, suppress'd, controverted, manag'd*. iii. 310, 321, &c. 330, 331, &c. (See *Fathers of the Church*.) *Variety of Readings, controverted Passages, Books, Copies, Catalogues*. iii. 322, 323, 326, 327
Scripture, fragil, volatil. iii. 234
 SCYTHIAN: see *Goth, Anacharsis*.
 Sea: *Sea to drink*. iii. 207, 208
 Secular: see *Art*.
 Sedition: see *Faction*.
 Self: *A Man when himself; when not himself*. i. 324, 325. (See *Revolution, Identity*.) *What makes a Man himself* ii. 253, 254. (*Self-Love*: see *Love*.) *True Self-Love depends on Knowledge of Self*. i. 121, 282, &c. *Self Knowledge*. i. 170. iii. 189, 192, 193, &c.
 Selfishness. i. 115, 117, 148, &c. ii. 21, 291. *Destructive of Self-Enjoyment*. i. 315. iii. 302. *Improv'd by certain Philosophers*. i. 124, &c. *Folly of the Endeavour*. ii. 128
 Self-Inspection. i. 195. *Acknowledgment of a better Self*. i. 281. *Self-Reverence*. i. 171, 172, 173. *Self-Abasement*. i. 331, 332. iii. 125, 6, 7, 8. See *Sycophants, Interest*.
 SENECA, *his Character, Genius, Style*. iii. 22, 23, 24, 25
 Sensations: see *Pleasure, Pain*.
 Sense impair'd. ii. 32. *Sense in Morals, Life*. i. 132. iii. 204, 205. See *Taste, Noise*.
Common Sense, various Signification i. 78, 79, &c. *Common Sense, honest Sense*. i. 132. iii. 204, 205
 Sense, equivocal, in *Painting, to be avoided in the Story of Hercules*. iii. 370
 Sensus Communis interpreted i. 103, 104, &c.
 Sermon, *Law of*. ii. 281. See *Preaching*.
 Sexes: see *Love, Women*.
 Fair-Sex, *seduc'd by Tales, Impostures*. i. 347, 348, 349
Inclin'd to monstrous Loves, according to our antient Poet. ibid. (See *Superstition, Ladys*.) *Won by appearance of Submission and Tendernefs*. iii. 115. *Exposition of the Modesty of the Sex in barbarous Nations*. i. 273
374

I N D E X.

374. *Better Conduct of the more polite.* *ibid.* *Prerogatives of the Fair Sex.* ii. 194. *Writings.* ii. 194, 195 iii. 254. *Taste and Humour.* ii. 271, 273. iii. 166, 216
- SEXTUS EMPIRICUS** cited. i. 87
- Shepherds: *see* **ARCADIA.**
- SIBYL.** i. 46. iii. 252. *Sibylline Scripture.* iii. 227, 232, 233, 24
- Sight, single, simple. τὸ ἑσόμετρον. i. 143
- Silence, to be distinctly characteriz'd in the Figure of Hercules, during the Contention. iii. 361
- Simplicity: *see* **STYLE.**
- Sinner against Good-Breeding. i. 166. *Against Grammar.* *ibid.*
- Sins. i. 166. iii. 177
- Slavery: *Court Slavery.* i. 139. ii. 116, 117. iii. 168. --- 173, &c. 208, 209. *Slavery of Vice.* iii. 307, &c. 311, *Slavish Principles & Spirit.* iii. 148, 168, 251, 252, 306, 310, 311, 312, 313
- Smithfield. i. 28
- Social Animals. iii. 220, 221
- Social Enjoyment: *see* **ENJOYMENT.**
- Social Affection: *see* **AFFECTION.**
- Society (*see* **Tribe, Government**) *Early State & Progress of Society.* i. 236. *Natural Growth of a Society, or National Community.* i. 110, 111. *Principle of Society, natural.* i. 107, 108, 109, 110, &c. *Prov'd from Sedition, War.* i. 112, 113. *From the greatest Opposers of this Principle.* i. 89, 90, 92. *From its force in ill, as well as in good Passions.* i. 16. *Society in Nature; not from Art or Compact.* i. 109. (*See* **Nature.**) *Religious Orders, or Societys.* i. 114
- SOCRATES.** i. 31, 254. iii. 214, 244. *See* **RAILLERY.**
- Character Socratic. i. 192, &c. 205, 206
- Socraticks: *their Characters,* i. 254, 255, &c.
- Soil, Climate, Region. iii. 146. --- 149, &c.
- Patriots of the Soil. iii. 150
- Solemnity: *Follies and Amusements become solemn.* i. 81. *See* **GRAVITY, IMPOSTURE.**
- Soliloquy, *see* **TREATISE OF,** viz. Vol. i. p. 153.
- Solitude, &c. i. 174. ii. 223, 224, 225
- SOLON.** iii. 146
- SOPHOCLES.** i. 244
- Sophists once honourable, and of highest Dignity. i. 240. *Sophists Language-Masters.* iii. 140 *First Teachers of Philosophy.* iii. 137. *Sophistry.* i. 74. *See* **IMPOSTURE.**

I N D E X.

- Sot: *Sottishness*. i. 309, 310
 Soul: *two Souls in Man*. i. 184, 185
 Sound: *articulate*. i. 288, 303
 Space, *Vacuum*. i. 301. *Space, Plenitude, Substance, Mode, Matter, Immateriality* See *Metaphysics*.
 Species: *Interest of a Species*. ii. 16. *A whole Species, subservient to some other*. ii. 18. *Species of Fair*. i. 139, 141. (See *Fair, Beauty, Decorum*.) *Moral Species or Appearances, overbearing all other*. ii. 100. iii. 33, &c.
 Specters i. 60. iii. 299
 SPENCER, de *Legibus Heb*. iii. 55, 56
 Spider. ii. 18
 Spirits: *Judgment of others*. i. 54. --- *of our own*. *ibid.*
 Fear of Spirits, in an odd sense. See Pneumatoph. b. a.
 Animal Spirits confin'd. i. 71
 Spleen. i. 20. *Objected to Critics and Satirists*. iii. 108, 109
 Stage *of the World*. ii. 184
 Stage *English*. i. 271, 275, 276. iii. 255, 256, 289, 290.
 See Drama.
 Stage *allow'd to instruct as well as the Pulpit*. i. 361. iii. 255
 Standard *of Manners, Breeding, Gentility*. iii. 179. &c.
 Standard of Wit, English. i. 265. iii. 271. --- 276, &c.
 Standard of moral Rectitude. i. 107, 298, 353. iii. 303, 304
 Statuary, *Lyfippus*. i. 227
 Statuary and *Statuaries*. See *Painters*
 Statuary, *with other Arts and Letters, destroy'd by antient Bishops of Rome and Greece*. iii. 239, 240, 241
 Statute *against Criticism*. iii. 269, 278, 279
 Statute *of Mortmain and Repeal among the Antients*. iii. 45, 49, 50, 79. See *Hierarchy*.
 Statutes. See *Laws*.
 Story: (*Old Wives*.) i. 6. *Told up and down*. i. 37
 Storks. iii. 80.
 STRAWO *cited*. i. 208, 252. iii. 153
 Styles and *Manners of writing, the several kinds*. i. 242, 243, 244, &c. 255 - 258. *Didactic, Preceptive Style*. i. 25
 i. 285. *Scholastic, Pedantic*. i. 256. &c. iii. 141
 Metaphoric. i. 242, 249. iii. 140, 261, 262, 337. *Methodic*. i. 256. --- 259. *Simple*. *ibid.* and iii. 21, 22, 141, &c. *Sublime*. i. 256, 257, 8, 9. &c. 276. i. 285.
 See Sublime, Comick, Tragic, Farce, Bombast
 Heavenly *Style in Painting*. iii. 220. See *Painting*. *Painter Style of our blessed Saviour*. iii. 122, 123
 English *Style in Prose and Verse*. iii. 264, 265, 6, 7, 275, 277.

INDEX.

- 277, 8, 9, &c. *Gouty Joins, Darning-Work, &c.* iii. 264,
265. *Discord, Dissonance.* *ibid.* See *Monosyllables.*
- Subjects, Multiplication of them in a Piece perplexes the
Ordonnance of a Work. iii. 383
- Sublime. iii. 140
- Sublime in speaking. i. 8, 335. *False and True.* i. 241, 242,
&c. (See *Bombast.*) *Sublime of Characters.* i. 336.
Of Actions. iii. 34. *Sublime in Things.* See *Beauty,*
Admiration.
- Subordination necessary in Nature. ii. 214, 215, 216
What requir'd to make it perfect. iii. 383
- Succession: Church Succession. i. 360. iii. 338
- Succession of Wit and Humour. i. 293, &c. See *Lineage and*
Genealogy.
- Superstition. ii. 166. (See *Enthusiasm, Priest, Miracle, Ma-*
gi, ÆGYPT, Hierarchy, Tales.) *Difference between*
Superstition & Enthusiasm. iii. 39. *Anti-superstitious*
Passion, or Counter-Enthusiasm. i. 38, &c. ii. 64, 65
- Superstition, Fear. i. 295. iii. 65. *Superstition the most en-*
slaving and worst of Vices. iii. 305
- Female Superstition. i. 348, 349. iii. 48. See *Ladys.*
- Picture or Character of Superstition. iii. 125, 126, 127, 128
- Superstition destructive of Moral Rectitude. ii. 46---50.
The Superstitious are willing Atheists. i. 126, 128.
Unable to believe as they desire. *ibid.*
- Quantity of Superstition answers to the number of religi-
ous Dealers. iii. 46, &c.
- Supineness, proper for the Figure of Pleasure. iii. 371
- Surgeons, spiritual. iii. 95, 106
- Surgery in Politicks and Religion. i. 16, 17. iii. 106. *Inward*
Surgery. i. 156, &c.
- SWEDEN. See DENMARK.
- Sycophants in Religion. i. 35. iii. 125—128. See *Big-*
gars, Flattery.
- Symbol. See *Test, Creed, Watch-word.*
- Symmetry. i. 353. iii. 263. *Real.* iii. 168, 180. See *Beauty,*
Decorum.
- Synods. i. 369, &c.
- SYRIA: its Religion. iii. 41, 42. See *Palestine, Jews, Ægypt.*
- System: a Fool by Method & System. i. 290. See *Hypothesis.*
- Systems impos'd by Authority, i. 96
- System of the World. ii. 287. *Particular Systems, & their*
single Parts united in one System. ii. 19, &c. 286

I N D E X.

T.

- T**ablature, specifically distinguish'd. iii. 347, 348. *The Design of it shou'd be immediately apparent.* iii. 378
- TACITUS** cited. iii. 53, 54, 253
- Tail:** Works or Pieces without Head or Tail. *See* Works.
- A Tale.** its Use, upon occasion. ii. 202, 203
- Tales:** Love of Tales and monstrous Storys; its Affinity with the Passion of Superstition. i. 348, 349. Tremendous Tale-tellers. *ibid.*
- Talkers.** i. 167
- TARTAR** *See* Goth.
- Tartar-Notion.** i. 26
- Taste:** Explanation of a right Taste in Manners, Morals, Governm^t. iii. 163—167, &c. In Wit and Ingenuity, how rais'd and improv'd. i. 239. &c. 250, &c. *A Taste in Morals, Life.* i. 355. iii. 176—179, &c. (*See* Sense, Nose. Moral Taste or Sense, how acquir'd. ii. 401
- Taste in inward Beauty and Characters, founded in Nature.** i. 336 iii. 303
- True Taste or Judgment in Life, how gain'd,** i. 338, 339: *Lies in our own power.* iii. 186
- Virtuoso-Taste.** i. 135
- Ruin of Taste from Multiplicity of Reading.** i. 342, 343, 344, &c. Taste barbariz'd, i. 344
- Reformation of Taste, great Work.** i. 354
- Good Taste in the polite World.** iii. 154, 155, 156
- TAYLOR, Bishop, cited.** i. 99, 100. iii. 40, 41, 318, 326, 327
- Temper, the truly divine.** i. 37. *Best or worst in Man.* ii. 96 *What makes a good Temper.* ii. 114, 115, 117. *The fittest Temper for Judgment.* i. 12, 32, 33
- Temperance.** how valuable. ii. 248, 249, 250. *Set in opposition to Avarice and Ambition.* ii. 251, 252
- TERENCE.** i. 334, iii. 184, 263
- Terra Incognita.** i. 344. iii. 210
- Test:** Religious Tests, Problems, &c. i. 60, 61. *See* Symbol, Creed.
- Test of Ridicule.** i. 11, 30, 31, 61. (*See* Criticism.) *Test of Gravity* i. 74
- Testimony, human** i. 45, 148. ii. 331. *Divine.* ii. 333, 334
- Theater.** *See* Stage Play.
- Theism:** how it tends to promote Virtue. ii. 71, 72. *Compar'd in that respect with Atheism.* ii. 72, 73, 74. *Theism to what oppos'd,* ii. 209. *Faith of Theism,* ii. 358.
- c 2
- Theist:**

I N D E X.

- Theist: *the Belief of a perfect Theist.* ii. 11. *Theist, nominal, real.* ii. 267, 268, &c.
- Theogony, Theology, Heathen and Christian. i. 359, 360, &c. *See* Divinity.
- Theology. i. 359
- Thinking: *Free-Thinking* iii. 297. &c. *Free Thinkers* *ibid.*
Half Thinkers, a sorry Species. iii. 300. *Dishonesty a Half-Thought.* iii. 297, &c. *Under thinking, or Short thinking: its Nature, Cause & Consequences.* iii. 301, 302, 303, &c. *See* Scepticism,
- Thorns: *Grapes not from Thorns.* i. 286
- Thought: *whether able to produce Matter.* ii. 296, 297
- THUCYDIDES. iii. 247
- TIBERIUS. i. 105
- TILLOTSON (Archbishop) cited. iii. 329, 330, 331, 2, 3, 4
- Time, *Points of; the Judgment of Hercules capable of being divided into three.* iii. 350. *The proper Circumstances of each.* iii. 351. *Objections against a fourth.* *ibid.*
- Time, *a future, may be expres'd by enigmatical Devices.* iii. 353
- Tire men. i. 84
- Title of a Work, *last determin'd.* iii. 26, 27
- Tales. i. 203, 204
- Toilette, *a General's.* iii. 186
- Toleration, (*See* Persecution, Liberty) *when and on what account oppos'd.* iii. 110, 111. *When admir'd and recommended.* *ibid.* *See* Charity.
- Top (*Child's Top*) i. 187. *Works without Top or Bottom.* *See* Works.
- Tragedy, *Gnius of.* i. 218, 219. (*See* Euripides.) *Prior to Comedy.* i. 244, 245, &c. iii. 140, 141
- Tragedy, *modern: Love and Honour.* i. 276 (*See* Play, Theater.) *English Tragedy.* iii. 61, 62. *Moral and Virtue of Tragedy.* i. 317, 318. iii. 309
- Tragi-Comedy. iii. 7
- Tragick Aspect of certain Divines. i. 66, 74
- TRAJAN. i. 228
- Traveller, *or Travel Writer in form.* i. 346, 347. *History of certain travelling Gentlemen.* iii. 99, 100, 101, &c.
- Treachery. *Negative Vice.* ii. 167
- Treatise. *See* Piece.
- Tribe: *Formation of a Clan or Tribe.* i. 110, 111. *Of federate Tribes, mixt Colonys, &c.* *ibid.* and 236, 237, 238, &c.
- Trustee. *See* Guardian,

Truth

I N D E X.

Truth bears all Lights. i. 11, 30, 31, 61. — *Ridicule, a Light, or Criterion to Truth* i. 61. *Truth injur'd by over-much Discovery.* i. 62. *Face of Truth suffers by Masks.* i. 84, 85
 Truth (See Beauty) powerful. i. 4. *Principal even in Fable and Fiction.* *ibid.* *Poetick-Truth.* i. 142, 3, 4, 5, 6, 193, 4, 5, 6, &c. 336, 337, 354, 355. *iii.* 180, 181, 2, 3, 4, 5, &c. 259, 260, 261, 2, 3, 281. *Plastick or Graphical Truth.* i. 146. *iii.* 181. *Historical, Critical, Moral, Philosophical and Religious Truth.* *iii.* 181, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6. (See Revelation, History.) *Magna, & praevalabit.* i. 148
Truth of Work. i. 261, 262, &c. *Truth of Actions.* *ibid.* *Verum atque Decens.* *iii.* 162. *Strength of Perception no sure Ground of Truth.* *iii.* 68
 Truth, *Historical,* to give way to *Poetick or Probable in Painting.* *iii.* 372, 3, 4
 Truth, *Poetick,* presupposes *Prognostication.* *iii.* 354
 Tryal. See Proof, Criterion, Test.
 TURKS. i. 26. *Turkish Policy, destructive of Letters.* i. 226. *iii.* 235

Turn. See Vicissitude.

Tutor. See Pedagogue.

Tutor and Pupil. i. 211. *The Age not to be tutor'd.* i. 67

Tyranny. i. 107. *Worship'd.* i. 219 See Absolute, Arbitrary, Force.

Tyro's in Philosophy. *iii.* 37

U.

Undermining or sapping Method in Wit and Philosophy. *iii.* 134

Understanding and Eyes fitted to so much Light, and no more. i. 62. *Plot of Mankind against their own Understanding.* *iii.* 101, 102, &c.

Uniformity in Religion, hopeful Project. i. 19. *How practicable.* *iii.* 89, 90, 103, 104, 106, 318, 319, 343

Unity in the Universe. *ii.* 347

Universe. *ii.* 212. *iii.* 224

University-Wit. i. 64. See Pedant.

University-Learning *ii.* 286, 298, 334, 335, 336. *University-Chair.* *ii.* 258. *iii.* 287

Modern Universities not very fortunate in the Education of Youth. *i.* 333, 334, 335

Urbanity. *i.* 72

V.

Vanity. *i.* 206

VARRO *iii.* 254. 280

VENUS

I N D E X.

- VENUS:** *the Venus, Venustum. or Grace in Things* i. 138, 337. *See* Decorum. *Every one a VENUS.* i. 138, 139.
- Vice:** *Artifice of Vice.* i. 174. *Vice in Opinion.* ii. 34, 35. *Causes of Vice.* ii. 40. *Most essential Part of Vice.* ii. 97, 98.
- Vice.** *See* Savery.
- Vicissitude:** *Law of Discourse and Conversation.* i. 70, 76.
- View.** *See* Sight.
- VIRGIL.** i. 46, 47, ii. 223, 343, iii. 233.
- Virtue, Honesty, & Justice in Nature; not from Will or Law.** i. 109, 353. *Nothing to do with Fashion or Vogue.* *ibid.* and ii. 35. *Independent of Opinion, & above the World.* i. 162. *Virtue, the Truth and Symmetry of Manners.* *See* Symmetry, Musick, Harmony, Proportion.
- Beauty of Virtue.* i. 140.
- Virtue.** *Fashion & Name only in the Sense of some fashionable Moralists.* i. 80, 92, 114, &c. 352. — *Less a Sufferer by being contested than betray'd* i. 96, 97. *Over-laid by its Nurses.* *ibid.* *Under-prop'd.* *ibid.* *Forfeited.* ii. 34. *Trial of Virtue.* ii. 36, 37. *Degrees of Virtue.* ii. 38, 39. *Causes of Virtue.* ii. 40. *Virtue degraded and defac'd.* ii. 254, 255. *See* Religion.
- Virtue made mercenary.** i. 97. *Heroic -Virtue.* i. 101.
- Virtue and Morals demonstrated.** *See in Vol II Treatise IV.* and in Vol. III. pag. 194, 195, 6, 7, 8, &c.
- Virtue incapable of being ridicul'd.** i. 128, 129. *See* Jest, Raillery, Ridicule.
- Virtue, her Figure in the Piece.** iii. 364. *To be drawn standing.* iii. 362. *How habited.* iii. 363. *Her proper Attitude.* iii. 364. *Her Palace not to be inserted.* iii. 377.
- Virtuosi.** iii. 156, &c. 182. ii. 183, 394. *Mock-Virtuoso, or Pedant of the kind.* i. 341. iii. 156, 157.
- Virtuosi and Philosophers compar'd.** ii. 156, 157, &c.
- Virtuoso Lovers.** i. 137, 185, 186. ii. 183, 394.
- Virtuoso-Passion.** iii. 184.
- Virtuoso Taste.** *See* Taste.
- Virtuosity, a step towards Virtue.** i. 331. iii. 161. *Science of Virtuoso, and that of Virtus, almost the same.* i. 338.
- Visionary:** *See* Fanaticks.
- VITRUVIUS.** iii. 181.
- Volunteer in Faith.** i. 6. *In Morals.* i. 194.
- Vossius (Is.) de Viribus Rhythmi.** iii. 263.

W.

War: *Passion of Heroick Spirits, why?* i. 112, 113. *England Seat of War, whence fear'd* iii. 148, 149.

Watch-

I N D E X.

- Watch-maker. i. 29;
 Watch-word in Divinity. iii. 60
 Whole. *A Whole and Parts.* i. 143, 207. ii. 234. iii. 259.
 The **W H O L E**, a *System compleat.* ii. 286, 287. iii. 348
 Will, *Freedom of.* i. 185. *Resolution and Will; a Nose of*
Wax. i. 185. *Top or Foot-ball.* i. 187. *Will insur'd, as-*
certain'd. *ibid.* *Readiness to obey the first Motion of Will,*
is Impotence and Slavery, ii. 231
 Will and Power no Rule of Good or Just. i. 107, 124. See
 Arbitrary.
 Will (*Testament*) Power and Practice of the Priesthood, in
 making Peoples Wills. iii. 79, 88.
 Wisdom, in permitting Folly. i. 13, 14. Wisdom as well as
 Charity begins at home. i. 189
 Wite-men of Greece. i. 89
 Wit: mere or sheer Wit. iii. 2, 3. Mannerly Wit can hurt no
 honest Cause. i. 96. Orthodox Wit. iii. 291. Lay Wit.
ibid. Bottom of Wit enlarg'd iii. 4. Lineage of Wit.
 See Lineage.
 Separate Provinces of Wit & Wisdom. iii. 6 Generation &
 Succession of our National & Modern Wit. iii. 299. &c.
 Freedom of Wit, a Cure to false Wit. i. 19, 64. Liberty
 of Wit. i. 69. See Liberty, Freedom.
 Liberty of Wit and Trade parallel. i. 69. False Wit, how
 prov'd. i. 74. Men frighted, not laugh'd out of their
 Wits. i. 96
 Wit and Humour. See Treatise II. viz. Vol. I. pag. 59,
 &c. and iii 97, 98, &c.
 Wits or Poets, Offspring of iii. 274. Wits by Patent. *ibid.*
 Stratagem of affected Wits. iii. 300
 Wit hes. i. 148
 Wolf: Silly Comparison of Man and Wolves. i. 88, 93, 118.
 ii. 320
 Women: (See Sex, Lady.)
 Women Spectators, Judges of Combats, Duels, Amphitheat-
 rical Spectacles, Masculine Games. i. 272, 273, 274.
 ii 195, Judges of the State, and Poetical Performance.
 i. 271, 272, 3. 4, 5, 6. Flattery of their Taste by Poets.
 i. 271, 276. iii. 259, 260
 Silly Women won by Preachers. i. 348, 349. Forsake cour-
 teous Knights for black Enchanters. *ibid.* Follow the
 Hero of a black Tribe. *ibid.*
 Women who live by Prostitution. ii. 128
 Wonder, Wonderment. i. 144, 5, 6, 7, &c. ii. 324, 325,
 326, &c. See Admiration. Work,

I N D E X.

- Work. (See Piece) Truth of Work. i. 261, &c.
 Works without Head or Tail. Beginning or End. i. 145, 146
 iii. 8, 25. What contributes to the Perfection of a Work.
 ii. 186
 Workman. See Artisan.
 World. iii. 33. See Universe.
 Worship, vicious. ii. 35
 Worth and Baseness acknowledg'd. ii. 420, 421
 Wrestler. i. 193
 Writer. See Author.
 Antient Writer de Mando. iii. 263, 264
 Just Writer, an able Traveller, or Horseman. iii. 26. Mo-
 dern Writers. their Foundation, Polity, State, Mystery,
 iii. 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, &c. 272, 3, 4, 5, &c. See-saw of mo-
 dern. Writers. iii. 26 Post-way. ibid.
 Writings: See Memoir, Essay, Miscellany.
 Writing: Fashionable Model of Writing. iii. 25. See Cor-
 rectness, Incorrectness, Critick, Penmen.
 Wrong: Right and Wrong. what. ii. 31, 32, 33, 34. See
 Right, Virtue.

X.

- X**ENOCRATES. i. 252, 253
 XENOPHON. i. 334. iii. 248. His Commentaries.
 i. 224. His Genius, Character, Style. i. 254, 255, iii. 248

Z.

- Z**EAL and Knavery. i. 132, 133. ii. 325. iii. 125. Im-
 prudent Zeal. ii. 68
 Zeal, Compared of Superstition and Enthusiasm. iii. 39. Of
 sensitive and Defensive. iii. 82, 83, 85, &c. See Bigotry
 Persecution.
 Amorous Zeal. iii. 38
 Zealots, bear no Raillery. i. 60, Pretend to railly others. i. 61
 Character of modern Zealots. iii. 218, 219
 Zealot Writers, their Grimace, i. 65, 66 — Picture. ibid.
 Affectation of Pleasantry and Humour. ibid. & iii. 291
 Character of a Zealot Author. i. 67. Anti-Zealots. i. 91.
 iii. 64, 65
 Zealous Charity for the Conversion of our Neighbour, how
 far suspicious. iii. 107, 108, 110, 111

The End of the TABLE.



501